



3 1761 04921938 9



Presented to the
LIBRARY *of the*
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
by

Ontario
Legislative Library



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



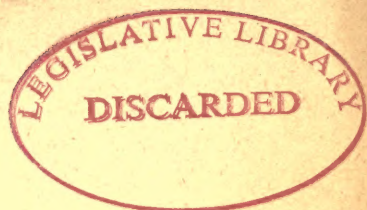
W. H. Bartlett.

THE PARK AND C



S. Lacey.

Y HALL, NEW YORK.





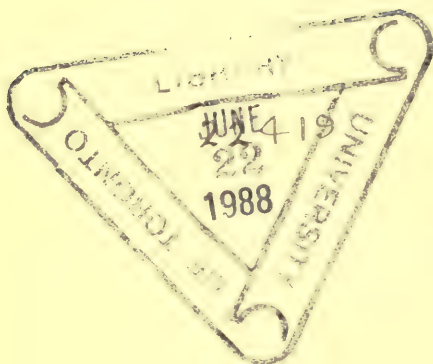
THE EASTERN
AND
WESTERN STATES
OF
AMERICA.

BY
J. S. BUCKINGHAM, ESQ.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL I.

FISHER, SON, & CO.
NEWGATE ST. LONDON; RUE ST. HONORÉ, PARIS.



P R E F A C E.

IN issuing from the press these concluding volumes on the United States of America—my first and most agreeable duty is, to offer my cordial thanks to the numerous friends who have done me the honour and the favour thus far to continue their support of my labours in this undertaking, by the retention of their names on the Subscription List to the Work, of which this is the completion;—my next is, to express hope that the present Series will be even more acceptable to them than its predecessors. The range of country included in this, extends over a much greater area, embracing the Eastern States of Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Con-

PREFACE.

necticut, and the Western States of Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Iowa, Wisconsin, and Michigan; with ample details of the History, Topography, Productions, Statistics, Cities, Towns, Rivers, Institutions, and Manners and Customs of each. Besides repeated visits to Boston, New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore, and the examination of new objects in each, the records of which will be found in these pages;—the Journey into the interior of Pennsylvania, across the Alleghanny Mountains to Pittsburgh;—the Voyage down the beautiful river Ohio, to its junction with the Mississippi;—the ascent of that noble stream, most appropriately called “The Father of Waters,” up to the highest navigable point of its Rapids;—a Journey across the flower-clad Prairies of Illinois;—a Voyage on the great Lakes, Huron and Erie;—and a second visit to the Falls of Niagara;—give to the contents of these three volumes a great variety of new and interesting materials, which, it is hoped, will be generally acceptable to all classes, and be found to blend together the agreeable and useful.

PREFACE.

The Illustrations of the present Series are from the pencil of Mr. W. H. Bartlett, and deserve to be as highly commended for their fidelity, as they will be admired for their beauty. An arrangement having been made with this accomplished artist and his publisher, by which a greater number of these spirited Engravings could be introduced from Mr. Bartlett's Collection, than could have been practicable without such aid, I have been happy to avail myself of so favourable an opportunity to make a selection of the most striking and appropriate of his "Views in America," for the illustration of the subjects treated of in these volumes, and doubt not but they will add greatly to the pleasure and satisfaction of the reader.

J. S. BUCKINGHAM.

8, *Regent's Villas, St. John's Wood,*

(7) London, Nov. 1, 1842.

LIST OF PLATES OF VOL. I.

	Page
The Park, City Hall, and Broadway, New York . .	Frontispiece
Desert Rock Light House, Coast of Maine	84
Boston and Bunker Hill, Massachusetts	291
Yale College, Newhaven, Connecticut	386
View on the Susquehannah, Pennsylvania	483

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

CHAP. I.

Preparations for a tour through the Eastern and Western States—This necessary to a complete survey of the whole Union—Visit to an American line-of-battle ship—Characteristics of the American navy—British steam-packets for Atlantic navigation—Destruction of a theatre and three churches by fire—Kidnapping of free negroes for sale in the South—Contrast between the manners of Free and Slave States—Greenwood public Cemetery in Brooklyn—State senators sitting as a court of appeal—Forms and proceedings of this corrective assembly—View of the City Hall, the Park, and Broadway”..... 1

CHAP. II.

Departure from New York to the State of Maine—Excitability of the American population—Unrivalled advantages of position enjoyed by New York—Passage through Hell-Gate—Bay of Newport in Rhode Island—Bristol and Providence—Canton and Jamaica—Military review—Evils of these displays—Dismissal of two clergymen—Festival of the Mechanics’ Association—Exhibition of American manufactures—Ingenious labour-saving machines—Improved American productions—Suicidal effects of taxes and corn-laws in England—Disadvantages of the English in a race with competitors—Boston-built merchant ships—Increase of foreign trade and revenue—Visit to the Mariner’s church—General decorum, sobriety, and intelligence of the people—Causes of this—Speech of Governor Everett..... 21

CONTENTS.

CHAP. III.

Visit to Fairhaven and New Bedford—First discovery of the coast by Gosnold—Object of his voyage in conjunction with Sir Walter Raleigh—Intercourse with the natives—Settlement of pilgrims—Foundation of Dartmouth and New Bedford—First house built here—Whale-fishery in the Southern Seas—Ships, tonnage, men, and capital employed—Voyages round the globe—Perils attending this service—Whales fighting—Sinking of a ship, and destitute condition of the crew—Difference between the Greenland and South Sea processes—Boats skating or sailing on the ice..... 55

CHAP. IV.

Journey from New Bedford to Taunton—Description of Taunton—Short stay at Boston—New topics of interest there—Resolutions of the Non-Resistance Society—Voyage from Augusta to Maine—Beautiful night—Fine sight of the aurora borealis—Recent appearance of the sea-serpent here—Entrance to the river Kennebec, in Maine—Towns of Bath, Gardiner, Hallowell, and Augusta—Journey by stage-coach to Bangor—Towns and lakes on the road—Absence of negroes—Singular names of towns and rivers in America—Stay at Bangor—Severe pecuniary distress..... 75

CHAP. V.

Situation of Bangor—Penobscot river—History and progress of the town—Wild speculations—Population—Commerce—Shipping—Lumber trade—Absence of negroes—Public thanksgiving—Indian tribe of the Penobscots—Disrepute of dramatic exhibitions—Fisheries of America and of Great Britain—Public meeting 92

CHAP. VI.

Journey from Bangor to Augusta—Description of Lumberers—Earnings of the woodmen on the borders—Precautions of the British for protection—First settlement of Augusta—Description and appearance of the town—State-house and other public buildings—Description of the towns of Hallowell, Gardiner, and Pittstown, on the river—Newspapers—Winter entertainments—High reputation of an English gentleman 117

CHAP. VII.

First voyage of the English to Maine—Profits of these exhibitions—Name of "New England" first given by Prince Charles—First town called York

CONTENTS.

—Government of Sir F. Gorges—Disputed Boundary-line between Massachusetts and Maine—Seizure of the charter by Charles the Second—Paper money—New charter of William and Mary—Trials for witchcraft—Indian tribes—Speech of a dying chief—Fierce war between the Indians and Whites—Frauds practised by the English and French in religion—Approbation of Indian massacres by the French king—Indian perception of the injustice of the whites—Visit of the Rev. George Whitefield to Maine—Religious discussions—A peace-making judge—War of the Revolution—Settlement of the Boundary-line by treaty—Second war with England—Incorporation into the Union 127

CHAP. VIII.

General description of the State of Maine—Area—Disputed Boundary—Sea-coast—Islands and bays—Soil of the interior—Mountains—Lakes—Superstitions of the Indians—Varieties of soil, and general productions—Bounty paid by the State for raising grain—Variety of timber trees, size, quality, and uses—Plants and herbs—Medicinal properties—Zoology of Maine—The moose deer—Birds of plumage—Birds of song—Game—Fishes of the coast, rivers, and lakes—Shell-fish—Geology and minerals—Rocks and gems—Commerce of the State—Half the revenue expended for education—Contrast between this and British grants—Government, legislature, and judiciary—State-prison—Lunatic asylum—Taxes—Religious bodies—Population, white and coloured 148

CHAP. IX.

Journey from Hallowell to Brunswick—Topsham—Bowdoin College—American female writer's opinion of the English—Peculiarities of expression—Bath, on the river Kennebec—Increase of crime—Progress of Universalists—Acceptability of their doctrines to large masses—Suffering of Bath by the last war with England—Journey from Bath to Portland, 171

CHAP. X.

Rise and progress of Portland and Falmouth—Cruelties of the Indians—Early difficulties—First minister, schoolmaster, and library—Second destruction of Falmouth by a British squadron—Bombardment and conflagration—Depreciation of paper-money—Portland—Separation of Maine as an independent state—Incorporation of Portland—Site of the town—Beauty of Casco Bay—Panoramic view from the Observatory heights—Public buildings—Churches—Literary institutions—Population—Commerce—Education—Differences on the subject of Slavery—Portland Cemetery—Bloody conflict between English and American seamen—Franklin, Bentham, and Channing, on war—Political exiles 186

CONTENTS.

CHAP. XI.

Journey from Portland to Dover and Portsmouth—Intelligent companion—Chaplain of the United States' Navy—Beautiful American female passenger—Contrasts of American and European beauty—Town and river of Saco—Biddeford, Kennebunk river and town—Surplus female population—Factories—Wells and Berwick—Portsmouth—History and description of the town—Navy yards—Ships—Commerce—Literary institutions—Schools—Board of education—Factories—Marine railroad—Aqueduct—Newspapers—Public bath—Ingenuity of New Englanders—Crime in large cities—Dover—Cotton factories—Statistics of the cotton manufacture—Wages—Hours of labour—Character of operatives—Anecdote of Republican sensitiveness of rank—Reduction of protecting duties—American factories—Difficulty of reducing wages—Free trade—Impediments—Journal of the American Institute—Surplus revenue 213

CHAP. XII.

Journey through Durham and Portsmouth to Newburyport—Site and plan of the town of Newburyport—Public buildings—Custom House—Churches—Monument to the celebrated preacher, Whitefield—Tracey House—Washington and Lafayette—House in which the Rev. George Whitefield died—John Quincy Adams, Jacob Perkins, and Caleb Cushing—Bridge—Commerce—Manufactures—Organ-building—Newspapers—Lyceum—Excellent lecture-room—Ipswich—Early settlement—Puritan discipline—Present population and manufactures of the town—Beverley—Church regulations for length of sermons—Sexton authorized to keep and turn an hour-glass for this purpose—Population, produce, navigation, and trade—Churches—Private dwellings—Harbour and bridge 243

CHAP. XIII.

Salem—Original settlement at Naumkeag—First fleet of emigrants—Change of name to Salem—Character of one of the emigrants—The Lady Arabella—Presumed witchcrafts—Comparison with the magicians of Modern Egypt—Conduct of Salem in the war of the revolution—First trade of the Americans to India and China from hence—Their success promoted by the East India Company's monopoly—Situation and plan of the town—Public edifices—East India Marine Society—Extensive and curious Museum—Salem and Marblehead—Dr. Bowditch—Churches—Athenæum and Lyceum—Noble Hall—Ultra-conservative discourse—Persecution for Temperance—Character of the population—Public walks for cities—Marblehead—Fisheries—Anecdotes of its people—Origin of tarring and feathering—Lynn—Ancient ballad—Boots and shoes—Nahant—Favourite watering-place of Boston—Tribute of respect presented by ladies of Boston—Boston and Bunker Hill..... 258

CONTENTS.

CHAP. XIV.

Visit to Lowell, the greatest manufacturing city of America—Water-power and productions of Lowell—Healthy aspect of the town—Superiority of the factories to those of Great Britain—Interior cleanliness, order, comfort, and condition—Appearance of the operatives, male and female—Rates of wages earned by the several classes—Boarding-houses for the females employed in the works—Admirable rules and regulations of these establishments—Hours of labour, meals, earnings, and savings—General morality, as well as comfort, of the operatives—Auxiliary causes that contribute to this—Lowell probably one of the most moral places on the globe—National prejudices against the English—Specimen from an American school-book—Political immorality—Note of comparison with England..... 292

CHAP. XV.

Return from Lowell to Boston, and thence to Providence—Solemn religious services—Gloomy apprehensions of the manufacturing interest—Amount of debts owed by the several States—Heavy snow—Use of sleighs—First settlement of Rhode Island—Character of Roger Williams, its Puritan founder—Deed of settlement by the Indians—Civil compact—Royal patent granted by Charles the First—Character of Sir Henry Vane—Oliver Cromwell's letter to the Colony—King Philip, an Indian chief—Native Indian warfare—Gough, the regicide—Policy of King James towards New England—Extinction of the royal charter—Resumption, under William and Mary—Conduct of this State during the Revolution..... 309

CHAP. XVI.

Journey from Providence through Boston to Worcester—Heavy snow—Face of the country—Description of Worcester—Hall of Antiquaries—State Lunatic Asylum—Journey to Springfield—Manufactories—Armoury—Northampton—Journey to Hartford by sleigh—Stay at Hartford—Connecticut ordered to surrender its charter—Reluctance of the Legislative Assembly to yield it up—Charter carried away, and concealed in an oak—Subsequent restoration of the charter from the tree—Connecticut river—City of Hartford; its situation, buildings, and institutions—Journey from Hartford to Newhaven—Stay and occupations there... 327

CHAP. XVII.

Settlement of Connecticut—Charter of Charles the Second—Buried under an oak—New constitution—Outline of its enactments—Perfect freedom in religion—Munificent provision for public education—Colleges for the higher branches of learning—State prison—Asylum—Internal improve-

CONTENTS.

ments—Manufactures and shipping—Area, boundaries—Productions and population—First Sabbath of the Pilgrim Settlers—Social compact—Departure of the first ship—Remarkable phenomenon—Arrival of the fugitive regicides of Charles the First—Cave in which they were sheltered—Yale College—Governor Yale—Design of Bishop Berkeley's College in America—Donation of his American estate to Yale College—Remarkable men of Newhaven—Religious enthusiasm—Extravagant preaching—Learning and virtue of the English Puritans 348

CHAP. XVIII.

Beauty of Newhaven, the City of Groves—State House—Hospital—Cemetery—Churches—Sects—Yale College—Professors—Course of Study—Cabinets—Trumbull Gallery—Scenes in the Revolutionary War—Portraits of Governor Yale and Bishop Berkeley—Insubordination of students—Causes of this—Statistics of Intemperance..... 384

CHAP. XIX.

Professor Silliman—Colonel Trumbull's studio—Anecdotes of some of his historical pictures—Governor Elliott, Lord Heathfield, and Sir Thomas Lawrence—Relics of the Pilgrims, the Revolution, and Washington—Visit to the Africans taken in the Amistad—History of their enslavement, mutiny, and capture—Their appearance, character, and phrenology—Canker-worm—Cabinet of mineralogy and geology—Scientific Journals—Newspapers—Hotels—New Year's day 414

CHAP. XX.

Return to New York through Long Island Sound—Monetary embarrassments—Dreadful conflagration of the Lexington steamer—Visit to Rutgers's Female Institute—Navy Yard of Wall-about at Brooklyn—Guardship—Commodore—Naval Lyceum—Interest and variety of the collections there—Grand aqueduct for bringing water to the city—Public meeting to repel criticisms on my lectures on Palestine—Favourable reception of the refutations offered—Variableness of climate—Public distress—Financial difficulties—New bankrupt law—Increasing number of fires—Prevailing opinion as to their being caused by design—Public meeting and committee of investigation—Boston Insurance offices refuse policies in New York—Testimony of American writers on American character—Rudeness of manners towards distinguished foreigners—Decline in public morals—Public and private defaulters—Increasing demoralization of the American press 435

CONTENTS.

CHAP. XXI.

Journey from New York to Philadelphia—Ice in the river—Jersey city—Newark—Brunswick and Trenton—Arrival at Philadelphia—Fire on the first night—Increase of incendiarism and of crimes—Concert of the Philharmonic Society—Project of a new Opera House to be built—Literary parties—Soirées—Wistar Club—Episcopal service in St. Peter's church—Journey to Harrisburgh by railroad—Arrival at Lancaster and Harrisburgh—Revolting scenes of an American bar-room—Frequency of unequal marriages in this country—Young girls frequently united to old men—Alleged causes of this—Pecuniary considerations—General coldness of the American temperament—Contrast of marriages in America and England..... 460

CHAP. XXII.

Description of Harrisburgh—Founder of the town—Rescued from being burnt alive by the Indians—Bridges across the Susquehannah—State-House or Capitol of Harrisburgh—Legislative Chambers—Paintings—Accommodations—Analysis of the professions and trades of the representatives—Orderly proceedings—Secretary of State's office—Interesting public records—Original charter of Charles the Second to William Penn—Grants of Indian chiefs—Hieroglyphic signatures—Parallel of Indian and old Egyptian names—Trick played on the Indians—Library of the Capitol—Novels for ladies—Recent agitations on the elections—Evidence of bribery, corruption, and intimidation—Act of bankruptcy committed by the State—Governor's message to the legislature—Want of moral courage—Recent Whig convention—Party discipline—Resolutions and songs in favour of General Harrison 480

CHAP. XXIII.

Journey from Harrisburgh to Carlisle—College—Indifference to education among the Pennsylvanians—Rival literary societies—Old library of the College—Philosophical apparatus—Burning lens of Dr. Priestley—Fossil remains—Relics from the Holy Land—Common schools—Prussian system—Methodist revival—Extravagant exhibitions—Extreme cold—Difficulty of crossing the Alleghannies from hence—Canal and railroad with inclined planes closed—Debt of Pennsylvania incurred in internal improvements—Vast resources of the State yet undeveloped—Speech of Mr. Nicholas Biddle at Pottsville—Return from Harrisburgh to Lancaster—Description of the town and its inhabitants—First arrival of German settlers in Pennsylvania—Joined by Welsh Quakers who founded Carnarvon—First laying off and division of Lancaster County—Dreadful massacre of Indians by Presbyterians—Last descendant of Penn died a drunkard 506

CONTENTS.

CHAP. XXIV.

**Return to Philadelphia—Visit to the New Museum—Remarkable objects—
Skeleton of the Mammoth—Great powers of an American locomotive
engine—Public meeting to demand a new tariff—Advocates for excluding
all foreign manufactures—America required to close her ports to all the
world—Superiority of free trade to any protective system—Outrage in
the Legislative Hall at Harrisburgh—Increase of incendiarism—Report
of the Fire Commissioners at New York—Observance of General Wash-
ington's birthday—Party demonstrations in favour of General Harrison
—Infatuation of military glory a national trait—Sudden admiration of
poverty by the Whigs—Gross inconsistency of the Democrats—Singular
letter from Cincinnati describing General Harrison—Religious excitement
as strong as political in Philadelphia—Revivals and protracted meetings
—Strange mixture of religion with public amusements—Bazaar for a new
Catholic church—Protestants co-operating in this—Expensive dresses of
males and females in America 537**

AMERICA,

HISTORICAL—STATISTIC—AND DESCRIPTIVE.

EASTERN AND WESTERN STATES.

CHAP. I.

Preparations for a tour through the Eastern and Western States—This necessary to a complete survey of the whole Union—Visit to an American line-of-battle ship—Characteristics of the American navy—British steam-packets for Atlantic navigation—Destruction of a theatre and three churches by fire—Kidnapping of free negroes for sale in the South—Contrast between the manners of Free and Slave States—Greenwood public Cemetery in Brooklyn—State senators sitting as a court of appeal—Forms and proceedings of this corrective Assembly—View of the City Hall, the Park, and Broadway.

HAVING completed our investigation of the Northern and Southern States of the Union, there yet remained the Eastern and Western States to be visited, before our survey of this extensive and rising country could be said to be complete; and as our tour through the portions already described had occupied us about two years, we thought a third might be agreeably and advantageously employed, first, in visiting the Boundary State of Maine, and returning through the Eastern States of New Hampshire and Connecticut; and then going across the Alleghany mountains, to

traverse the fertile regions of the Western States, including Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Iowa, Wisconsin, and Michigan,—and the magnificent Lakes Superior, Huron, Erie, and Ontario.

In such a tour as this, we thought we should have an opportunity of seeing the finest portion of the United States, and judging of its capacity and eligibility for the reception of emigrants from Europe, as well as of sailing down the beautiful river Ohio—ascending the giant Mississippi—and forming an accurate conception of the boundless prairies of the Western World, which we had so often heard described with enthusiasm by those who had rolled over their verdure-clad and flower-enamelled plains.

This tour being thus resolved on, we remained at New York for a short period, to repose from the fatigues of our Southern journey, to recruit our strength, to replenish our stock of travelling necessities, and to re-enjoy the society of some of our numerous American friends.

Among other objects of interest that I visited, during our present stay at this port, was the fine line-of-battle ship, the “North Carolina,” now anchored in the harbour off Brooklyn, and doing the double duty of guardship and receiving-ship at the same time. I went on board on Sunday morning, to be present at the general muster of the crew, so as to see each individual, as they passed in review before us; and I remained to attend the public religious service, conducted by the chaplain before the officers and men, after the muster was over.

This ship, like most of those in the American navy, was a noble specimen of naval architecture.

Though ranking only as a two-decker, and classing, therefore, with our 74-gun ships in England, the "North Carolina" carries 98 guns of heavy metal, long 42-pounders on the lower deck, and 32-pound carronades on the upper. This last is filled up in the waist, or the spar deck as it is called in an English line-of-battle ship, and thus she has three distinct batteries, of 16 guns on each side, on each of her three decks, and 2 long bow-chasers on the forecastle, making 98 in all. Her sea complement of men would be 800; but though full-rigged for sea-service, she has only a harbour establishment of 400 men; and these are continually changing. There are received on board, almost every day, volunteers entering for the general service of the navy, and not for particular ships as in England. These undergo a daily training at the guns, and in the rigging, bending, furling, and reefing sails, and in almost every other kind of ship's duty. When sufficiently drilled and disciplined for more active service, these volunteers are transferred, as they are required, to such sea-going ships as may need them; and their places are supplied by new volunteers from the shore; so that the ship forms a constant school for the training and disciplining of both men and boys.

Of the latter, there were about a hundred, called naval apprentices. These are entered, with their own consent and that of their parents or guardians, between the ages of 13 and 16, and are bound to the service till they are 21 years of age, when they are free to continue or to leave it as they see fit; the term of all future entries beyond this period being for three years at a time. These boys receive,

on entering, 5 dollars a month and their rations, but their pay goes on increasing as they rise from the third class to the second, and from the second to the first, at the rates of 7 to 10 dollars per month. When they have completed their apprenticeship, they receive 12 dollars a month as ordinary seamen, and 15 dollars a month if rated as able seamen, with an allowance in money in lieu of grog, and an abundant supply of provisions. When old or disabled, they are transferred to the Naval Asylum, and have a small pension besides; and when they die, their wives, or children, if any are left, receive a pension also.

With such inducements as these, and mild and just treatment on board, there is no need of impressment to obtain seamen of the first class. The American naval service is, therefore, deservedly popular. The officers, too, are all liberally paid, from the midshipman to the commodore; and the provisions are always of the best quality, and supplied in abundance; while the greatest attention is shown to the sick, and every reasonable indulgence, consistent with proper discipline, allowed to the men. Desertions are, therefore, very rare, and punishments seldom resorted to. In extreme cases, flogging is awarded by court-martial; but the number of lashes never exceeds a single dozen, and this is of very rare occurrence—as stoppage of pay, deprivation of liberty, reprimand, and threats of discharge from the ship, are generally sufficient to keep the men in order, and ensure an efficient discharge of their duties.

For the education of the boys, a school is kept daily on the lower-gun deck, at which two masters

attend, to give them the necessary instruction in reading, writing, and arithmetic: and many of the boys show great aptitude and zeal in their studies, and distinguish themselves by a corresponding progress. Divine service, according to the ritual of the Church of England, is performed by the regular chaplain, every Sunday; and nothing could be more orderly or becoming than the aspect of the whole crew during the morning of my visit.

Captain Gallagher, who has the command of the "North Carolina," was an old acquaintance of mine of 30 years' standing. I had known him in 1809, when he was sailing-master of Commodore Decatur's frigate, the "United States;" and as he had been ever since then in the American navy, he had attained his present rank in the usual routine of the service. He had been in two of the principal actions of the last war with the British, in one of which he was among the victors, at the capture, by the Americans, of the British frigate "Macedonian;" and in the other he was among the vanquished, in the capture, by the British, of the American frigate "President." For his gallant conduct in both these actions, he had received a handsome sword from his native state of Maryland, on the scabbard of which these two actions were delineated. Being himself a thorough-bred seaman, and at the same time a very mild and gentlemanly officer, he was peculiarly adapted to the service in which he was now engaged, that of training and instructing the men and boys under his charge in all the duties of seamanship, as well as conciliating their discordant dispositions by his mildness—enforcing

obedience by his firmness—and exercising a paternal authority, which was promptly and cheerfully acknowledged and obeyed.

I had never seen a more healthy or a more happy looking crew: the boys, especially, were objects of great interest, all being dressed in neat uniforms, of blue jacket, white shirt, and white trousers, with black glazed hats and ribbons; a white star at each corner of the blue-lined shirt-collar, turned back over the jacket, open necks, and a white anchor on the right arm. They looked remarkably well: and the deck, after the close of the morning service, and just before piping to dinner, furnished one of the most animated and interesting pictures imaginable.

On our way to the shore, we visited the new and splendid London steam-packet, “British Queen,” and we were as much struck with her size, capacity, powerful engines, and sumptuous saloons, as the crowd of visitors generally, by whom she was so deservedly admired. The Americans appeared to be all ready and willing to do full justice to the superiority of British skill and taste in the building, equipment, and decoration of these superb floating palaces; but they are under no apprehension that they will ever entirely supersede the beautiful sailing packets of the American lines; in which, from the smaller number of passengers, the larger size of their sleeping cabins, freedom from the jarring noise of the engines and disagreeable smell of heated oil, the absence of smoke, the constant and pleasing variety of wind and weather, and all the nautical evolutions which these require, there will be always a great number of passengers, to whom comfort is of

more importance than despatch, who will prefer them to the steamers, especially for the voyage from America to England.*

I should not omit to mention, that fires seemed to be as frequent in New York as ever. On the third night after our arrival, Sept. 22d, the National Theatre, within a few doors of the Athenæum Hotel, at which we were staying, caught fire about five in the afternoon, while the workmen had gone to their tea, after preparing the house, and setting the first scene for the play of Richard the Third, in which Mr. Charles Kean was to appear. The flames spread with such rapidity, that in a quarter of an hour the

* The *safety* of steam navigation has, however, always appeared to me greater than that of *sailing*; since there are so many situations of peril, from which a sailing ship cannot escape, when embayed on a lee-shore, though a steamer would stand off, head to wind, from such a danger. But on this subject, the following statistics, in figures, will say more than many pages in words:

“STEAMBOAT TRAVEL, ACCIDENTS, &c.—It appears that the number of miles navigated by steam-vessels connected with the port of New York, in five years ending 31st Dec. 1824, was about 2,827,750, with an aggregate of 4,796,000 passengers, of whom 38, or one in 126,211 only lost their lives. Twelve accidents occurred.

“During the five years ending at the close of 1833, the estimated number of miles run was 4,216,200, with an aggregate of 9,419,700 passengers. Number of accidents 5 only. Lives lost 62; or one in 151,931.

“During the five years ending 31st Dec. 1838, the estimated number of miles run was 5,467,450; aggregate number of passengers, 15,886,300; number of accidents, 2 only—lives lost, 8; or one in 1,985,787.”

So that the numbers of passengers are continually increasing, and the number of accidents and deaths continually diminishing.

whole edifice was in a blaze, and long before any engine had arrived on the spot, the fire had attained to such a height, as to make the destruction of the whole building certain. Soon after this, the flames spread on each side, and no less than three large churches, a French, a Dutch, and an African, as well as several dwelling-houses, were all on fire at the same time. At this moment, the conflagration was awfully grand; the mass of flame ascending 100 feet above the buildings, at least; and the heat was so intense, that it was painful to stand in the windows of our hotel. The falling masses of wood on fire, which were projected and rained down on the wooden roofs of the surrounding houses, formed a new source of apprehension and danger; and, notwithstanding the precaution of placing men with water on the tops of these houses, to keep their roofs constantly wetted, several houses took fire from this cause.

The crowd of people collected in all the adjoining streets was immense, but the engines appeared to me to be few in number, and badly managed. The persons working at them were not deficient in energy or courage, but in due subordination to their leader, so that there were almost as many tongues as there were hands employed; and while all parties were ready to give advice and directions, few seemed to join in the labour of carrying the orders into execution. The firemen receive no pay for their labour, nor is it the custom to give premiums to the engines that arrive first on the spot; so that there is not sufficient inducement to bring out the zeal and ardour which competition and high reward are sure to create. There are as many boys as men attached to the

engines, and the noise made by these in all their operations, is sufficient of itself to create mistakes and confusion in the orders given ; while a great many make the exertion an excuse for drinking. Being under no control, they repair to the nearest bar-room or dram-shop, and before the fire is extinguished, are often intoxicated, so as to make their services altogether useless. In all these respects, the fire-department of New York stands in need of great reform.

At one period, the conflagration threatened to embrace our hotel, and many of its inmates began to prepare their baggage for removal. We had been burnt out once at Augusta, in June ; had been at the hotel at Ashville when a bed-room was on fire, in July ; we were at the Faquier Springs early in the present month, September, and helped to extinguish a fire that had broken out there ; and had now a narrow escape from a fourth—all in the short period of four months ! The fire here, however, was at length subdued ; but with a loss of property little short of 200,000 dollars, in the whole ; and almost every night that we remained in New York after this, the fire-bells were heard in some quarter of the city or other.

During our stay in the South, we had repeatedly heard it asserted, that “the slaves in the Southern States were so much better off than the free negroes in the North, that it would be a cruelty to emancipate them, as it would only be to change their condition from one of comfortable competency to one of precarious want and misery.” This was an assertion to which I never yielded my assent ; first, because,

with the exception of favourite domestics, I never saw the "comfortable competency" of which it is alleged that the slaves in the South are in possession; and next, because all my recollections of the free negroes of the North were such as to satisfy me that, notwithstanding the great prejudice against them among the whites, they were, on the whole, much better off than their enslaved brethren. Since our return from the South, this subject pressed itself more forcibly than ever on my notice; and in all the examinations which I was enabled to make as to the real state of the case, my previous convictions of the superiority of the condition of the free negro were confirmed. They have in general better dwellings, better clothes, and better food, all procured by the wages they earn; and, in addition to these advantages of superior physical enjoyment, there are many of them educated, and all are free, so that progressive improvement in character and condition is within their reach, while to the great mass of the slaves in the South, this is absolutely hopeless.

It is true, that among the domestic servants of the South, there are many that are treated with great kindness, and live in great comfort; and there are also some hired slaves, who, by ability and industry, accumulate savings for the purpose of purchasing their freedom, or providing for their old age. But there are many more of each of these two classes among the free negroes of the North: and as to the great mass of the African population in both sections of the Union, those of the North appear to me to be as superior in character and condition to those of the South, as the intelligent and thriving artisan of

England is to the wretched pauper of the most destitute parts of Spain ; or as the independent little landed proprietors of France are to the miserable serfs of the Russian soil. In no town of England can there be found among the labouring population and domestic servants, a greater number of well-dressed and apparently happy persons, than are to be seen among the free negroes in the city of New York, especially on a Sunday, when, being all disengaged from labour, they are congregated in groups in the streets ; and of all the thousands composing the coloured population of this city, not one could be found, probably, who did not highly value his privilege in not being a slave.

As it has often been apprehended that the gift of freedom to the negroes would induce them to become insolent towards the white population, I should add, that the conduct of all the coloured people we ever saw or met with in New York, was most respectful ; and that in no plantation in the South, nor in any of the great cities of that quarter, could more perfect order, decorum, or subordination be witnessed than is seen among the free negroes here. The superiority of the northern negroes, for intelligence and industry, is, indeed, so well known, that a set of miscreants obtain a livelihood by stealing them from the towns of the North, and carrying them off to the South for sale, where they fetch large prices. Facts, in proof of this practice, are abundant ; and although the more honourable among the slaveholders of the South would denounce it in the strongest terms, yet it is one of the unavoidable consequences of the slave system ; for where there are persons to pur-

chase men as slaves, there will be no want of thieves to steal them from their homes for this purpose ; the principle of political economy, that "demand creates supply," being as applicable to this as to any other commodity of traffic. The following paragraph, from a recent number of the Boston Transcript, will show that the practice is continued to the present period—

"The coloured lad, Sydney O. Francis, who was kidnapped by Dickinson Shearer, and sold in Virginia for 450 dollars, has been safely restored to his parents and friends at Worcester, where his father is a respectable shoemaker. The scoundrel who stole him has confessed, since his arrest and imprisonment, that he has followed the *business* of kidnapping for six years past, and is connected with a gang of villains, whose organization extends from New England to Virginia.—A young man by the name of Turner, not yet twenty years of age, has been arrested at Palmer, as an accomplice ; and it is presumed the man Wilkinson, to whom the boy was sold by Shearer, is, in fact, one of the conspirators in this damnable business.—Another coloured lad, by the name of Hassard, of Lunenburg, in Worcester county, was also stolen, (by the same rascals, no doubt,) but has been recovered in the vicinity of Richmond, Virginia, and the man in whose possession he was found, has been arrested, as an accomplice of the kidnappers."

At the same time that this system of kidnapping the coloured people of the North is practising by Southern people or their agents in the New England States, where order, sobriety, and decorum are the general characteristics of the free community, the Slave States of the South continue to be as full of riot, bloodshed, and disorder as ever—as the three following paragraphs, all from a paper of the same date, Sept. 30th, and all from slave-holding States, will show—

“A BLOODY AFFRAY.—The Norfolk Beacon states that on the 13th inst., at Edenton, North Carolina, Mr. Bland, the Post Master, was engaged in opening the mail with closed doors, when Benbury demanded admittance, which was refused. Benbury then broke open the door, and, on his refusal to leave the house, Mr. Bland attempted to put him out by force, when he was stabbed through the body.—Fears were entertained that Mr. Bland would not recover. Benbury had been arrested, and placed in jail. Mr. Bland has a wife and six children dependent upon his exertions for support.”

“RIOT AT NASHVILLE.—It is with feelings of the most heart-felt regret, that we are about to record a transaction, disgraceful to our town, and melancholy in its results. Four of our watchmen were assaulted on Wednesday night, 18th inst. and severely injured by a party of young men. One watchman is at the point of death, almost entirely despaired of; another at death's door, with a mere chance of recovery; a third has shed a quantity of his blood on the pavement; and a fourth was three times knocked down, and taken senseless to a physician. The individuals making the attack were not arrested! They proceeded to a livery stable, procured horses for two of their number, who, after threatening the negro with a broken head for not furnishing better steeds, departed, and are doubtless far ahead of pursuit.”—*Nashville Whig*.

“EXCITEMENT IN ARKANSAS.—The Louisville Journal publishes a letter from Batesville, (Ark.) dated 27th ult., which says, ‘Great excitement prevails in Washington Co., Arkansas, relative to the murder of Wright's family. The three men who were hung for the murder by the populace, it is thought were innocent, and suspicions were resting upon the head of an individual who was clerk to the Legislature of Arkansas last session. A man by the name of Wallace, residing in Fayetteville, murdered one individual, and stabbed another. This has produced a great deal of excitement; and after his honour Judge Hoge bailed him, the people, to the number of 200, attempted to take him. He, with a party of 80 or 100, retreated to the Court House, where pieces of cannon, muskets, &c., belonging to the United States, had been stored, and the people were forced to retreat. At the last

accounts, they were gathering for another attempt to take Wallace."

These contrasts of the state of society in the Free States and the Slave States, and this too founded on evidence drawn from the records of their own transactions, must convince the most sceptical on which side the advantage of happiness and morality lies. That the difference is chiefly to be attributed to the influence of this single institution of slavery, with all its concomitant evils, I do not think any candid and reflecting person can doubt.

On visiting our American friends at Brooklyn, we found that one of them, Major Douglas, of the United States Army, had become the successful projector of a Public Cemetery at Brooklyn, intended for the use of that city and of New York, established on principles so different from most of those in existence, as to be worthy of imitation. In general, such establishments are conducted on the principle of Joint Stock Companies, for profit only, and the chief aim of the stockholders is to make the sale and appropriation of lands and lots pay a handsome dividend ; such was the original plan of the Cemetery here. But there is something so revolting in the idea of making the habitations of the dead a matter of traffic and sale, and speculating in the rise and fall of lots according to the greater or less mortality of the population, that it is agreeable to find the original plan changed for one that places it on the footing of a public institution, to the shareholders in which, profit can be no personal object. All gains accruing above the necessary amount for defraying the first cost and incidental expenses, are to be

applied to the improvement and embellishment of the grounds.

A charter of incorporation was asked for of the State Government, and the Report subsequently made by the persons appointed to survey and describe the situation of the place fixed on for the Cemetery, gives this description of the locality—

“The domain of the Cemetery, as at present defined, embraces an area of two hundred acres, situated on the undulating high ground, back of Gowanus church, at the distance of two and a half miles from the South Ferry of Brooklyn, and about as far, in a right line, from the southern extremity of the Battery of New York.

“The surface of the ground is beautifully diversified with hill and valley—descending in some places to less than twenty feet above tide-water, and in others, rising to more than two hundred. One position in particular—called by way of pre-eminence, Mount Washington—is 216 feet high, being the most elevated ground in King’s county, and one of the highest points on Long Island.

“With such variety of surface, the ground possesses, as may be supposed, a high degree of adaptation as a place of sepulture, either in tombs or in graves, and a variety and beauty of picturesque scenery withal, seldom to be met with in so small a compass. The views from Mount Washington, for example, and from other eminences of nearly equal height, embrace the entire bay and harbour of New York, with its islands and forts, the cities of New York and Brooklyn, the shores of the North and East rivers, New Jersey, Staten Island, the Quarantine, an unnumbered multitude of towns and villages sprinkled over the wide expanse in every direction, and, lastly, the margin of the broad Atlantic, from Sandy Hook to a long distance beyond the Rockaway Pavilion; nor is the picturesque interest of the *interior* ground in any degree less impressive than the beauty of the external scenery.

“A considerable portion of the ground is now covered with a fine old forest of native growth, the verdure and shade of which originally suggested the name of The Greenwood; this will of course be preserved and cultivated with care, and, in due time, those parts which have been cleared off for purposes of agriculture, will also be covered with appropriate plantations of shrubbery and trees, till the whole shall have acquired a character of sylvan *still life*, in harmony with the repose of the grave.

“The design for the interior arrangement of the Cemetery precinct, is to intersect every part of it with convenient winding avenues and walks, and in connection with them, to lay out Cemetery lots of the proper size for family burying-places. These, as in Mount Auburn, will contain about 300 square feet—say 12 feet wide by 25 feet long—*within the enclosure*, which is sufficient for the erection of a family vault, or for the burial of at least three generations of an ordinary-sized family, in graves.”

The prices of these lots are permanently fixed at 100 dollars, or about 20*l.* sterling each; and there is little doubt but that when the Cemetery is completed—which, from the full state of the subscription list, and the number of persons already employed on the grounds, four miles of avenue having been already completed in a general circuit around its borders, and labourers and gardeners being busily employed in making gravel-walks and planting ornamental shrubberies—in a very short time it will become a favourite place of visiting, to the population of both the cities of Brooklyn and New York, as well as a fine field for the display of monumental sculpture in the mausolea of the dead. Thus, while Boston has its Mount Auburn, Philadelphia its Laurel Hill, and Baltimore its Green-Mount Cemeteries, this of Greenwood, within less than three miles of the centre of New York, will surpass them all, in situation, aspect, and general beauty.

As this is a subject on which the public attention of the inhabitants of large cities in England is not yet sufficiently awakened, it may be well to present these examples to them as worthy of imitation ; for still stronger reasons exist in England than in America, in favour of such Cemeteries, at a short distance from the densely-peopled cities, to which the following remarks will strictly apply—

“ Many of the grave-yards of the city—already teeming with dead bodies—are at the same time exposed to violation in the opening of streets, and other city-improvements, having no vested security against such invasions ; and the disgusting spectacles to which they give rise—not to speak of the incidental and almost necessary exhumation and exposure of the dead, in the daily use of these crowded cemeteries—are things of daily occurrence.

“ No one who duly regards the subject can fail to perceive that such a state of things, independently of all its intrinsic evils, is diametrically opposed to the formation of local attachments and local interests. One of the most sacred and enduring of human ties, is that by which the hearts of men are bound to the burial-places of their departed friends ; and no residence can be permanently regarded as HOME, which is not also identified, prospectively or actually, with the memory of those we love. It is the part of patriotism, therefore, as well as of humanity, to apply an effectual and speedy remedy to the evils described.”

The State legislature, heartily co-operating in this design, have granted to all property held in this Cemetery, a perpetual exemption from assessment, and from all public taxes, ecclesiastical, municipal, or parochial. They have also protected such property from liability to be sold in execution, or applied to the payment of debts by assignment or otherwise ; so that the poorest person may here inter his kindred, without the enormous fees and charges which are payable in most of our burial-grounds at

home ; and be at the same time assured that whatever may befall him in life, the property he holds in the sanctuary of the dead can never be encroached upon by others.

While we remained at New York, the State senators were sitting daily, as a Court of Appeal, called technically a "Court of Errors"—though the language of the law, which is so proverbial for its verbosity, might dispense with this unusual brevity, and call it by its more appropriate name, "A Court for the *correction* of Errors." As several of the senators resided at our hotel, I went occasionally to attend their sittings. These were held in the beautiful council-chamber of the City Hall, the lieutenant-governor of the State presiding, and the senators, to the number of about thirty, seated round a large table, as a select committee of the Houses of Lords or Commons in England. The lawyers pleaded, as with us, at a bar below the table ; and as all the matters of fact were settled before the case could be appealed, the pleadings were entirely directed to the question of the legality or equity of the judgment in the courts of law. Most of the senators took notes ; and I learnt that no decision was given on any doubtful case, till the meeting of the legislature at Albany, in December ; the intermediate period being used for consulting and conferring on the subject, when, by the mingling of lawyers and laymen, for the senators include both, they arrived at an equitable, and generally satisfactory, conclusion. No sort of costume was worn by any one ; but the proceedings were conducted with great dignity, and the most careful attention paid to the advocates by all present ; so

that, from the number of the judges, their habits and experience, and the pains bestowed by all on the consideration of the cases submitted to them in appeal, I should consider it to be a much better court for the correction of errors than our English House of Lords ; where the chancellor, and any two other peers, form a quorum ; and where the chancellor alone is often the only peer who pays the least attention to the case, which, having been already once decided by himself in the Court of Chancery, he cannot hear a second time with the same impartiality as before. When a judge sits to hear an appeal to himself as speaker of the House of Lords, against a decision made by himself in the Court of Chancery, it requires but a slight knowledge of human nature to perceive the difficulty of an impartial hearing and unbiassed judgment in such cases, however pure, and free from all influence of a corrupt nature, the judge may be.

The City Hall, in which the sittings of the senators were held, is a fine edifice, centrically situated in the heart of the city, and therefore conveniently placed for the transaction of all municipal business. But notwithstanding its standing midway between the two great thoroughfares branching off near it to the north and east of the city, it has the great advantage of ample space all around it, with a lawn, called "The Park," which, when the trees are in full foliage, as they were at the time of our visit, gives it a rural and pleasing aspect, and affords, in its verdure, a most agreeable relief and repose to the eye of the spectator, by its contrast with the white marble, of which the edifice is built.

The frontispiece to the present volume contains a view of the City Hall and its Park, taken from the balcony of a store adjoining the great Astor House Hotel. The street on the right contains the Park Theatre, over which the American flag is hanging. Beyond it is the Brick church, the oldest religious edifice, it is believed, in the city; and the street itself leads away north-eastward to the Bowery, the Holborn of New York. The larger avenue on the left of the City Hall is the celebrated Broadway, the Regent Street of New York. This is now built on for an extent of three miles and a half in a straight line from the Battery to Union Square, and is about 80 feet broad throughout. The side pavements form the fashionable promenade, between twelve and two o'clock; and the shade afforded by the trees, which line the edge of the foot pavement the greater part of the way, make it a most agreeable place for a saunter or lounge; while the gaily-dressed crowd of young and beautiful women, seen here almost every day, especially at this bright and agreeable season of the year, September, adds much to the charm of the picture. It does not exhibit the elegance which English carriages, horses, and liveries, give to Regent Street between four and five in the afternoon of a day in May or June: but the gaiety and beauty of the Broadway is not confined to any season of the year; and we thought we had never traversed it on any day, not even in the depth of winter, without seeing more of female beauty, and general proofs of competency and comfort among all classes, than in any city of Europe.

C H A P. II.

Departure from New York for the State of Maine—Excitability of the American population—Unrivalled advantages of position enjoyed by New York—Passage through Hell-Gate—Bay of Newport in Rhode Island—Bristol and Providence—Canton and Jamaica—Military review—Evils of these displays—Dismissal of two clergymen—Festival of the Mechanics' Association—Exhibition of American manufactures—Ingenious labour-saving machines—Improved American productions—Suicidal effects of taxes and corn-laws in England—Disadvantages of the English in a race with competitors—Boston-built merchant ships—Increase of foreign trade and revenue—Visit to the Mariner's church—General decorum, sobriety, and intelligence of the people—Causes of this—Speech of Governor Everett.

HAVING completed the various arrangements which detained us at New York, and interchanged parting visits with the long catalogue of our friends there, we left it on the afternoon of Tuesday the 1st of October, in the Massachusetts steamer, on our way to Maine, so as to complete our tour through the Eastern States before the severity of winter, which is there intense, should render travelling in many parts of it impracticable.

As we left the wharf on the Hudson river, with about 300 passengers on board, (the same vessel having landed upwards of 600 from Boston, Providence, and Newport this morning,) and swept around the Battery at the southern extremity of the town, the scene was very animating. A boat-race, for sailing-yachts and rowing-galleys, was then contesting, and thousands of spectators were assembled along the walks of the Battery, and on the battle-

ments of the circular castle near it, while the surface of the harbour was covered with boats containing spectators watching the progress of the race, on which bets to a large amount were said to be depending. The Americans generally are a much more excitable people than the English ; and the inhabitants of New York are considered to be more excitable than those of any other State. Thus it happens, that though this is perhaps one of the busiest cities on the face of the globe, and its streets always in such a bustle, that a stranger would think the whole population were under the apprehension of some great evil, from which they were flying, or in search of some great pleasure, to which they were hastening with all speed ; yet, there is no city in which so many persons of leisure are found, when any exciting cause is put in motion to bring them together. The departure of the two English steam-packets, the Great Western and the British Queen, on their leaving New York about a month since together, was sufficient, not only to throng every street and avenue leading to the water with spectators, but to cover the house-tops in New York and Brooklyn, wherever a view of the sea could be had ; and to bring out, it was thought, 200,000 spectators, from a population of 300,000. Thus it is that every new attraction gathers its countless throng, as if the people had no other occupation than sight-seeing, though it is well known that they are among the most constantly occupied and busiest people in the world.

As we passed up the channel of what is called the East River (though it is in reality an arm of the

sea, and a part of the great Atlantic, being the continuation of Long Island Sound), the crowd of ships and vessels under sail, the forests of masts lining the wharfs of New York, the stately guardship of the line, in full battle-array, the Navy Yard and Marine Asylum, the heights of Brooklyn on the one hand, and the interminable mass of buildings in New York on the other, formed a picture of maritime beauty and grandeur, which could not be looked upon, however frequently, without admiration. On the very first time of our entering the Bay of New York, through the Narrows, from the Atlantic, I thought it the finest harbour and port I had ever seen, and every subsequent view of it has strengthened that conviction. It is impossible to conceive any situation more eligible for a great maritime city than that which this enjoys ;—stretching out towards the sea in a long and narrow peninsula, washed by the noble Hudson, its great avenue into the interior on the one side, and bathed by the waters of the East River on the other, with a bay of islands large enough to shelter a thousand sail of the largest ships that exist, with full room for them all to anchor clear of each other, and space to perform their evolutions besides, independently of its room for at least a thousand more along the wharfs and slips on either margin of the city itself;—with immediate access to the ocean, perfect safety within, ample supply of fresh water, a healthy climate, and beautiful scenery. One must be insensible or apathetic to an inconceivable degree, not to be filled with admiration at this remarkable combination of advantages, and impressed with the conviction that this city is des-

tined in the course of time to eclipse, in size and opulence, all the capitals of the Old World.

As we advanced beyond the limits of the town, we passed the City Penitentiary, in Blackwell's Island, and a new Lunatic Asylum just beyond it; and, a little further on, went through the narrow and rocky Strait, called Hell-Gate by some, and Hurl-Gate by others; the strong current and whirlpools here making its navigation so difficult, before the use of steam-vessels, that it might not inaptly be compared to the Scylla and Charybdis of the ancients in the Straits of Messina. The villas and cottages scattered over the surface of Long Island on our right, and Manhattan on our left, added much to the beauty of the prospect; and a fine autumnal sunset, equal in richness to those of Italian skies, gilded the whole scene with a flood of light and glory.

We had a fine run during the night, and slept comfortably in one of the family state-rooms, on the upper or third deck from below; the middle deck being occupied by the engine, working horizontally, or fore and aft, instead of perpendicularly as with us; and the lower deck being appropriated to sleeping berths, of which 400 can be made up, in treble tiers, going the whole length of the vessel, and 200 moveable bed-places be fitted up, in addition to these, in the centre, after the tables are removed.

At 3 A. M., the passengers who were most in haste to get to Boston—which comprehended about two-thirds of those on board—were landed at Stonington, from whence they went the remainder of the way by railroad cars, but we preferred pursuing our voyage by sea to Newport. The daybreak and sun-

rise were beautiful, as we were now in the open sea, and the entrance into the Bay of Newport was strikingly picturesque. A venerable old round tower, of apparent antiquity, and probably constructed in British Colonial times, stood on the left hand as we passed on; and on the right, just beyond this, was the imposing fortress, now constructing, under the name of Fort Adams, having been begun in the administration of John Quincy Adams, and not being finished yet. It is said to cover twenty acres of ground, and when complete will be calculated to mount two hundred pieces of cannon. It bears a general resemblance to Old Point Comfort, at Norfolk, and, like that, it has few or no persons employed on it at present, for the want of the necessary appropriations, which were omitted to be made in the last session of Congress, to defray the expenses.

The appearance of Newport, as you draw near to it, is more antiquated than that of American towns generally. Its streets appear to be narrow and irregular, its churches old, its wharfs inconvenient, and all about it has the stamp of comparative antiquity, with some symptoms of neglect and decay. As I purposed visiting it on our return from Maine, we did not land here, but putting some of the passengers on shore, we pursued our way up the bay or river towards Providence, admiring the excellent shelter afforded for ships, by the numerous small islands, with which these already land-locked waters are covered, taking a rapid glance at the rising town and port of Bristol as we passed, and reaching Providence, which looked beautiful as we approached it, we landed there about eleven o'clock, and imme-

diately took the railroad cars for Boston. The distance was forty miles, and as our uniform rate of speed was a mile in three minutes, we passed speedily through Canton, and from thence to Jamaica Plains, bringing the nomenclature of the East Indies and the West thus in close approximation, and entered Boston by way of Roxborough at one o'clock. We were so fortunate as to find rooms in our former residence with Mrs. Putnam, at 30, Pearl Street, the most comfortable of all the boarding-houses in which we had lived since we had been in the country, and where we received the cordial greetings of many of our former friends.

The day was devoted to a review of the volunteer companies of the military of Boston, and as the weather was particularly fine, I went in the afternoon to the Common, where their exercises were conducted. This place, for the number of men under arms, was more favourable for display than either Hyde Park in London, or the Champs de Mars in Paris. The gently ascending slope of the ground, the fine grass, the surrounding avenues of trees, and the noble State House or Capitol, towering over the whole, with the fine ranges of buildings in Beacon Street, Park Street, and Colonnade Row, on three of its sides, and an open view of the sea and one of the bridges leading to the suburbs on the fourth, made up a beautiful picture. Of the appearance of the troops, it may be said that the men and officers were generally young and good-looking—the horses of the staff, and of the cavalry company particularly, large and fine—and the caparisons and uniforms of all more gaudy than seems compatible

with the severity of active service ; but this is the taste of all volunteer corps, the aim being as much to attract attention by splendour of dress, as to excel in accuracy of evolution. There was a great variety in the uniforms of the troops : some were dressed in white cloth, faced with scarlet and gold, and wore cocked hats, the whole corps thus apparelled, looking like an English regimental band under arms, or like a corps of Austrian infantry ; some wore green, and others grey ; but none were dressed in scarlet. There has recently been formed, however, at New York, a volunteer company, called the City Life Guards, which is organized by an English captain, and wears the exact uniform of the Foot Guards of England ; but in general, the colour worn by the American military officers and men, and that which is always worn by the staff, is blue. In their evolutions, these companies were, like all volunteers that I have ever seen, most imperfect ; the marching, wheeling, and firing, being as irregular as that of well-drilled troops of the line is uniform, compact, and simultaneous. The truth is, that perfect discipline and unity of motion can only be attained by constant drill and long practice ; though these volunteer troops, notwithstanding their deficiency in manual and platoon exercise, would no doubt be found effective as auxiliaries on any occasion on which their services should be required. There are two great evils, however, connected with these military parades, which make it desirable to have them as rarely as possible. One is, that it keeps too much alive the warlike dispositions of mankind, already too prone to run into excess, by exciting the emula-

tion of the young, and inducing them to become temporary soldiers, for the sake of the gay dresses, and the admiration of the women, which they perceive to be bestowed on those who wear them. Another is, that these exhibitions always draw together large crowds of men, women, and children, who lose their time, and contract a fondness for these idle gatherings, besides affording continual temptations, to the younger class of boys especially, to combine in plots of mischief, and rival each other in dexterity in the execution of them. To these evils, the only counterbalance is the supposed improvement of the troops in their exercises, which is very doubtful ; as it is not by a few solitary days' drill in a year, that discipline and unity of action are to be acquired ; continuous weeks or months of unbroken and daily parade being alone able to accomplish this.

It is to be hoped, however, that by the increase of intelligence, and the progress of philanthropy, the warlike spirit will gradually abate ; and the highest honours, hitherto bestowed almost exclusively on the heroes of battles, be more liberally extended also to those who are most conspicuous in advancing the arts of peace.* If the divine spirit of Christianity indeed influenced men's actions, as much as its profession occupies their words, and their hearts were as warmly engaged in its service as their tongues, we should then believe that the promotion of "peace

* Since this was written, a beginning has been made in this good work, by the establishment of "The Order of Merit" by the King of Prussia, and the enrolment of such names as those of Herschel, Humboldt, Faraday, and others, among its first dignitaries. May the example be speedily followed by other European monarchs !

on earth, and good-will towards men" was the duty of every living being; and feel that it was more glorious to save than to destroy. But it is because Christianity is a profession merely, with the great mass of mankind, that the injunction "Do unto others as ye would they should do unto you," is merely commended, but not acted on; and that the beautiful prayer "Forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us," is a hollow "lip-service," offered up in thoughtless indifference almost with the same breath that utters also the contradictory ejaculation—"Grant us the victory over all our enemies; for there is none other that fighteth for us, but only Thou, O God!"

One of the first pieces of intelligence communicated to me in Boston, was the dismissal of two clergymen, by their congregations, but for such very different reasons, that they are worthy of being placed in juxtaposition and contrast. The first was the Reverend Dr. Fay, who was considered to be a highly orthodox clergyman, a leading man at Bible and Missionary meetings, a great mover of revivals, and protracted assemblies for prayer, a husband, and father of a large family. His habits were of the most licentious nature; and after a careful investigation of the circumstances alleged against him, it was found that he lived in concubinage with more than one mistress, kept by him in different parts of Boston, and made attempts on the chastity of his female servants besides; so that his dismissal from the church was justified by his gross misconduct. The other case was that of the Reverend John Pierpont, the eloquent minister of Hollis

Street church, against whom the only charge alleged was, that he was too much disposed to discuss "exciting topics" in the pulpit:—the particular topic that gave offence, though not expressed, being well understood to be that of "the evils of intemperance." The reason of this being so offensive was that many of the pew-proprietors of the church were dealers in wines and spirits; and the vaults beneath the church were chiefly occupied with these poisonous and demoralizing drinks, belonging to the wealthiest of these dealers. It is remarkable that when the question was discussed, as to whether the frequent allusion to these exciting topics was a good ground for the dismissal of Mr. Pierpont, none were allowed to be present but the *proprietors* of pews, the whole number of which was only 116; but the general body of the congregation regularly frequenting the church for worship, as *renters* of pews and seats from the proprietors, and constituting by far the largest number, were not admitted. Even in this packed jury, however, the votes stood thus:—yeas 56, nays 58, blanks 2; so that the question was fairly decided in the negative, and consequently in Mr. Pierpont's favour; and yet the minority had the impudence thereupon to ask Mr. Pierpont to *solicit* his own dismissal! The reply given by this gentleman to his enemies, who objected to his touching on these "exciting topics" is so admirable, that I should be strongly tempted to give it at length, if I were to consult my own feelings only. But there are some portions which embody so unanswerable a defence of a great principle, that they cannot be too widely read; and therefore I transcribe them. After

complaining of the vagueness of the charge, conveyed in the resolutions of the proprietors, which, however, were not even carried, Mr. Pierpont says—

“ The communication before me, then, gives us to understand one thing, and not to understand another. We understand from it that there are some subjects, which it calls “exciting topics,” which, in the opinion of a large number of this society, must not be discussed in the pulpit ; but, we do not understand from it what those subjects are. Here, then, is the developement of a principle, and the concealment of a fact. Against the former I protest. The latter I will try to make manifest.

“ I *protest*, then, distinctly and aloud, against the principle upon which this document is based ;—namely, that there are some subjects which may be interdicted to the pulpit, on the ground that they are “exciting topics ;”—for, if this principle is sound, the whole system of Christian preaching is unsound, and it cannot stand up, an hour, against the pressure of the principle here disclosed—that “exciting topics” may, by the people, be interdicted to the pulpit. For, what topic, on earth, is so exciting as the religion of Jesus Christ ever has been, when preached either by Jesus Christ himself, or by any one, ever since his day, who has preached it in anything approaching his spirit ?

“ As I understand it, the province of a “religious teacher”—the province, especially of a minister of that gospel which was given for the redemption of all men from all sin, of course comprehends all men and all sins ;—that it covers the whole ground of religion and morals ;—that, within this province lie all human interests, individual or social, for time and for eternity ;—that it embraces all relations of man to man, whether as a constituent part of the church or of the state, with all his duties in either, and all his obligations to both. I consider that the preacher himself, in regard to all social and civil rights and obligations, stands on the same ground as other men ; and that he is as answerable as any other man to his country, his age, and the world, if he does not employ, for their good, whatever power God has given him, to bless them ; and, THEREFORE, that no topic, in the wide compass of moral science, or religious or social duty, should be—or, with-

out inevitable injury both to themselves and him, *can* be—interdicted by a people to their “religious teacher.”

“A pulpit that is *profitable* either to preacher or hearer, must be free;—and, for myself, if I cannot stand in a free pulpit, I will stand in none. If my people do not already know this, it is no fault of mine. The service of God is perfect freedom, and there can be no true service of God where *it* is not.

“If I could consent that *any* topic should be taken out of the cognizance of my pulpit, it should be some one that is NOT “exciting.” Where there is no excitement, there is—there can be—no progress, among a people; nay, there can be no spiritual life; for, with the soul, as with the body, life itself is a state of excitement. While man lives, either the baser or the better feelings of his nature will be excited, for they must. May no topic be discussed in a pulpit, that will excite the better feelings? And may the baser never be reproved, admonished, or rebuked, lest *they* should be excited? Shall the animal be allowed to run away with the man, because, forsooth, he frets and chafes when he feels the bit? It is the very function of the gospel to *hold in* the excited feelings of our lower nature, though they may be, as they probably will be, even the more excited, for the time, by the restraint—“to bring under the body, and keep it in subjection:”—and if this is not done, the gospel is preached in vain.

“May men be excited all the week without complaint—in their stores and in the streets, in their business and their pleasures, everywhere else, and upon everything else—and yet must they expect to come to church to be lulled to sleep, by the music of a pleasant voice, upon the most exciting topic under heaven—the *way* to heaven, and the preparation for it?”

There is so much of important truth in this, that it cannot be too widely spread, or too seriously considered; and it would be well, if the preachers of the gospel in all countries would act more faithfully than they do in the discharge of their clerical duties, on the principles here so clearly and ably expressed. As some of Mr. Pierpont’s oppo-

nents felt the weakness of their ground, they strove to create an impression that it was not the denunciation of Intemperance alone, but the exposition of the evils of Slavery, that was included in the phrase "exciting topics," and which Mr. Pierpont had occasionally handled. There was something of truth in this; but though what are called "Abolition doctrines," that is, the very doctrines which Jesus himself declared in the synagogue of Nazareth that he was sent to preach, namely, "deliverance to the captives, and to set at liberty those that are bruised," are unpopular in most of the Christian congregations even of the free States of the North, it was the "Temperance doctrines" that gave the greatest offence; the first requiring no personal sacrifices from the hearers, the latter demanding many. On this subject Mr. Pierpont says—

"I know that Temperance, though the chief, is not the only exciting topic which has been the occasion of estranged feeling. This I have already admitted. I take no pleasure in again alluding to any other; and would only say, that in the only two discourses in which I am aware of having given offence, I have laid the cause of offence before the world, by the hand of the press; and I await with composure the judgment that may be passed upon those discourses by God and good men. I owe it, however, to the parties aggrieved, in each of these cases, to say, that the grievance consisted not in the doctrine advanced upon any particular "exciting topic," but in the fact that I touched it *at all*, after I had been told that I must not.

"In stirring and sifting times, like these, when the minds of men are acting upon some of the most momentous subjects that ever broke up the lethargy of a servile and sensual age;—when the elements of society, its passions and conflicting interests are so violently shaken together; there will always be minor sources of uneasiness, which tend to disquiet the feelings of fellow-

worshippers, and to estrange them from each other, or from the leader of their religious services. I am aware that there are, as there ever have been, some such among us,—some small streams of troubled waters, finding their way through the pasture where this flock is feeding. But these attract attention, in the present case, chiefly from their having become tributary to the strong current that, at its annual overflow, has drifted into this church the document that I am now laying open to the sun and air,—from having allowed themselves to be sucked into the vortex of the great interest that is adverse to the Temperance cause. It is for the proprietors to say whether *this church* shall be drawn into the same vortex, and carried down by it.—The pastor will see to it that *he* is not.

“ If, now, I may be pardoned in so doing, I would respectfully suggest, that, for the grievances communicated to me by my people, both last year and this, there are two remedies. Both are in their hands. *First*, if the individuals aggrieved are still a minority of the society, they may find relief by severally withdrawing themselves from their pews ; and, *secondly*, if they are a majority, they may *seek* it by displacing me from my pulpit.

“ Another course has been suggested to me,—namely, that I should ask you to dismiss me from my office. As an inducement to do so, an offer has been made me, by individuals of your number, of a year’s salary. This offer was made, I doubt not, in a spirit of pecuniary liberality, of which, while I have been connected with you, I have never been left without proofs. But however generously this may have been offered by them, it could not be accepted by me in any other character than as a bribe, to seduce me from the path of duty to myself and to my profession. My bread is as important to me, as any other man’s can be to him. But, in the present posture of our affairs, I can be neither begged off, nor bought off. I cannot purchase my bread by listening to any overtures made with a view of inducing me to desert, or to ask to be discharged from, the post at which I am now stationed, as a soldier of the Cross, merely because that has become a post of danger and of conflict. And besides, *I have meat to eat, which they who suppose that peace may be bought with money, know not of.*”

This is at least one proof, and a very striking one, that the voluntary system is not, as it is asserted in England, "less favourable to faithful preaching" than the endowment system of an established church. It depends more indeed on the character of the men, than on their mode of receiving payment, whether they will preach truth, however unpalatable, if they deem it their duty, or shrink from it when their congregations disapprove. Mr. Pierpont's example is one that I think worthy of imitation in all similar cases; and, therefore, without reference to orthodox or heterodox *opinions*, the CONDUCT of the two professors of religion here dismissed by their congregations may be fitly compared and contrasted.

On Thursday, the 3d of October, the streets of Boston presented a less ostentatious, but to my eyes a much more welcome and agreeable display, than the military review of the preceding day. It was a procession of the Mechanics' Association, in celebration of its triennial festival, this being its eleventh meeting, so that it has existed 33 years. There appeared to be not less than 2,000 men, all as well dressed as the first master-tradesmen in England, walking in pairs, with no other badge than a small piece of riband in the breast button-hole of the waistcoat. They assembled first in the Doric Hall of the State House, and from thence marched to the Odeon, where, after a fine voluntary on the organ, a grand chorus was sung by the choir of the Boston Academy of Music, a prayer delivered by the Rev. Mr. Rogers, and the following beautiful hymn, composed for the occasion by George Lunt, one of their members, sung by the whole assembly—

The world, in all its ripened charms, is glowing bright around,
The harvest-corn is bending down along the yellow ground ;
On Nature's ample bosom, in bounteous plenty, lies
The Summer's hopeful promise, the Autumn's golden prize :

The breath that ushers morning in, springs joyously and clear ;
With softening eye, the Sun looks on the fruit-time of the year,
And merrily the Yeoman's heart is bounding at the sight
Of his evening home, that rises sweet beneath the glowing night.

The teeming Earth, with treasured stores in rich profusion crown'd,
The cattle on a thousand hills by Summer's Sun embrown'd,
The Forest decked with glorious hues, the flocks that throng the vale,
And Nature's universal heart, the year of plenty hail.

And well may Man, whose living soul the breath of God inspires
To grasp the shadowy things, to be, with uncontrolled desires—
Well may he bring the skilful works, his master-hand hath wrought,
And join with Nature's festival the harvest-home of thought.

His sail hath found the farthest isle that crowns the Ocean wave ;
His hand hath sought the sparkling ore in Earth's profoundest cave ;
His care, along the smoking track, the courser's speed outvies,
And, swifter than on eagle's wings, along the deep he flies.

Then let us, in His temple, in grateful homage bend,
To Him who gave us every good in measure without end,
To join that glorious harmony, our songs of praise be given,
Which age on age is sounding through the choral arch of Heaven.

An eloquent and appropriate address was then delivered to the Association by Mr. James T. Austin ; and after the Doxology, sung by all present, and the benediction of the pastor, the procession was again formed, and the members marched from thence to Faneuil Hall, where a dinner was provided for the Association and their guests. The character of the entertainment was orderly and temperate, as may be judged of from the following brief but faithful report, from the Boston Atlas of the following day—

“ The festivities at the table were of the most interesting character. The entire lower floor of the hall, and a large portion of the galleries, were occupied by the tables, and nearly every seat

was filled. The hall was decorated with banners and emblems in beautiful style. On the opposite sides of the galleries were the names of the past presidents of the Association, in large ornamental letters ; on the western end, a superb arch bearing the name of the Association, the year of its origin, and the names of the vice-presidents, secretaries, and treasurers ; on the eastern end, the words Agriculture, Mechanic Arts, and Commerce, with suitable emblems over each word, selected from the articles exhibited in the Fair. On the right of the president's chair, was the name of Fulton, and on the left that of Franklin, each painted in large letters, and encircled with appropriate emblems. The dome of the hall was also decorated with festooned banners, and a profusion of beautiful flowers, from Winships' Gardens, adorned the tables. The dinner was provided by Mr. John Wright, of the Tontine Restorator, and it was indeed a feast worthy of the occasion. The tables were set in splendid style, and were provided with every delicacy that the market and the season could afford. Everything was prepared to the entire satisfaction of the company ; and we mean no empty compliment when we say, that it was really the most successful public dinner that has ever been provided in that hall, on any occasion."

Among the sentiments proposed and responded to by the president and others, were many in excellent taste ; but the three following will serve as a fair specimen of the judgment and feeling which characterized the whole—

" *The Day we celebrate.*—A monument which marks the distances we pass over in the flight of *Time* : May every return of it be the emblem of a pillar in the Temple of *Virtue*, on which we may inscribe a memorial of our progress in *Improvement*.

" *Equal Rights.*—The right of the employer to have his work faithfully done ; and the right of the employed to have it promptly paid for.

" *Our Mother-Country, England.*—Pioneer in the Arts and Sciences, she has united herself still more closely to us by the introduction of steam : May no disputes of minor import ever dissolve the union !"

In unison with the last sentiment, the band present played the two national airs of "God save the King," and "Yankee Doodle ;" and Mr. Colley Grattan, the newly-appointed British Consul, responded to the sentiment, in a short, but animated and appropriate, speech. In the course of the evening, the following beautiful ode was sung—worth a hundred war-songs, such as—"See the conquering hero comes :"—

" Now ring the echoes round the hall,
And pour out every heart ;
And crown this flowing festival
To Industry and Art.
Of conquering swords, and blood-earned fame,
The world has had its fill ;
We triumph in the glorious name,
Of Genius and of Skill.

" Oh ! count thee blest, my native land,
In what thy race have done ;
Nor ask Arabia's breezes bland,
Nor India's summer sun ;
Thine are a thousand hamlets fair,
Where peace unfolds her wings,
And high-souled children, born to bear
The palm for princely things.

" No diamonds load New England's hills,
Nor beds of sparkling ore ;
No golden sands adorn the rills,
That down the mountains pour ;
But hands can toil with potent charm,
And tides of riches roll,
Where genius strings the manly arm,
And prompts th' inventive soul.

“Let kings the trump of battle sound,
And chill their slaves with fear ;
Let red ambition stain the ground,
And sweep its mad career.
Let conquerors lift their swelling hearts,
With victory's flag unfurled—
Be ours to claim immortal Arts,
That grace a peaceful world.”

On Friday, the 4th of October, I went to visit the exhibition of New England Manufactures, at the Fair of the Mechanics' Association, which was held in the long range of buildings over the Faneuil Market, called Quincy Hall. The entrance was ingeniously contrived to be made through Faneuil Hall, on the opposite side of the street : and from the upper story of this Hall, the passage went over the street by a single-arched wooden bridge, painted to resemble granite, and lighted with side-lamps. The whole suite of compartments occupied by the exhibition, could hardly be less than 500 feet in length, and about 50 in breadth ; and the display of the several articles was made with considerable taste. I had seen the exhibition of the Mechanics' Fair at New York, in Niblo's Gardens, in the autumn of 1837, and thought this of Boston inferior to that in extent, variety, and beauty. Yet there was very much to admire in this, both for ingenuity, utility, and high finish of ornament. Among the most attractive, and those most characteristic of the genius of the people, were several “labour-saving machines” of great power. One of these was for splitting wood up into the small wooden tiles called shingles, with which the sides and roofs of houses in this country are covered, in the manner in which we use stone

slates. This machine could cut 10,000 shingles in an hour! and already, the fortunate inventor of it had disposed of licenses, or patent rights to use it, in about half of the States of the Union, for various sums, amounting in the aggregate to upwards of 300,000 dollars! Little doubt was entertained that by sales to the remaining States, he would realize sufficient to make his whole gain from this invention, which appeared to be a very simple one, not less than half a million of dollars! Another of these machines was for planing planks of any length or breadth, by placing them under a roller full of sharp edges like planes, and which, by a very rapid motion as the plank moved along, smoothed off every part of its surface equally, in the quickest and most perfect manner. Another was for making boxes speedily and strongly, without nailing or dovetailing. This was done by taking the four sides, bottom, and top, and grooving a concave gutter in one, and a convex line or rod in the other, then slipping the one into the other, they were found to fit with the utmost exactness, and, being formed on the principle of the dovetail, no force could tear them asunder. A box, of which the sides and bottom were ready for uniting, was grooved by this machine, and put together with the greatest strength and compactness in a few seconds! There was also a machine for knitting stockings, by which, with the aid only of a child to turn a crank, forty pair of strongly knitted stockings might be made in a day; and another for kneading dough for bread; besides many improved ploughs, and other agricultural and domestic instruments.

In manufactures, the cloths of various kinds were

excellent; the hardware equal to that of Birmingham at least, some indeed superior; and the saddlery and harness-work, as well as the articles of cabinet-ware in furniture, were not inferior to any in the world. In the making of arms, guns, pistols, and swords, the Americans excel; and in bronze and silver work, there were beautiful specimens of each, as well as of cut-glass and or-molu. The truth is, that unless some change takes place in the policy of England, by which the wages of her artisans can be raised, or their taxes diminished, and bread rendered cheaper by removal of the restrictions on the trade in corn, the best workmen will gradually abandon England, and come out to instruct the Americans, as they are doing every year. Finding here such wages as will enable them not only to live comfortably, and bring up their families in the enjoyment of privileges unknown to the families of artisans in England, but also to lay by money every month, and to rise from workmen to masters, and become elevated in the scale of society; it is not to be wondered at that the successful emigrant should invite those of his kindred whose welfare he desires to promote, to follow him across the Atlantic. In this way, the mistaken policy of England to support her expensive and warlike government by high taxation, and uphold her landed interest at the expense of her manufacturers, must every year operate a double wrong to her prosperity, by elevating the arts and manufactures of other nations, and depressing her own, till, before long, she will be overtaken in the race; and then her condition in endeavouring to keep pace with her competitors, will be like that of

a man attempting to maintain his speed in a race, while laden with heavy burdens, and his arms and legs entangled with chains and fetters, and to keep up with those against whom he is contending, whose garments are light and whose limbs are free !

On Saturday, the 5th of October, I went, with several merchants of Boston, to inspect some of the newest and finest of the merchant ships then lying in the harbour, of which there were several of great beauty and strength, especially the Damascus and the St. Petersburg, both Boston-built ships. Here, as at New York, the scale of size on which they build their vessels is continually increasing ; and every new ship placed on the stocks is larger than her predecessor. But while the ships of both these ports are of beautiful forms, and unite, in the highest degree, the two qualities of speed and capacity for burden ; the leading characteristic of the New York ships, seemed to be that of high ornament and interior decoration, and that of the Boston ships strength and solidity ; a difference, indeed, which might be expected from the character of the commercial communities of these respective cities. The St. Petersburg was about 800 tons, and would cost, when thoroughly fitted for sea, about 80,000 dollars, making about 20*l.* sterling a ton, with everything complete. She was one of the finest merchant ships I had ever stepped the deck of, in every respect ; a hold of great capacity and excellent form, a 'tween-decks of seven feet under the beams, and nearly eight feet from deck to deck, equal in roominess and airiness to that of any line-of-battle ship. Between her planking of the exterior and lining of the inte-

rior, her frame was well filled with coarse salt, which is found to be as good a preservative of timber from rot and decay, as it is of animal substances from putrescence. Her bulwarks and deck were fine specimens of strength and neatness of workmanship; her cabins were as spacious and comfortable as the most fastidious could desire; and all aloft, in masts, spars, sails, and rigging, was in the most exact proportions, and of the best quality. In their merchant ships, the Americans certainly surpass the English, and leave far behind all other nations of the world; and of all their ports, Boston appears to me to send out the best and most perfect vessels, combining the speed of the Baltimore clippers, with the beauty of the New York and Philadelphia packets, and greater strength and capacity than either. The crews obtained here, are in general better also than those at the Southern ports, being more temperate and orderly, mainly through the influence of the Sailor's Homes, or Temperance Boarding Houses, established here by the influence of the Boston merchants and shipowners, and under the immediate direction of the Reverend Father Taylor and the Reverend Mr. Lord.

Owing to the greater solidity of the Boston mercantile establishments over those of New York, whether in commercial firms, banks, or insurance offices, the foreign trade with Boston is of late increasing, and its revenue is also on the advance; as will be seen by the following official document, just made up at the Custom House, and presented to the legislature—

COMMERCE AND REVENUE OF BOSTON, for the financial years of 1838 and 1839—

The number of foreign arrivals from January 1st to September 30th, 1838, was 975. The number of foreign arrivals from January 1st to September 30th, 1839, was 1147. Increase of foreign arrivals, 199. The number of foreign clearances from January 1st to September 30th, 1838, was 839. The number of foreign clearances from January 1st to September 30th, 1839, was 1055. Increase of foreign clearances, 216.

REVENUE.

Fourth quarter, 1837,	379,967
First quarter, 1838,	480,300
Second quarter, do.	465,765
Third quarter, do.	949,466
	<hr/>
	2,275,500 dollars.
Fourth quarter, 1838,	652,865
First quarter, 1839,	562,915
Second quarter, do.	875,130
Third quarter, 1839, estimated at	1,292,604
	<hr/>
	3,383,515 dollars.

Increase of the Revenue during the financial year, 1839, 1,108,015 dollars.

During the Sabbath that we spent in Boston, October 6th, we attended the Mariner's Church, and heard a beautifully impressive discourse from Father Taylor, to his devout and attentive congregation of sailors ; and in the afternoon we went to the Episcopal Church to hear the Reverend Mr. Stone, one of the most eminent of the Episcopal ministers of the city. The contrast between the coldness and formality of all we saw and heard at the fashionable church, with the glowing fervour and natural eloquence of the humbler pastor of the seaman's chapel,

was like the sudden chill of winter, after the glorious sun of summer; and made us feel the truth of the saying of St. Paul, that God has given to man "great diversity of gifts." It may be added, too, that the right or wrong use of these gifts leads to a great diversity of conditions, of the truth of which we had one of the most striking and melancholy instances to be found perhaps in history, in the following brief but painful record of an event that occurred while we were in Boston.

In America, the name that is most beloved and venerated after General Washington, is that of the old patriot, John Hancock; and next to Faneuil Hall, the cradle of the revolution, the mansion of the Hancock family, one of the most ancient in Boston, and still inhabited by his descendants, is most cherished and honoured, as a relic of the days of glorious struggle for national independence. Yet this is the melancholy fate to which the demon of intemperance has reduced one of Hancock's descendants. The paragraph, which is taken from a Boston paper, sent a thrill of agony through many a heart, and kindled a blush of shame on many a cheek among the sons and daughters of New England, who thought, that by earlier steps on the part of the legislature, to prohibit and suppress the bar-rooms and dram-shops of the country, this, and other similar wrecks of character might have been prevented. But as it tells a valuable lesson to the world, by showing to what a depth of degradation, the children of the wisest and the best may be reduced, if they once yield to the fatal influence and seductive power of these alluring but poisonous drinks, it deserves

to be recorded for the instruction and the warning it may give to all. The following is the painful record—

“VICTIM OF INTEMPERANCE.—A grandson of the celebrated patriot and statesman, John Hancock, was recently brought up to the Boston Police as a common drunkard. His appearance and situation are thus described in a Boston paper :—

“He had on a tattered frock coat, out at the elbows, and rusty with age ; coarse trousers, dirty and ragged ; old pumps, so broken that his unwashed stockings were seen through them ; and without vest or cravat. His prospects were once brighter than those of any other young man in town ; but now the viper Intemperance has fastened upon him, and his blood is poisoned with its sting. His parents would have done anything for him, being abundantly able, but now it is too late. His name blots the police records, and there his history is in part written.”

Notwithstanding this melancholy instance of degradation and depravity, it may be safely asserted, that there is no town in America or England, of the same size as Boston, in which there is so little of general intemperance, or so much of order, decorum, and safety for person and property. At all hours of the day or night, men may walk in any and every part of the city and its suburbs, without the slightest danger of robbery or insult, and females may walk in perfect safety from sunset to midnight, if occasion required it, without fear of being accosted or molested by men, though there is no body of preventive police ; a state of security which no large towns of England enjoy.

The causes of this superiority here, are many, but among them may be numbered these : First, the certainty with which every one who is sober and industrious can earn an honest and an ample subsist-

ence ; Secondly, the almost universal habit of early marriage, the means of providing for families being within every one's reach ; Thirdly, the equal diffusion of education, which gives to all the youths, of both sexes, a taste for intellectual pleasures, and substitutes lectures and exhibitions in art, science, and manufactures, for the theatre, the masquerade, and the ball ; Fourthly, the strong moral sentiment against intemperance, and the legislative destruction or abolition of those facilities which dram-shops afford in most large cities for this pernicious indulgence. The law is now in full operation, which prohibits the sale of spirits in any less quantities than fifteen gallons at a time, which of course puts an end entirely to the practice of retailing it out by the bottle or the glass ; and this law works so well, and has received so strongly the approbation of the general community, that it is to be hoped its example will before long be followed in England, where it would produce a greater change in the habits and aspects of the lower classes of society, and effect a greater reform in the health, industry, and morals of the labouring population, than any act of legislation ever yet devised.

On the subject of lectures, it is worthy of mention, that one of the wealthiest citizens of Boston, a Mr. Lowell, bequeathed at his death, a very large sum, I believe 200,000 dollars, or 50,000*l.* sterling, the interest of which is to be employed for ever, in providing for the delivery of a series of lectures, by the most eminent professors of this country, and the most learned of Europe, for which their funds will enable them to send, and remunerate them hand-

somely for their voyage across the Atlantic. The admission to these lectures is to be free of all charge, though regulated by tickets, so as to prevent confusion ; the remuneration of the lecturers, and all expenses of rent, printing, and apparatus, being to be defrayed from the funds. By this arrangement, there will be delivered, probably, every night in the week, from September to May, lectures of the most useful and instructive nature, by professors of the most undoubted qualification, from Europe and America, to which the humblest individuals in the community may have as ready and as free access as the richest ; and the effect of such a continued stream of knowledge as this, flowing freely through all the avenues and channels of society, cannot fail to produce the most beneficial effects.*

I may perhaps be forgiven for adverting here to two bills which I ventured to introduce into the British House of Commons, in 1835 ; one for the gradual extinction of gin-palaces and dram-shops throughout the kingdom, confining the re-issue of

* Since this was written, I am glad to perceive that Professor Lyall had received an engagement from the trustees of this fund to visit Boston, for the purpose of giving a course of lectures on geology ; and in one of the numbers of the Examiner, London newspaper, for the present year, 1842, I remarked a paragraph which drew a contrast between Oxford in England and Boston in America, as to that interest manifested in the subject of these lectures, by the inhabitants of each. At Oxford, I think it was stated that Professor Lyall's course was attended by from 20 to 30 persons. In Boston, 1,500 attended the same course nightly in the Odeon ; and as the building would not accommodate more than this number at a time, each lecture had to be repeated to an equal number on a succeeding evening.

licenses to such licensed victuallers only as kept those necessary houses of refreshment for travellers, in bed and board, which every community requires ; and the other for establishing public walks and gardens for summer recreation, and lecture-rooms and museums for winter resort and instruction, in all the large towns of the kingdom, for the gratuitous admission of the labouring classes, to draw them from the public-house and the tavern. If these bills had been supported by the ministry of that day—by whom, on the contrary, though professing themselves to be the friends of the people, they were strongly opposed—the improved habits of the labouring population in the large cities and boroughs, would, by this time, have worn a very different aspect from that which they wear at present ; and unless some similar measures are revived, and carried to a successful issue, the cities and towns of America, but especially those of the New England States, will leave ours as far behind, in the intelligence, sobriety, and morality of their respective communities, as they will in the general diffusion of competency and comfort among their families, and the successful cultivation of those branches of mechanical and manufacturing industry, by which these blessings will be extended to their posterity.

One of the last great works of public improvement in which the people of Boston have been engaged, is the opening of a railroad from this city to the Hudson river, so as to connect the line of communication with Albany, and there link the Atlantic to the great Western Lakes, with a prospect of extending the line from thence to the Rocky Mountains, and

beyond these again to the Pacific. The completion of this line, as far as Springfield, was celebrated on the 3rd of October at that town ; and some extracts from the speech of Mr. Everett, the Governor of the State of Massachusetts, who attended that celebration, will sufficiently explain the importance of the undertaking, and compensate, in their intrinsic beauty, all who may peruse them. The following are portions only of his beautiful speech :

“ I rise to address you, Sir, and this great company, with real embarrassment. Feelings, emotions I have, inspired by the occasion ;—anticipations—if you please, visions. But I never felt less able to throw what is passing in my mind into the form of a set speech. As an original subscriber, as an early public advocate, and in my official capacity, as far as my constitutional competence extends, the promoter of this great work, I may honestly claim to be what you have kindly called me, its steady friend. Now that it is so far advanced towards its completion, I want language to express all that I feel of its importance. It is just four years, within three days, since many here present met, with a multitude of others, in Faneuil Hall, to take such measures as might be deemed expedient to effect the completion of the original private subscription to the Western Railroad. It was my fortune, at the request of the gentlemen charged with the arrangements for the meeting, to take some part in its proceedings ; and I then hazarded the sentiment, ‘ that next to the great questions of liberty and independence, the doors of Faneuil Hall were never thrown open on an occasion of greater moment to the people of the City and the State.’ That opinion I ventured to express in the distant prospect of this noble work ; and now, Sir, that the first great section of it is completed, I would emphatically reaffirm the proposition, that next to the days which gave us a

* Mr. Everett is now the American Minister at the Court of London ; and it does honour to the American President and Senate to have selected such a man for their Representative.

charter of national independence, and constitutions of republican government, that day will be the most auspicious in the annals of Massachusetts, when the Western hills and the Eastern waves shall be brought together—and a bond of connection stronger than the bars of iron that produce it—a bond of connection, commercial, political, and social, shall bind the extremities of the Commonwealth in union never to be dissolved.

“As I passed over the noble embankments, and through the grand corridors of solid rock, this morning, my soul swelled with emotions which no language of my own can express. In considering a railroad, most persons perhaps dwell upon its upper portion, and the action of its locomotive appendages. But I own the first operations of the engineer fill me with amazement. The rapt prophet, in describing the approaching glories of the Millennial age, can select no higher imagery than this, “Let every valley be exalted, and every mountain and hill be brought low;” and what other process have our eyes this day beheld, from the ocean to this first resting-place on the pathway to the West. Nor has this been effected by those insane efforts of despotic power, of which we read in ancient story, such as those by which the walls of Babylon or the pyramids of Egypt were piled to the clouds. No, it has been by such judicious obedience to the guiding hand of Nature, following the sparkling footsteps of the river through the Highlands, and tracing the sidelong slope of the hills, as to bring the work within reasonable limits, both as to time and expense. Then to look at the exterior; let us contemplate the entire railroad, with its cars and engines, as one vast machine! What a portent of art! its fixed portion a hundred miles long; its moveable portion flying across the State like a weaver’s shuttle; by the sea-side in the morning—here at noon—and back in the compass of an autumnal day! And the power which puts all in movement, most wondrous. A few buckets of water, which, while I speak, is trickling from yonder homely fountain.

“But, Sir, I should greatly weaken the cause I wish to recommend, did I speak of it merely as calculated to bind together the remote parts of individual states. This same principle of connection with the West is as much a law of the prosperity of the

whole Union as a family of States, as it is of the welfare of the individual members ; and in that connection our Western Railroad becomes of truly incalculable interest. We stand here in Massachusetts on the verge of the most stupendous network of intercommunication ever woven by the hand of man, exerting all the resources of his art, to carry out the beneficent designs of Nature. Without speaking particularly of lateral works, which could not be described in detail while yon sun is above the horizon, let us reflect only that from Albany to Buffalo, there is, in addition to the Erie Canal, which we were accustomed to regard as the wonder of the age, till these great wonders eclipsed it,—I say, besides the Erie Canal, and the branches and feelers, which, like the great marine polypus, it sends out right and left, grasping and drawing in the commerce of every part of the State, I learn from a memorandum handed me half an hour ago, by the intelligent gentleman near me on the right, that there is already a railroad communication with Buffalo, for about two-thirds of the way, with the prospect of completing the residue at no distant period.

“ Arrived at Buffalo, numerous steam-boats are ready to convey you up the lakes. You step on board one, which stops at Erie, a Pennsylvanian settlement on the lake of that name : here you are introduced to the vast system of transportation and travel by canal and railroad, constructed in the Key-Stone-State, at an expense of twenty-three or twenty-four millions of dollars. But you hold on your way to the West. Proceeding on your voyage, you reach Chicago, and think yourself for a moment at your journey's end. At its *end*, Mr. President ! rather at its *beginning* !! Here at last you are brought into direct contact with the most extensive internal communication in the world. You are now on the dividing ridge of the waters, which severally seek the ocean through the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi. Here commences a system of travel and transportation by canal, railroad, and river, and the latter mainly navigated by steam, unparalleled by anything on the surface of the globe. Did we live in a poetic age, we have now reached the region where we should think the genius of steam-communication would be personified and embodied. Here we should behold him a Titanic

colossus of iron and of brass, instinct with elemental life and power ; with a glowing furnace for his lungs, and streams of fire and smoke for the breath of his nostrils. With one hand he collects the furs of the arctic circle, with the other he smites the forests of Western Pennsylvania. He plants his right foot at the source of the Missouri—his left on the shores of the Gulf of Mexico ; and gathers into his bosom the overflowing abundance of the fairest and richest valley on which the circling sun looks down.

“And now, Sir, what separates Boston, what separates Springfield (ay, this identical building in which you sit) from a direct artificial communication, for the greater part of the way by steam power, with the stupendous system I have faintly sketched—this world of demand and supply ? What separates you ? Sixty-two miles and nine-tenths of a mile of railroad from this place to West Stockbridge ; taking for granted, as I do, that by the time our road is completed to the western line of the State, the tract between West Stockbridge and Albany will also be provided for. When these sixty-two or sixty-three miles are completed, Boston and Springfield will stand connected with this boundless system, natural and artificial, as intimately, as if every foot of the artificial routes had been planned by our engineers, and paid for out of our treasury. I name Boston and Springfield, of course, only for the sake of brevity, for an impulse will be imparted by this connection to the industry of every town and village in the State. Yes, Sir, and for a portion of the year this Massachusetts western railroad, from Boston to Albany, will furnish the most open and tempting route in the United States, from the western interior to the sea.—Does there live a Massachusetts man, with the capacity to grasp this subject, who can be insensible to its importance ?

“But, Sir, in this imperfect sketch, I have looked only from Boston westward ; now let us turn our faces to the east. Have you well reflected, Mr. President, that before the valley of the Pontoosuc shall begin to echo to the hoofs of your iron coursers, whose necks are clothed with a fiercer thunder than that of the war-horse when he snuffs the battle, a line of steam-packets, reducing the voyage of the Atlantic to fifteen days, will have commenced running to Boston ? The European world of business

and travel will thus be brought to our doors. We shall be able to cross the ocean, explore the English markets, and return to our places of business, almost before we are missed. Or if we choose to stay, and have time only for a rapid glance at the Old World, we can cross in a steamer to the Continent, pass through Belgium, ascend the Rhine, strike off to Paris, and even, they tell us, cross the Alps and the whole length of Lombardy on a railroad. If we prefer a northern excursion, we may shift the switch, and run through the German States and Austria to the confines of Russia; for in these regions also railroads are constructed, or in progress.

“And this is but the beginning of steam communication in Europe. Regular lines of steam-packets, if I am not misinformed, run from Portsmouth, in England, to Lisbon, Cadiz, Marseilles, Leghorn, Naples, Sicily, the ports of the Adriatic, the Ionian Isles, classic Greece, the Archipelago, Troy, and Constantinople. From England or France there is constant steam-navigation to the coast of Africa, to Syria, and to Egypt; and, arrived at Egypt, you find, in the Isthmus of Suez, the half-way station of the steam-packets from Great Britain to Bombay:—yes, Sir, assuming as certain, what I believe is beyond doubt, that Mr. Cunard’s steamers will begin to run to Boston next spring, and it is an extraordinary fact, that the completion of this Western Railroad from Springfield to Albany, will open a continuous line of artificial communication, almost wholly by steam, from the western shores of Lake Michigan to the eastern coasts of British India; a distance of one hundred and sixty degrees of longitude, including, very nearly half the circuit of the globe, and the whole of its civilized portion.”

With such a population, such governors, and such enterprises as these, what may not the United States, led on by those of New England, achieve?

CHAP. III.

Visit to Fairhaven and New Bedford—First discovery of the coast by Gosnold—Object of his voyage in conjunction with Sir Walter Raleigh—Intercourse with the natives—Settlement of pilgrims—Foundation of Dartmouth and New Bedford—First house built here—Whale-fishery in the Southern Seas—Ships, tonnage, men, and capital employed—Voyages round the globe—Perils attending this service—Whales fighting—Sinking of a ship, and destitute condition of the crew—Difference between the Greenland and South Sea processes—Boats skating or sailing on the ice.

AFTER a short but agreeable stay at Boston, we accompanied my old and esteemed friend, Captain Atkins Adams, with whom I sailed from London to Norfolk in Virginia thirty years ago, on a visit to his family at Fairhaven, opposite to New Bedford, in Massachusetts, he having come up for the purpose of conveying us to his residence there. We left Boston at eight o'clock in the morning, on the 7th of October, and going by the railroad to Taunton, about thirty miles, and the remainder of the way by stage, thirty miles, we reached New Bedford at two o'clock, and, crossing the river to Fairhaven, soon found ourselves planted in a most comfortable home.

There we remained for a fortnight, and, as in the past year, we were literally overwhelmed with kind-

ness. Our great difficulty was, indeed, how to find time to accept the many cordial and pressing invitations we received from all quarters ; and there was evidently so much of heart, and so little of mere ceremony in these invitations, and so much warmth of hospitality in the intercourse we enjoyed with the many intelligent and agreeable families among whom we divided our time, that we looked forward to the moment of our leaving them with unusual regret.

The part of the coast on which New Bedford and Fairhaven stands, was discovered and visited by English navigators nearly twenty years before the Pilgrim Fathers landed on the rock at Plymouth. In the early voyages of Sir Walter Raleigh to Virginia, there sailed an officer, named Bartholomew Gosnold, who commanded one of Raleigh's squadron, and he being of opinion that a shorter route might be found to the continent of America than that usually pursued by the way of the Canaries and the region of the trade-winds, by keeping farther to the north, and thus making the degrees of longitude shorter than near the line, was commissioned, by royal authority it is supposed, and with the concurrence of Raleigh himself, to make such a voyage according to his own judgment. The object of the voyage was to discover some suitable place farther north than the Chesapeake for a new settlement, in the region then called Northern Virginia, and on such discovery being made, to leave behind them a party of twenty, with the requisite materials for a little colony, there to await until further supplies of men and necessaries could be sent to them from home.

Gosnold, like Sir Walter Raleigh, was a native of the west of England, and was accompanied by men whose names show them to be from the same portion of the island. They sailed also from a port in Cornwall, taking their departure from Falmouth, on the 26th of March, 1602, in a small bark, the whole equipage of which consisted of thirty-two persons, of whom eight only were mariners. The only names that have been preserved of this number are those of Bartholomew Gosnold, the commander; Bartholomew Gilbert, the second officer; Robert Saltern, who was afterwards a clergyman; Gabriel Archer, a gentleman and journalist; James Rosier, who wrote an account of the voyage, and presented it to Sir Walter Raleigh; John Angel; William Street; John Brierton; and one Tucker, whose Christian name is not given.

They prosecuted their voyage according to the original design, by going no further south than 37° of north latitude, within sight of St. Mary's, one of the Western Islands; and they made the continent of America in the latitude of 43° north, having discovered the land in this parallel on the 14th of May, after a passage of seven weeks. Their caution in pursuing this unknown track, added perhaps to the frail nature of the ships of those days, made them always careful to go under easy sail, or they might have performed their voyage in a much shorter space of time; but even by this route they supposed they had shortened the usual distance of the southern passage by the trade-winds full 500 leagues—a great achievement for those times!

From the description given in the journal of the

voyage, of the part of the coast first seen, it would seem to be a spot between Cape Ann, and Marble Head, and in the neighbourhood of the rocks of Nahant. Here they were greatly surprised by the appearance of a European-built boat, that came off to them from a spot which they called "Savage Rock," containing eight Indians, two or three of whom wore European garments, which made the navigators suspect that some fishing-vessel of Biscay had been driven on the coast, the crew murdered, and the boat and garments used by the Indians. They were therefore reluctant to yield to the solicitations of the Indians to land among them; in addition to which, they say, "the harbour was naught," that is, afforded no shelter; and "the weather doubting," or threatening and uncertain. They accordingly continued their course southerly and westerly along the coast, when on the next morning they found themselves "embayed with a mighty headland," which at first appeared "like an island, by reason of a large sound which lay between it and the main." Within a league of this land, they came to an anchor in fifteen fathoms water, and caught a great quantity of cod-fish, from which circumstance they named the promontory "Cape Cod." They describe it in their journal, as a low sandy shore, but without danger, and lying in the latitude of 42° north. On this point, Bartholomew Gosnold, accompanied by John Brierton and three of the seamen, landed, and found the shore bold and the sand deep. They met here with a young Indian, who wore "copper pendants in his ears," and who, with a bow in his hand, and a quiver of arrows at his back,

came to them, and "proffered his services in a friendly manner;" but as they were "in haste to return to the ship," they held no conference with him.

On the 16th of May, they weighed anchor, and sailed along by the shore southerly, and having gone for twelve leagues, they came to a point of land, off which the waters were shoal, and they had great difficulty in extricating themselves from the danger. This point they called "Point Care," and the breaker by which the shoals around it were first made visible, they called "Tucker's Terror," from the name of the seaman by whom they were first descried. On the 18th, the weather being clear, they sent a boat to sound off another spot, which they called "Gilbert's Point," after the name of the second officer; and as they remained at anchor here during the greater part of the day, several of the native Indians came off in their canoes to visit them. They were dressed in skins, and furnished with pipes and tobacco; one of them also had a breast-plate of copper, which, like the ear-pendants of the young Indian seen at Cape Cod, must have come from some foreign source, as no copper has ever since been discovered along all this part of the coast. They are described in the journal as "more timorous" than the Indians of "Savage Rock," but "withal very thievish."

From the 19th to the 21st, they continued coasting along the shore, and encountering various difficulties in this unknown navigation, during all which time "the coast was full of people, who ran along the shore, accompanying the ship as she sailed, and

many smokes appeared within the band ;” and on the 22nd, they discovered an island, on which they landed, and of which they give the following description in the journal—“ A disinhabited island : from ‘ Shoal Hope ’ it is eight leagues ; in circuit it is five miles, and hath $41^{\circ} 15'$ of latitude. The place is most pleasant, for we found it full of vines, gooseberry bushes, hurt-berries, raspices, eglantine, &c. ; and here we had cranes, herons, shoulers, geese, and divers other birds, which here did breed their young ; and in this place also we saw deer. Here we rode in eight fathoms near the shore, where we took great store of cod, as before at Cape Cod, but much better. This island is sound, and hath no danger about it.” They called this spot “ Martha’s Vineyard,” from the great quantity of vines they found in it ; just as the Northmen of Scandinavia had, many centuries before, called the adjoining country “ Vineland,” from the same productions of the vines they found so abundant.

From the 22nd to the 24th, the navigators were continually occupied in groping their way along the coast, and visiting and examining the various islands in their track, till Gosnold crossed the bay called Buzzard’s Bay, in his vessel, and then first discovered the inlet from the sea, on which the towns of New Bedford and Fairhaven are now seated. On the shore he was met by a party of Indians, who are described as “ men, women, and children, who with all courteous kindness entertained him, giving him skins of wild beasts, tobacco, turtles, hemp-coloured strings (wampum), and such like things as they had about them.” The “ stately groves,” the “ flowery

meadows," and the "running brooks," which they saw here in the delightful month of May, appear to have charmed the weary voyagers into the highest degree of admiration.

The group of islands near the entrance of the inlet described, was called by them "Elizabeth Islands," in honour of the virgin queen who then occupied the British throne. The westernmost of these was called by the Indians, Cutty-hunka, which is a contraction of "Poo-cut-oh-hunk-un-nok," the literal meaning of which is "a thing that lies out of the water." The names of the whole group have been arranged by the native pilots into a verse, of which the following is a copy—

Cutty-hunka, Pennakeesee,
Nahawinnu, Pesqueaneesee,
Naushaon, Nanamessetts,
Onkatonka, and Weepectetts.

From this period, May the 24th, to June the 5th, they remained in their neighbourhood, and on the date last named, an Indian chief, accompanied by fifty men, armed with bows and arrows, landed among the English navigators, and after mutual salutations, seated themselves, and began a traffic in such things as they possessed, to their mutual satisfaction. At a subsequent visit, these Indians were entertained at dinner by the navigators, and among other things they gave them fish and mustard to eat, and beer to drink; the effect of the mustard on their noses is said to have caused much diversion by its novelty. These Indians wore copper ornaments like the former ones, and like them, too, they proved "thievish,"

having stolen away a target from the ship, which on application for it by the English, the chief ordered to be restored.

When the chief and his retinue retired, some of the Indians remained by the ship, and subsequently assisted the crew to dig up the roots of sassafras from the soil, as well as to collect furs, and other productions of the country, to load the vessel for her homeward voyage. Difficulties now arose about leaving behind them the twenty persons originally designed to form the first colony, as there were not provisions for more than six weeks left for the whole crew; some acts of treachery and hostility on the part of the Indians, had also indisposed many to remain among them, and some disputes about the shares of profit in the homeward cargo added to the difficulty of adjustment, so that the original design was given up, and the whole party unanimously resolved to return to England; for which they sailed on the 17th of June, and after a short stay at the island of Martha's Vineyard, to lay in a supply of the young geese, cranes, and herons, which there abounded, they arrived, after a pleasant passage of five weeks, at Exmouth, in Devonshire.

This was the first known visit of the English to these shores; but though Bartholomew Gosnold made many efforts to renew the attempt to settle a colony here, in conjunction with the famous Capt. John Smith, who founded the first settlement in Virginia; yet the disasters attending Sir Walter Raleigh's operations in that quarter, discouraged persons from adventuring further, and accordingly all his efforts were unavailing.

About fifty years after the period of Gosnold's voyage, this portion of the country appears to have been settled, most probably by some of the individuals who had gathered round the Pilgrim Fathers at Plymouth. This part was called Dartmouth; and it is remarkable that the names along the coast are many of them of places in Devonshire and Cornwall; such as Plymouth, Barnstaple, Truro, Falmouth, and others. The following facts are on record in connection with Dartmouth about this period. In 1675 John Cooke was the deputy or representative of the settlement in the council at Plymouth. In 1676 the town was deserted, on account of the war with King Philip, and sent no representative, and many of the inhabitants of Dartmouth were slain. Some few, however, remained at a place called "Russell's House," which was converted into a garrison. In this same year, Colonel Church (two of whose subaltern officers were named Howland and Delano, descendants from whom, of the same name, are among the principal families of New Bedford at the present day), attacked the Indians in this neighbourhood, and took many of them prisoners; when, to the disgrace of the Plymouth government, they were ordered to be sold as slaves. Colonel Church remonstrated against this step in strong terms, and he was supported in his opposition to it by several of his officers; but "from revenge, or fear, or it might be to strike terror into others," the government of the Pilgrim Fathers sent them away, and sold them as slaves at Bermuda!

The original Indian name of the spot on which

New Bedford stands was Acushnett, and the reason of its bearing its present appellation is thus given :— In the year 1765, Joseph Rotch, a Quaker, removed hither with his household, from the island of Nantucket, for the purpose of pursuing the whale-fishery from this port. The most substantial farmer then here, who owned indeed almost all the land, was Joseph Russell, a descendant of the Russell after which this “house” was called, that was converted into a garrison in 1676. It being thought desirable that a new name should be given to the settlement about to be made here, to distinguish it from the township of Dartmouth, of which it was but part, and Russell being almost the only great landholder, they jocosely called him the Duke of Bedford, from his being descended from the “house of Russell,” and called the town Bedford also ; the epithet “new” being subsequently added when it came to be discovered that there was already a place bearing that name, which had been settled before it in New Bedford. This is the popular tradition as to the origin of the present name ; but, for my own part, I think it quite as probable that it was called “Bideford” by the original voyagers, who gave the names of Barnstaple and other Devonshire and Cornish towns to the places in the neighbourhood, as Bideford and Barnstaple are almost sister-towns in England.

The first house built here was erected by John Loudon, in 1758, and soon after this other settlers followed ; but for several years the dwellings of the new-comers, the wigwams of the Indians, the stumps of the recently-cleared trees of the forest, and the

anvil of the smiths were all mingled together. About this period, a governor of Rhode Island visited this spot, and is said to have been much struck with its beauty and convenience, and to have predicted the rise of a prosperous settlement on the banks of the Acushnett; and an anecdote is mentioned of the sagacity and wit of an Indian, then engaged in tilling the land, with whom he dined at his farm-house. The governor asked him after dinner, how many evil spirits he supposed there were? to which the Indian replied, that he thought every ordinary man had one, but great men must have two, as he had always observed them to have more evil propensities than others—a sarcasm that was so far from being ill-received by the governor, who perhaps agreed with the Indian in this last opinion, that instead of punishing, he rewarded him for his pleasantry.

In the year 1767, the first ship was built in New Bedford; she was launched from the edge of the forest that furnished the wood for her construction, and was named the “Dartmouth.” She belonged to Joseph Rotch, the settler from Nantucket, and her first voyage was to London, with a cargo of whale-oil. It was this vessel that carried afterwards from London to Boston the cargo of tea that was destroyed by being thrown into the sea, in the commotion that just preceded the American Revolution.

When the war of Independence had actually begun, the inhabitants of New Bedford built a fortress at the entrance of the harbour; and this being the only port eastward of the Chesapeake not in possession of the British, many privateers were

fitted out from hence, and many prizes brought in here; which led to an attack by the British under General Grey, who was despatched by Sir Henry Clinton on this service, on the 5th of Sept. 1778. The number of ships destroyed by the British exceeded seventy sail of large vessels, besides a number of smaller craft. The town was first plundered and then burnt, and the whole property destroyed amounted to more than half a million of dollars; after which the expedition retired, as they did not deem it safe to occupy the place.

In 1787, the tract was incorporated as the township of New Bedford, which is thirteen miles in length from north to south, and four miles in breadth from east to west. In 1796, a bridge was built across the arm of the sea that divides New Bedford from Fairhaven, the length of which was nearly a mile; the work being aided by the intervention of several small islands in the line of its direction. A lighthouse was also erected about the same period at the entrance of the harbour. The first meeting-house for religious worship was that of the Quakers, or Society of Friends, which was built in 1785; previous to which they had been accustomed to assemble in their school-house. In 1803, the great increase of business led to the establishment of the first bank in New Bedford; and from this period its progress has been rapid in all the improvements which enterprise, wealth, industry, and good taste could confer upon it.

The distinguishing feature of New Bedford as a port, is the extensive share it has in the shipping of the United States, and the manner in which its

vessels are employed in the whale-fishery of the Southern Seas. By the official returns, laid before Congress in May, 1838, the latest in point of date, New Bedford ranked as the third port in the amount of its tonnage in the United States, the order and amount of the six principal ports being as follows :—

1. New York . . 160,844	4. Philadelphia . . 35,281
2. Boston . . . 110,755	5. Portland . . . 33,869
3. New Bedford. . 74,444	6. Baltimore. . . 29,721

In the returns laid before Congress for the year ending on the 1st of January, 1838, the number of vessels employed in the whale-fishery from New Bedford give

231 ships—70,930 tons—and 6,295 men.

These have been so increased as to make the numbers at present

250 ships—80,000 tons—and 6,700 men.

The value of the ships and their equipments thus employed, from this port alone, is about 8,000,000 of dollars. The whole number of ships, tonnage, and men, employed in the whale-fisheries, by all the ports in the United States, being only

552 ships—170,476 tons—and 15,065 men.

So that New Bedford alone furnishes nearly half the number of ships and men employed by the whole country in this bold and enterprising branch of maritime production.

It appears, from the commercial records of the port, that in 1744 there were about sixty small

vessels, mostly sloops and schooners, employed from this place and Nantucket conjointly, in the whale-fishery ; but during the revolutionary war, they were almost all captured by the British cruisers : so that in 1788 there were but three vessels left, two brigs, and a sloop, of about 180 tons each ; and now New Bedford alone employs about 250 ships, averaging more than 300 tons each. The value of the oil imported in the last year (1838) exceeded 7,000,000 of dollars, and the progressive increase in the importance of this trade may be inferred from the fact, that while the quantity of oil imported for the five years ending in December, 1831, was 458,465 barrels, valued at 10,086,230 dollars, the quantity imported in the five years ending in December, 1837, was 732,615 barrels, valued at 17,582,760 dollars ; showing an increase in that period of 274,150 barrels, valued at 6,579,600 dollars, in addition to the whalebone, which has increased from 1,098,000 lbs. weight in 1834, to 1,971,000 lbs. in 1837.

The ships employed in the whale-fishery are built and equipped at New Bedford and Fairhaven, and they are usually fitted out for a voyage of two, three, or four years' duration, containing all the stores and salt provisions they are likely to require for the whole period of their absence, leaving nothing but their water, fresh provisions, vegetables, &c. to fill up and replenish, as time and opportunity may present itself by the way. So impossible is it to get any of the multifarious things which they may need on so long a cruise at any of the places where they are likely to touch, that it is usual to lay in a three or

four years' stock of every thing, down to buttons and tape, with pins, needles, and thread. The ships, therefore, go out deeply laden with all the supplies of boats, lines, harpoons, and every material for fishing; with sails and cordage, blocks, sheaves, and every requisite for their rigging; and generally with a crew of from twenty-five to thirty men, including veterans trained to the service, and boys just entering upon it.

The capital for the ship and her equipments being all furnished by the owners, the men are also fitted out with every necessary in clothing and small stores at their expense; but no wages are paid, the officers and men sharing with the owners in the good or ill success of the enterprise, and having therefore the strongest motive to obedience, promptitude, and zeal, in their service. One class of vessels cruise chiefly in the Southern Atlantic, between the coasts of South America and Africa, rarely going south of the Cape of Good Hope or Cape Horn, and these taking chiefly the black whale, fill up their cargoes quicker, though they are of less value, and return to port after one or two years. Another class goes round Cape Horn into the Pacific, and these take chiefly the sperm whale, which is much more valuable; but it requires a longer time to fill a ship with their oil, as they have to cruise over all the Pacific, up the west coast of South America, among the Society, the Friendly, and the Sandwich Islands; sometimes upon the coast of California, and away as far as the Island of Japan, touching occasionally wherever necessary to recruit and refit; sometimes taking three and often four years to complete their voyage, and usually coming home by the way of New Zealand, Van Diemen's

Land, and the Cape of Good Hope, after having thus circumnavigated the globe.

It is not unusual for some of the whaling captains, as well as some of the trading commanders from this port, to take their wives on such voyages of circumnavigation ; and we met at a party here, a very intelligent and agreeable lady who had accompanied her husband on two such voyages, and was as much at home in Valparaíso, Guayaquil, or Lima, as at New York. She had been at Panama on the Isthmus of Darien, the Sandwich Islands, Canton, Manilla, and over all the Indian seas ; and described the navigation of the Pacific as so agreeable, from the beautiful weather almost invariably found in it, that in a voyage from Callao in Peru, to Lintin in China, they had sailed a distance of 13,000 miles without once taking in their royals, while she sat every day under the quarter-deck awning, reading or at her needle, in the most delicious atmosphere, with a fresh breeze, enabling the ship to average 200 miles of progress every day, and scarcely a shower of rain during the whole passage. In the course of such voyages it frequently happens that the captains take on board natives of New Zealand, and of the Islands of the Pacific, to join their crews ; and accordingly there are sometimes to be seen in the streets of New Bedford, boys and men from all the four quarters of the globe, of various physiognomy and varied complexions, and some of them with their faces scarified into various patterns by tattooing.

Of the whales taken by these ships, the black fish alone furnishes the whalebone, which is sometimes of a black, and sometimes of a greyish colour. It forms a series of layers along the inside of the jaw

within the mouth, and is edged with a thick fringe; it is said to serve the purpose of a net or strainer in which to catch the nutriment floating in the water, which the whale draws into its mouth in large quantities, and then emitting the water again by its spout, all that remains behind in this fringe-work, or hairy net, is used as food. The sperm whale is the most valuable, from the greater purity of its oil, the largest portion of which is dipped out in a pure state from its head, to the extent of many barrels, being supposed to be the brain of the animal.

The process of taking both these kinds of whales is nearly the same. As soon as a fish is descried from the mast-head, the ship gets as near to it as she can, and the boats being lowered down and manned, with all the necessary apparatus of harpoons, lines, and lances, the men pull up alongside the fish, and the harpooner, standing in the bow, darts his weapon into the most vulnerable part of his huge body that is accessible, when, if the wound be deep and blood drawn, the fish usually flies with great rapidity from the boat, often descending at the same time, and carrying out the line with the barbed harpoon, which is fast imbedded in its body, at such a rate as to require water to be constantly poured on the line as it runs out, to prevent its friction kindling fire from the wood of the boat.

After a while the fish rises, when the same or other boats attack it; and after being weakened by the loss of blood, the spearmen are able with their sharp lances to penetrate its lungs, and its death soon follows. In these encounters, it often happens that boats are drawn through the water at the rate

of 20 miles an hour—often upset and turned bottom upwards, and all the crew thrown into the sea, when they are taken up by their companions. Some, however, are drowned, and others fall a prey to the whales ; and one instance was mentioned to me by an officer, who had seen his own cousin swallowed alive by a whale, or, at least, had seen the whale pursue him while he was in the water, open his ponderous jaws to receive him, and when the body was half in the whale's mouth and half out, the man stretching forth his arms as if crying for relief, the whale dived to the bottom, carrying the man with him, and neither was ever seen more

Sometimes, it is said, these whales attack each other, and fight with great fury. Their mode of attack is to run against each other, head to head, like the butting of rams, and when engaged in these encounters, one will seize the jaw of the other, and, twirling itself round in the water, will break off the jawbone, or twist and bend it almost double. Occasionally they attack ships in a similar manner ; and one instance was mentioned to me as having occurred to a ship of New Bedford, where a whale, of great size, bore down upon its weather beam, and ran its head with so much force against the ship's hull, just beneath the fore-chains, as to break several of the timbers, and start several of the planks ; but not having accomplished its object completely, it retired again to a sufficient distance from the ship, to give its onset the requisite degree of force and velocity, and repeated its attack with so much vigour, that it completely stove in that part of the hull. The ship then filled and sunk with such rapidity, that the crew

were barely able to get into the boats with such clothing as they had on, and so scanty a supply of provisions and water, that, from not being near the land, nor falling in with any ship, the greater number perished of hunger and thirst; the only survivors left of the whole party, were the captain and a boy, who subsisted on the dead bodies of their companions for several days, and who were at length taken up by a vessel in such a state of exhaustion, as to make their restoration to health and vigour both long and difficult.

Notwithstanding these perils, however, the whaling service is generally popular with seamen, to whom the danger and excitement is rather an attraction than otherwise; and when they make a successful voyage, they have often to receive, as the amount of their shares of the profit, from 400 to 600 dollars, and the officers and commanders, of course, much more; the captain usually receiving one-sixteenth of the net profit of the whole voyage, while the men have one-eightieth or one-hundredth part each, and the mates, steersmen, harpooners, coopers, &c., intermediate proportions between these extremes.

One great feature of difference between the Greenland whale-fishery, and that carried on by the Americans in the South Seas, is, that in the former, the blubber or fat of the whale, which is taken off from the dead carcase while suspended alongside the ship, is cut up, and stowed away in casks, in which state it is brought home, and afterwards submitted to the necessary process of extracting the oil from it in manufacturing-houses on shore; while in the latter, the blubber is reduced to oil on board the ship, and placed in barrels as fast as it is extracted, so that a

much larger quantity of oil can be brought home in this way. The coopers are a numerous and important branch of the equipment ; and they are kept constantly employed, as it is necessary to make barrels of all sizes and proportions, to fill up every available space ; and in consequence of various improvements in the mode of making the barrels, and the modes of stowing them, they have progressively increased the capacity of a ship of 300 tons from 2,000 to 2,500 barrels, and added at least 20 per cent. to the quantity of oil which the ship could convey.

In New Bedford there are several large manufactories of spermaceti candles, made from the substance produced out of the sperm whale ; and these, as well as the oil, are sent to various parts of the United States, as well as sometimes exported to Europe, when the state of the market offers remunerating prices.

I heard, for the first time at New Bedford, of a practice which is common here in the winter, when the river and sea are frozen over from shore to shore. Besides crossing the ice at this period on horseback and on foot, in carriages and in sleighs, they fit their boats with a smooth keel, and a pair of large boat-skates, one under each bilge, on the outside of the boat's hull ; and placing her on the ice, they navigate her, under sail, upon the surface, sometimes beating to windward by tacking from side to side, and sometimes going before the wind, but in each case with more than twice the rapidity that the same boats would pass through the water, from the absence of all resistance to their progress across the slippery surface.

C H A P. IV

Journey from New Bedford to Taunton—Description of Taunton—Short stay at Boston—New topics of interest there—Resolutions of the Non-Resistance Society—Voyage from Boston to Augusta in Maine—Beautiful night—Fine sight of the aurora borealis—Recent appearance of the sea-serpent here—Entrance to the river Kennebec, in Maine—Towns of Bath, Gardiner, Hallowell, and Augusta—Journey by stage-coach to Bangor—Towns and lakes on the road—Absence of negroes—Singular names of towns and rivers in America—Stay at Bangor—Severe pecuniary distress.

ON Tuesday, Oct. 22, we left Fairhaven, by the stage-coach, at the early hour of four, A. M., for Taunton, distant about thirty miles, which we reached at 8 o'clock. We remained here sufficient time before the setting out of the cars, to take a walk round the town, which is well situated, is extremely pretty, and of very ancient date, for America.

So early as 1621, a year only after the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers on the Rock of Plymouth, this spot was visited by Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, and the first settler here is said to have been Richard Williams, probably related to the celebrated Roger Williams, the founder of Rhode Island, and both, by tradition, related by blood to Oliver Cromwell, the name of whose family was originally Williams, but changed to that of Crom-

well for an estate, one of Cromwell's own ancestors bearing the name of Richard Williams. The first families that followed the original founder here, were chiefly from Devonshire and Somersetshire in England, and many from Taunton, in the latter county, and hence the name given to the town, the Indian name of the spot being Fetiquet, from the river on which the present town is built. This was in 1637. About this time, a Puritan maiden lady, Miss Pool, from Taunton, in England, came here to join the settlement, and planted the first church in it, the pastor of which was the Rev. William Hooke, who married a sister of Major-General Whalley, one of the parliament army of England, and one of the regicide judges who condemned Charles I. to death. Mr. Hooke afterwards returned to England in 1656, and was then received into the family of Cromwell, as chaplain to the Lord Protector; but after the restoration of Charles II., he was excluded from the church, as a nonconformist, and died in England in 1677.

These names and incidents are classical to the inhabitants of Taunton, as forming an important part of their early history, and accordingly, the names of Williams, Hooke, and Pool are venerable in their estimation. The latter, indeed, has a monument erected to her memory, by the females of Taunton, in the new Cemetery of the town, called Mount Pleasant, and laid out on the plan of Mount Auburn, near Boston, having, like it, appropriate inequalities of surface, to be favourable to picturesque beauty. The inscription of this monument merely states that—

“The Females of Taunton have erected this monument in honour of Elizabeth Pool, Foundress of the town of Taunton, in 1637. Born before the settlement of America, in England, in 1589 ; died at Taunton, May 21st, 1654.”

The inscription on the actual tomb of the lady in the ancient burying-ground, is, however, more copious. It says—

“Here rest the remains of Mrs. Elizabeth Pool, a native of Old England, of good family, friends, and prospects, all of which she left in the prime of her life, to enjoy the religion of her conscience in this distant wilderness. A great proprietor of the township of Taunton, a chief promoter of its settlement and incorporation, A. D. 1639 ; about which time she settled near this spot, and having employed the opportunities of her virgin state in piety and liberality of manners, died May 21st, A. D. 1654, aged 65, to whose memory this monument is gratefully erected by her next of kin, John Borland, Esq., A. D. 1771.”

The town of Taunton is as advantageously as it is agreeably situated, the Taunton river being navigable for coasters from hence to the sea; and the junction of the Canoe and Rumford rivers with this stream furnishes it with considerable water-power, which is turned to account for the working of mills and manufactories. Among these are eight cotton mills, manufacturing about 4,000,000 yards of cotton cloths, and employing about 600 persons ; some cotton-print works, which execute annually about 7,000,000 yards of printed cloths, and employ nearly 400 persons ; several brick-kilns, which employ upwards of 100 men, and produce nearly 8,000,000 of bricks annually. There are also several nail factories, air furnaces, and forges, which work up about 3,000 tons of iron ; and nearly 50,000 straw bonnets are here produced annually, in the manufac-

ture of which females are almost exclusively employed. There are three banks, and two insurance companies, a court-house, and eight churches in Taunton; one Episcopal, of Gothic architecture, one Catholic, one Methodist, two Baptist, and four Congregational, and all this to a population of about 8,000 persons. An open space of lawn in the centre of the town, surrounded with trees, like the ancient village-greens of England, adds much to its beauty, and altogether it may be considered as one of the neatest and prettiest towns in Massachusetts.

We left Taunton by the railroad cars, about nine o'clock, and reached Boston, thirty-two miles, by eleven. There is always something new in Boston, especially in the efforts of mind, and in the new and ever-varying direction of intellectual eccentricities. In this respect, Boston may certainly be regarded as the Athens of the western world, for like the Athenians of old, the Bostonians devote more of their time than the people of any other American city, in devising novelties of doctrine, and "going about either to tell or to hear some new thing." The most recent manifestation of this spirit, in a public shape, may be found in the following series of resolutions, passed at the first annual meeting of the "New England Non-Resistance Society," held in Boston, on the 25th of September last, and three following days, which were occupied in the discussion of the topics therein developed. Among the leading members of this Society, are many ladies; and among the officers appointed for the present year, are three, namely, Lydia Maria Child, and Anna Warren Weston, of the Executive Committee; and Maria

W. Chapman, Recording Secretary. This Society appears to have grown out of three others, namely, the Anti-Slavery Society, the Rights of Women Society, and the Peace Society, and to be formed chiefly of members from each of them. The resolutions of the annual meeting, which are said to have been passed unanimously, will best explain the views of its members, and are accordingly here given entire.—

“Resolved, That human life is inviolable, and that no man can rightfully take, threaten, or endanger it.

“Resolved, That all human penal codes, as their existence and execution depend on the life-taking power in the hand of man, and necessarily involve an armed and bloody resistance to evil, and the right in man to avenge his own wrongs, are a nullification of the precepts and example of Christ, and cannot innocently be sustained by any of his disciples.

“Resolved, That man was never made to govern man, but to be governed by his God; that this proposition is clearly established by the Christian Scriptures, by the nature of man, and by the experience of all human governments; and inasmuch as all efforts of men to govern men have ended, and must of necessity end, in anarchy and blood, and inasmuch as Christianity requires all men to come under the dominion of the Prince of Peace, therefore it is the solemn duty of man to cease from all efforts to obtain dominion over man, and to strive to bring all under the government of God.

“Whereas, the resistance of evil, by violence and bloodshed, is contrary to the spirit, and in violation of the doctrine and example, of Jesus Christ—

“Therefore, resolved, That the persons claiming to be the ministers and churches of Jesus Christ, who justify such resistance, either in individuals or in nations, or who refuse to bear their testimony against it, are unworthy of the name they assume, and partake of the guilt, and are responsible for the miseries, which such resistance necessarily involves.

“Whereas, it is the fundamental principle of American institutions, that the sovereign power resides in the people; and whereas, what is termed the government, either of the United States or of the several States, is but the exercise of certain of the sovereign powers of the people by servants of their own, appointed for that purpose, and responsible to themselves; and whereas the people, in their collective capacity, can have no attributes of sovereignty which each individual does not possess, and can confer no powers on their servants which do not originally reside in each member of the community; and whereas the civil government of this country, as established by the constitutions of the United States and of the several States, is founded upon the assumed right to take life at discretion, and is invested with power to make and conduct war, to establish armies, navies, and a militia system, to declare at their pleasure what acts are crimes, and to punish them with imprisonment or death —

“Therefore, resolved, That every man who takes part, by voting or otherwise, in the civil government of this country, arrogates to himself the right of taking life at his discretion, and of avenging himself upon his enemies by any means he may deem most for his own advantage, and thereby violates the spirit and precepts of Christianity.

“Resolved, That every man thus consenting to the civil government of this country, is responsible to God and man for the evils, and is accessory to the crimes, which are the necessary consequences of those false principles, when made the basis of legislative action; of which responsibility he can only divest himself, by immediately repenting of his participation in the system from which these crimes and evils flow, and instantly abandoning it.

“Resolved, That it will be impossible for us, while true to our principles, to attempt the subversion of any established civil government, however arbitrary, corrupt, or oppressive, by enforced legislation, or by armed resistance; but only by the spiritual regeneration of the members of the community which has ordained it.

“Resolved, That the militia system of the United States is identical in its principles and tendencies with the armed establishments upon which all tyrannies and despotisms rest; that far

from being a safeguard of property, liberty, and life, the sanguinary principles it inculcates, the ferocious spirit it breathes, and the slavish habits it creates, are proved by the history of the world to have been the source of almost all the robbery and oppression under which the world has ever groaned; and that just in proportion as the militia system is popular and prosperous, are all our dearest rights in danger of destruction.

“Resolved, That the professed object for which the militia system is maintained, is none other than deliberate murder; that every man who forms a part of it, from the commander-in-chief to the private soldier, is legally bound to do deeds of murder; and that it is the duty of every disciple of Christ, and of every lover of his kind, to refuse, at all hazards, to partake in anywise of its bloody abominations, and to bear at all times his testimony against them.

“Resolved, That navies and standing armies, on which human governments rely for defence against domestic insurrections and foreign invasions, instead of answering the end for which they were designed, are, in fact, the means of destruction to morals, property, and life; and in proportion as men, organized into government, trust to such means for protection, they distrust the promises and power of God, become alienated in their hearts from the spirit of Christ, and incite each other to mutual hatred and deeds of violence.

“Resolved, That the appointment of chaplains to the army, navy, and militia, of this and other countries, is the masterpiece of satanic contrivance, to sanctify, by the forms of religion, institutions which are diabolical in their spirit and design, which belong to the kingdom of darkness, and the overthrow of which is essential to the triumph of Christianity in the earth.

“Resolved, That those who consent to act as chaplains in the military system, are not to be regarded as ministers of Christ, and their assumption of that character, or of the Christian name, is an outrage and a mockery.

“Whereas, military academies and naval schools, being designed and adapted to teach the most effectual mode of rendering evil for evil, and having therefore a direct tendency to discourage the Christian virtues of meekness, forbearance, humi-

lity, forgiveness, and the love of enemies, are not only *unchristian*, but *anti-christian* institutions.

“ Therefore, resolved, That aid, support, or encouragement, afforded to such institutions, is practical opposition to Christianity, and that he who places a pupil under such tuition, devotes him to labour for the destruction of Christ’s kingdom on earth.

“ MARIA W. CHAPMAN, Recording Secretary.”

While these principles of Non-resistance are gaining ground, and obtaining additional adherents at every successive meeting, discourses are delivering on Transcendentalism ; and this too is becoming fashionable—to live its day, no doubt, and then to be superseded by some other novelty ; and so on in succession, as the wheels of time roll onward to eternity.

Having engaged our passage for Augusta, the capital of Maine, we embarked in the afternoon at five o’clock, in the “ Huntress ” steam-packet, for the Kennebec river. The vessel was small and crank, and excessively crowded with cargo on deck, besides having upwards of two hundred passengers, and very scanty accommodation. She was reputed, however, to be the fastest boat in the Northern waters, and had encountered some heavy gales without damage ; so that we hoped for the best, especially as the wind was favourable, the water smooth, and the night closing in with every promise of fair and steady weather.

As we left the wharf, and stood down the harbour or bay of Boston, the sight of the city was very imposing. It was one of those rich autumnal sunsets, so common in this country, which leaves the whole of the western sky suffused with a clear and glowing red and orange tint, and against this background the tall spires of the numerous churches, and

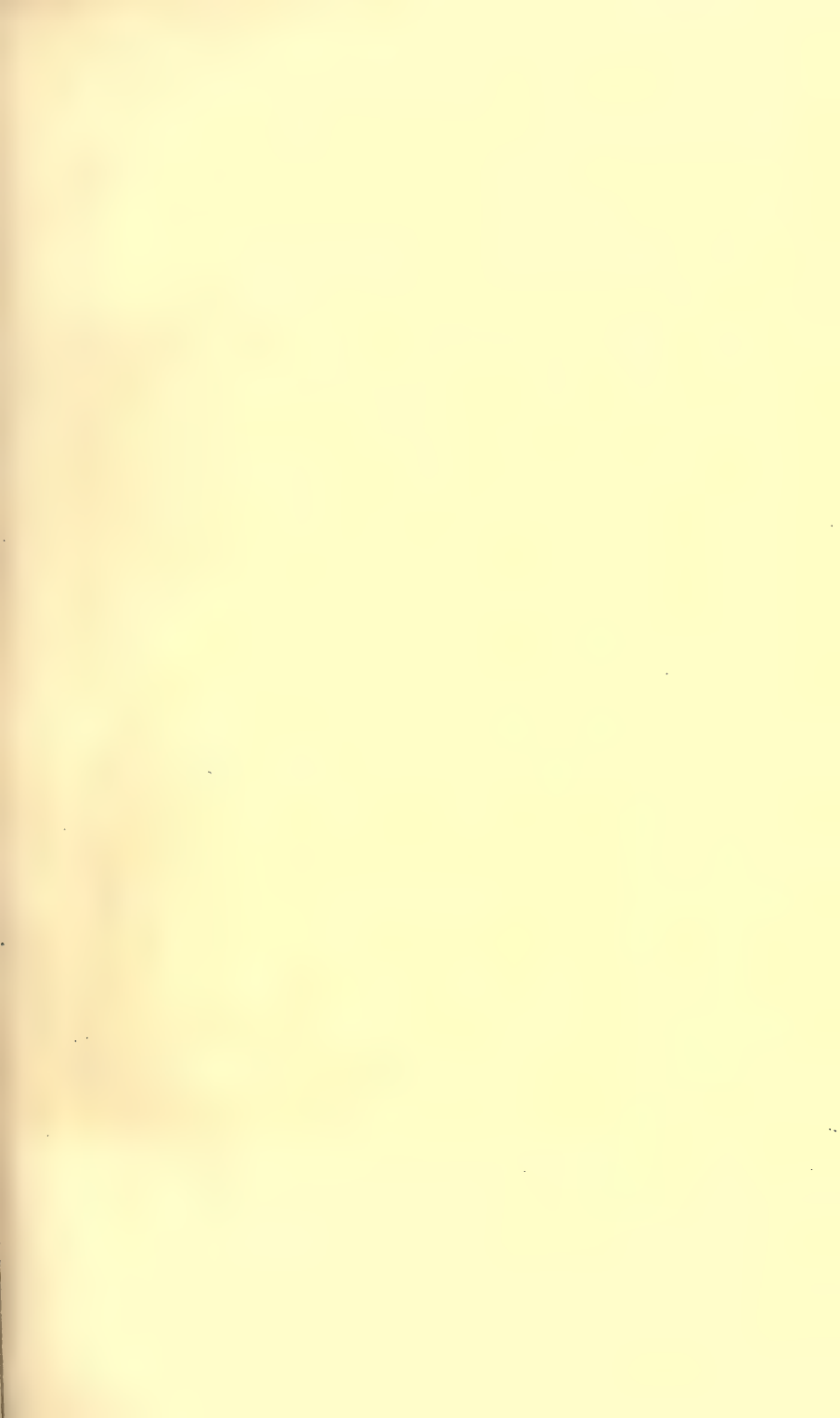
the noble dome of the state-house or capitol, crowning the Beacon-hill, stood out in the boldest relief, while the numerous vessels that thronged the city wharfs, the navy-yard at Charlestown, with the surrounding suburbs of South and East Boston, and the villages and separate mansions studding the neighbouring hills, formed altogether a glorious marine picture, such as Claude or Stanfield might have delighted to transfer to their canvass.

Our progress down the bay, and among the numerous islands that guard its entrance, with the scattered forts and batteries protecting the several passages to and from the ocean, was a continued scene of interest ; and when we had cleared them all, and bore up our eastern course for Maine, the night was exquisitely beautiful, the moon being at the full, and giving a light hardly inferior to that of an English winter's day, while the stars literally poured down a flood of radiance on the waters. The wind being from the westward, we met in our progress not less than a hundred sail of coasters, beating to windward, close alongshore ; and every five minutes at least we passed one or more on different tacks, and occasionally in stays. Along the coast itself was a series of excellent lighthouses, no less than twenty-one in number, between Boston and the Kennebec, a distance of about two hundred miles. These are maintained at the expense of the general government of the United States, for the protection of commerce and navigation ; and in the strength and clearness of their lights they are equal to the best in England. We passed so close to two of these lighthouses, on the southern extremity of Thatcher's Island, and on

Desert Rock,* along the rocky shore of which the water is very deep, as to be able to throw a biscuit on the rocks; the reason of steering thus close being to avoid a sunken rock which lies a little way off it to the southward. A beautiful appearance of the aurora borealis added much also to the interest of our passage, and kept us on deck for the greater portion of the night, during which we went at the average rate of fifteen miles an hour, entering the Kennebec river just as the day was dawning.

The recent appearance of the sea-serpent at the mouth of this river, under circumstances which could leave no doubt of the reality of its existence, excited in us some hope that we might be fortunate enough to obtain a passing view, at least, of this marine monster, and we were therefore anxiously on the look-out in every quarter. Several of our fellow-passengers, who were believed to be men of veracity, and who spoke with all the appearance of sincerity, averred their entire belief in the statement that had been made of the appearance of this huge leviathan on their shores; and when it is known that sea-serpents of a smaller kind are constantly seen on approaching the coasts of India, particularly off the harbour of Bombay, and that such immense creatures as whales inhabit the sea, there can be surely nothing improbable, either from its nature or its size, that such a sea-serpent—one of the last, perhaps, of his race, like the mammoths and the mastodons of a former world, or like the recently-extinct dodo of the present—may make his occasional visit to these waters. The most recent appearance of this creature

* See the accompanying Engraving.





CELESTIAL SOCIETY



seems to be that which is best authenticated, and it is sufficiently interesting to deserve a record here.

“THE SEA SERPENT.—On Saturday, Sept. 7th, the schooner Planet, of Sag Harbour, Capt. David Smith, when about thirty miles off Seguin, coming into the Kennebec, ran within forty feet of the sea-serpent. The captain and all the hands had a distinct view of him. They could see his whole length. His colour and shape were very nearly like a black snake, without anything like fluke or fins. Most of the time, he had his head out of the water four or five feet. He was as long as the schooner, about seventy feet, and his body appeared as large as a barrel, but the captain thought it was larger in the middle. When first noticed he was close to the schooner, and swimming quickly. As he passed towards the stern, he fell into the wake, then turned and followed the vessel for fifteen or twenty minutes, all the time being in full view of the crew, and so near them as to preclude all possibility of their being deceived.

“Captain Smith has been many years in the whale-fishery, and spent almost his whole life at sea, yet he never saw such an animal before. He had harpooned a great many whales, and had then a harpoon on board, but he was without the necessary lines and lances to capture such an ugly-looking customer as this. The serpent was quick in his motions, and evidently a very powerful creature. His body appeared smooth, nothing like bunches on his back, as some have described him. They were probably deceived by his undulatory or wriggling motion in swimming; his back appearing above the water at regular distances. Captain Smith is well known here as a man of strict veracity and unimpeachable character. His statement is implicitly believed by those who know him.

“After this and the numerous other accounts we have had, we see no loophole on which to hang a doubt of the existence of a sea-serpent, of prodigious size, inhabiting the sea. There cannot be many of them, or they would be seen oftener. Probably there is more than one, but it is remarkable that no one has ever seen two of them in company.”—*Kennebec Journal*.

The entrance to the Kennebec is about a mile

broad, and the shores on both sides of the river are very rocky. About twelve miles up from the entrance, and on the western bank of the stream, is the town and port of Bath, at which there is sufficient depth of water for the largest ships to be afloat alongside the wharfs; and we saw here several vessels of the first class. The population of the town is about 4,000; and the appearance of its buildings and churches, on the undulating ground on which the town is built, was pleasing.

In our progress up the river, the banks on either side were rocky, and but scantily covered with small trees. Several large and small islands, dividing the stream, presented here and there a romantic picture; but in general the scenery was devoid of grandeur or beauty. Along the shores were large accumulations of timber in logs, cut into convenient lengths for sawing into planks and shingles, and linked together by small lines and staples. Vast heaps of these planks and boards were lying ready for shipment in different quarters, and long rafts of timber were seen floating downward to places near the mouth of the river. In the course of our passage up the stream we passed one large island, called Swan Island, a favourite spot for shooting water-fowl, which are abundant here in the season; and on this island, one of the wealthiest merchants of Boston, Mr. Perkins, had a shooting-lodge and residence, which had lately been destroyed by fire; this being the only instance of a "sporting seat" held by an American gentleman, for the mere pleasure of shooting, that I remember to have yet met with in the country.

Farther up the river we passed a fine granite

mansion, building for the residence of Mr. Gardiner, constructed in the castellated form, and more like an English gentleman's country-seat than anything we had yet seen in America. Mr. Gardiner is a descendant of the wealthy family, by whom this part of the Kennebec was first settled, and after whom the town near to this residence is now called ; though its original name was Pittstown, a name now confined to the small town opposite Gardiner, on the eastern bank of the river, Gardiner being on the western. Farther down are the towns of Woolwich and Richmond, which reminded us of the Thames ; but we heard also of other names which carried us to the remotest quarters of the globe, for their origin.

We reached Gardiner about nine o'clock, the strength of the ebb on the spring tide, with the current of the river, causing the stream to run against us at the rate of six miles an hour ; and there not being sufficient water to proceed further up till the tide turned, we landed at Gardiner, which is a larger place than Bath, in area, though containing about the same amount of population ; and taking the stage from thence, we rode up to Hallowell, a distance of four miles, and from thence to Augusta, about two miles more.

We remained only a day in each of these, intending to revisit them on our return from Bangor, to which, as the eastern extremity of our proposed journey through Maine, I was anxious to hasten, in order that we might leave it before the extremely cold weather set in, the river there, we were told, being often closed up by ice in the middle of November, and the thermometer descending sometimes to

30° below zero ; a degree of cold with which we were not desirous of becoming personally acquainted.

On Friday, the 25th of October, we therefore left Augusta in the stage for Bangor, setting out at seven A.M., the distance being 67 miles, the fare 4 dollars, and the usual rate of travelling about six miles an hour, the country being hilly, but the roads very good. The stage-coach, and its appointments, were much superior to any we had seen in the South ; and the roads were the best we had yet travelled over in all the United States : so that with these comforts, increased in value from their contrast with our Southern travelling, and having fine weather and intelligent and agreeable companions, in some legal gentlemen who were attending the Augusta and Bangor Courts, we made a very pleasant journey.

The country over which we passed was everywhere rocky, and the soil apparently very thin and poor. Nevertheless, the clearing of land went on as abundantly as in the most fertile States. Of the land which had been cleared, the produce in grain was scanty ; and in some places a fourth of the surface seemed to be occupied by protruding blocks of granite and large boulders resting on the earth. The fences were chiefly stone walls, with a very few snake fences of rails after the Virginia pattern. The usual order of succession in these, we were told, was first, the log fence, where the trunks of trees were rolled to the boundary line, and formed into a wall or barrier. To this succeeded the stumps of the trees when rooted out of the earth, which requires a period of eight or ten years to make them sufficiently loose to be got out with ease ; when they are taken up, and

planted edgewise, with the roots outward to the road, and the trunk-parts inward to the fields. These, in their turn, get displaced by the more perfect paling fence, or the stone wall; and all these are so many regularly advancing steps in the settlement and improvement of a district, like the log hut, the frame house, the brick dwelling, and the stone mansion. One agreeable feature of the way was, that there were no coloured people anywhere to be seen—all were whites. It would be greatly to the advantage of both races, as it appears to me at least, if they could form entirely separate communities; for wherever they are mingled in the same city, the blacks suffer, from the tyranny exercised over them by the whites; and the whites suffer, in the depravation of character which the exercise of this tyranny invariably occasions to the mass—though to this, as to every other general rule, there are, of course, some few honourable exceptions. But with the existing feeling in America on the subject of negro inferiority, I do not think the time will ever arrive when the blacks will be admitted to the enjoyment of equal social privileges with the whites; and therefore the complete separation of the two races, if it could be effected, would be better for both than any degree of amalgamation; for even if this were sanctioned by law, and all civil disabilities removed from the negro race, the prejudices of the whites, in this country at least, would for a long period form an insuperable barrier to such an admixture as would place both on a footing of perfect equality; and with anything short of this, it is not desirable that the two races should dwell together at all.

In the route by which we came from Augusta to Bangor, we passed through the towns of Vassalborough, China, Albion, Unity, Troy, Dixmouth, Newburg, and Hampden ; and we had several extensive prospects of mountain scenery, particularly in the north-west, the horizon extending to 60 or 70 miles in that direction, and some of the mountains being evidently very high. We passed also some pretty lakes, called here, almost invariably, ponds, though some of them were many miles in extent. Among these, one of the most prominent was what was called the China Pond, a sheet of water seven or eight miles in length, and not inferior to many of the lakes of Westmoreland. This frequent appropriation of the names of great countries to small villages, as China, Mexico, Columbia, and Albion, gives an air of the ludicrous to the places themselves, when we first see them, and it is hardly less so with the towns ; of which, in Maine alone, and on the high stage-routes, there are the following—

European.—York, Bath, Wells, Lincoln, Gloucester, Durham, St. Alban's, Newcastle, Yarmouth, Berwick, Scarborough, Woolwich, Richmond, Portsmouth, Guildford, Topsham, Andover, Lymington, Newington, Dover, Woodstock, Tamworth, Monmouth, Conway, Buxton, Waterford, Limerick, Newry, Lisbon, Palermo, Etna, Rome, Corinth, Moscow, Warsaw, Vienna, Dresden, Frankfort, Lubec, Embden, and Calais.

Asiatic.—China, Canton, Palmyra, Troy, Bethel, Canaan, Gilead, Lebanon, Hermon, Carmel, and Bethlehem.

This nomenclature of American towns is beginning every day to attract more and more the attention of its own people, and every now and then its absurdity is happily pointed out, and its amendment strongly pressed on the public attention. In an

article on this subject, in a late number of the Knickerbocker, the most popular magazine of the country, the writer gives the following results of his careful examination of the published lists.

“Of towns beginning with the word Middle, and having only slight differences of termination, there are no less than 50; with Union, 45; with Oak, 36; with Green, 85; with Smith, 26; with Sand, 40; with Pleasant, 43; with Brown, 39; with Wood, 44; and with Mount, 126—there being no less than 16 of these called Mount Vernon. Of towns having the word New prefixed to their names, there are no less than 257; and among them are New London, New Paris, New Egypt, New Troy, New Jerusalem, New Britain, New Sweden, New Canaan, and others equally absurd. There are also towns and rivers called by the following fantastic names, unmatched, I should think, in any age or country; viz., Hat, Rat, Bad-Axe, Bad-Fish, Long-a-Coming, Cow-Skin, Painted-Post, Devil, One-Leg, Onion, Garlick, Pomme-de-Terre, Wild-Cat, Laughing-Fish, and English-Neighbour; and one of the rivers of the State of Maine, which had no doubt a full sounding Indian name, is called by the undignified appellation of Andrew Scroggin, and another is metamorphosed into A-bag-o'-squash; while an island on the coast is called Smutty-Nose.”

We remained in Bangor a week, and as the weather was beautiful during our stay there, we enjoyed the opportunity of seeing the town and neighbourhood to the best advantage. Here, as everywhere else in the United States, the pressure for money, as the pecuniary deficiency is called, was severely felt, and operated to restrain expenditure in everything. Indeed, it was said to be quite as difficult to spare a dollar now, as it would have been to raise twenty a short time ago.

CHAP. V.

Situation of Bangor—Penobscot river—History and progress of the town—Wild speculations—Population—Commerce—Shipping—Lumber trade—Absence of negroes—Public thanksgiving—Indian tribe of the Penobscots—Disrepute of dramatic exhibitions—Fisheries of America and of Great Britain—Public meeting.

THE position occupied by Bangor, like that of almost all American cities, is well chosen, and as advantageous and convenient as it is picturesque and beautiful. It is placed at the head of the tide-waters and navigation of the Penobscot river, at a distance of 50 miles up from the sea, on the western bank of the stream. The spot chosen for it is where a smaller stream, called the Kenduskeag, coming from the north-west, empties itself into the Penobscot; and on the rising slopes to the north-east and south-west of this stream, the city of Bangor is built. Two wooden bridges going across this stream, connect the opposite hills of the town, and another wooden bridge across the Penobscot, just above the confluence of the Kenduskeag, connects Bangor with a suburb called Brewer, which is also seated on a rising slope on the eastern bank of the larger river.

The Penobscot is one of the largest and most beautiful streams of New England. It rises in the

north-western extremity of Maine, close to the boundary line of Lower Canada, and runs south-east for about 150 miles, passing in its way through the large lake of Chesunkook, and receiving several smaller tributary streams, to augment its volume. At its south-eastern extremity, about the middle of Maine, it is met by the river Matawampkeag, and at their confluence it makes a sudden turn, and from its former line of south-east, it now runs about south-west for nearly 100 miles to the sea, having Frankfort, Belfast, and Camden, as ports near the ocean, and Bangor in the intermediate space between.

Penobscot Bay, as the estuary is called, is filled with islands, and, indeed, there are many of these scattered up and down the middle of the river itself, most of them being well-wooded and picturesque; and at the mouth of the river, and in this bay, fish of various kinds are caught in great abundance—the etymology of the name Penobscot, which is Indian, having reference to this peculiarity.

Bangor is comparatively a modern settlement; the first family that planted themselves here, called Russell, passing their first year near the junction of the Kenduskeag and Penobscot, in 1770, only six years before the Declaration of Independence. In 1772, there were only twelve families here; and in 1787, the first meeting-house was built, being 40 feet by 36 only, of which the Rev. Seth Noble was the first pastor, and he was installed into his office under an oak-tree. Bangor was not incorporated as a town till 1791, and the minister who was entrusted with the duty of obtaining this act of incorporation from the State Legislature, was ordered

by the vote of a town-meeting to have the name of the town inserted in the act as Sunbury, to indicate its pleasant situation ; but it is thought that he either forgot the name, or disapproved of it ; for when the Committee of the Legislature entrusted with the filling up the blanks of the bill, desired him to mention the intended name of the town, he told them to insert " Bangor," this being the name of one of the hymn-tunes sung by his congregation, of which he was very fond.

The progressive increase of the buildings and population since that period may be thus marked. The first Congregational church was built in 1821, burnt down in 1830, and rebuilt in 1831. Three additional churches for the Methodist, Baptist, and Unitarian societies were built in 1828 ; and a second Congregational church in 1834 ; since which an Episcopal church, and a Universalist church have been added to the number. The first post-office was established in 1800, and the first bridge across the Kenduskeag was laid in 1807 ; the first court-house was built 1812 ; the theological seminary was opened in 1814 ; the first printing-office in 1815 ; the first bank in 1818 ; and the bridge across the Penobscot was completed in 1832. In 1833, its increased population, being then about 6,000, acquired for it a new charter, as a city, as which it was incorporated in that year, and placed under the usual municipal government of a mayor, aldermen, and council.

About this period commenced the speculations in the purchase of land in this city and its neighbourhood, which gave a great impetus to building, and

made the fortunes of many while the rage for purchasing lasted, but, like all such unnatural excitements, ended in the ruin of as many more. The vast consumption of timber in fuel and building, going on all over the United States, led some persons to consider that the period was not very remote in which it would become scarce and dear; and as Maine possessed a larger supply of primitive forest-land near the sea than any other State in the Union, and especially along the borders of the Penobscot river, this became the first scene of the speculations in buying such timber-lands, in expectation of a rise of price.

At this period, thousands of acres might have been bought for a quarter of a dollar an acre; but from this lowest point it gradually rose, from hand to hand, till it reached about fifty times its original cost! While this fever raged, the city was thronged with people from all parts; and new mansions, like palaces, fine stores, costly banks, and splendid hotels, rose in every direction; but the maximum price being reached, and the purchasers being unable to fulfil their contracts, a reaction took place, and the saleable value of land went down as rapidly as it rose, carrying with its declension many unfortunate families to poverty and ruin. As, however, local evidence on that subject is the best, I give the following extract from a short account of Bangor, published in the "Bangor Whig" during our stay there, as authentic. The writer says:—

"The insane land-speculations of 1834-5-6 materially injured Bangor. For a time, it was the rendezvous of reckless land-gamblers from all portions of the Union, whose faro-table was

measured by square miles, and whose cards were towns and mountains. For weeks together, so great was the throng, that it was almost impossible to get a shelter for the night within the bounds of the city. Queer stories are told of these piping times. So full were the hotels, that large premiums were offered for the privilege of leaning against a post for the night. So readily was money accumulated, that, on one occasion, two paupers broke out from the almshouse, and before they could be caught, had made 5,000 dollars each by speculating in lands. So high was the standard of wealth, that during one summer, every person arriving there who was not worth 10,000 dollars was immediately sent to the poor-house. However fabulous these, and hundreds of other similar tales may be, it is beyond dispute that the speculating plague essentially corrupted the fountains of trade, and ruined thousands. A single specimen of the machinery employed in this great scheme of fraud is annexed. Lots and townships were sold in hundreds, yea thousands, of instances, without ever having been seen by seller or purchaser. To satisfy those who might doubt whether a certain lot of land possessed all the valuable appendages of wood and water which the map indicated as belonging to it, or whether, indeed, it had an existence, men were hired to certify and make oath that they had visited the premises in question, and they possessed such and such qualities. These certificates and oaths were often made by men who had never seen the land, and knew no more about its existence even, than the shepherds on the mountains of the moon! It should be understood that the participants in these corrupt transactions were not exclusively citizens of Maine, and especially not of Bangor, but reckless adventurers from other cities and states."

At present the city of Bangor contains a population of about 10,000. With the exception of the professional men, engaged in the services of religion, law, and medicine, the inhabitants may be said to be all traders; and a very active and energetic set of traders they are. The great business of the place is the export of timber in planks for building houses, and smaller thin pieces of wood, called shingles, for

roofing ; this being used everywhere in this country as slates are in England. This traffic in timber is denominated the lumber trade, and extends to all the southern ports of the Union, to the British provinces of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, and to the West India Islands. On the river Penobscot and its tributaries, and nearly all of them above the town of Bangor, there are upwards of three hundred saw-mills, worked by water-power, and capable of cutting more than 200,000,000 feet of boards in a year. The whole of this is shipped at Bangor, and gives employment to about 1,200 vessels, whose cargoes amount annually to the value of about 1,500,000 dollars.

The public buildings of the city are more substantial than is usually seen in places of so recent an origin. Of churches, the Episcopalian, which is a chaste Gothic structure, the first Congregational, and the Unitarian, which are of brick, are among the largest and handsomest in the place. The new Court-house, built in 1832 (the old one being used as a City-hall), is also a substantial and commodious structure, and the Bangor-house Hotel is not inferior in size, accommodation, and furniture to the best in the country. The stores are numerous, and well supplied with goods, and though the streets are steep, they are rendered pleasant for walking by the use of wooden plank for the side-walks instead of stone ; an arrangement which I had never observed in any other state than Maine, but which is worthy of adoption in all countries where wood is cheap, as it has an elasticity which is agreeable to the step, and renders walking much less fatiguing than on

pavements of brick or stone, while it is freer from dust than either, soon dries, is very durable, and not so likely to get out of repair.

There are three newspapers published in Bangor—the Daily Whig, the Weekly Democrat, and the Weekly Journal, devoted to literary and religious intelligence; but the population is not a very reading one. Every person seems too busily engrossed in trade to attend to anything but that which promotes his pecuniary interest. Accordingly, people rise early, go to bed late, and work incessantly during all the day. The usual breakfast-hour is seven o'clock, and ten minutes are deemed enough for that meal: so that at half-past seven every merchant is in his office, and every trader in his store. Dinner is taken between twelve and one, and tea or supper at six; and fifteen minutes for the former, and ten for the latter meal, are thought the longest time that any person ought to occupy. Indeed, we thought we had never seen the business of eating (for here it is a business and not a pleasure) despatched so rapidly as in the hotel at Bangor, though the judges of the courts of law, now in session, were among the guests at our table.

Their courts open at eight, take a recess for dinner at one, meet again at two, and sit till six, seven, and sometimes till eight o'clock, and after there are consultations in chambers. The clergy have three services on the Sabbath, and continual evening meetings in the week; so that the whole community are in constant action, and rest or repose seems to engage the smallest possible portion of their time.

One remarkable feature of Bangor is, that there

are few or no coloured people in it ; at least we did not see a single negro or mulatto in the streets during all our stay there ; so that the number, if any, must be very few. Still, even here, the hostility of some of the white population to all persons connected with the Anti-Slavery Society is as violent as it is anywhere in the South, though not so universal. The following paragraph from the Bangor Whig, published during our stay there, will be sufficient evidence of this feeling.

“ *Outrage.*—Our people down river are growing wicked. We have just had time to record a case of the killing of a man in Backsport, when we feel called upon to notice an outrage that took place at Orrington last evening. Mr. Remond, an accomplished coloured man, an agent of the Maine Anti-Slavery Society, while lecturing at Orrington last evening, had his chaise and harness very much injured by being cut to pieces with knives. The top of the chaise has five long slits upon the sides, and the traces, reins, and britching were cut in several places. We have no time for comments, but our feelings, if we should listen to them, prompt us to speak in terms of great severity. Our Orrington friends should ferret out the perpetrators of this disgraceful outrage.”

The other fact, referred to in the commencement of this paragraph, is more like an occurrence in Mississippi or Arkansas than in the “sober and religious” community of New England. The following are the two paragraphs announcing the fact, and the names of the parties implicated.

“There is a report in the city this morning, that a dreadful affray took place at Bucksport or Orland last evening. A party of young people were returning home from singing-school in merry mood, when a man and two sons, living in a house which the company passed, supposed themselves insulted, rushed out,

and attacked them. One of the sons stabbed one of the young men, who died in five minutes. We have been unable to ascertain the names of either party. The man who stabbed the other, fled, and the officers of justice are in pursuit. We shall announce the names of the parties in our reading-room as soon as ascertained." . . . "We learn that the name of the person killed at Bucksport, in the affray mentioned yesterday, was Carr, and the person who killed him is Patten. The officers have succeeded in arresting the two Pattens; the people turned out to the number of 200, to aid in securing them."

The Pilgrim Fathers who planted the first Plymouth Colony, from which Maine subsequently sprung, hardly anticipated that any of their descendants would commit such ruthless acts as this, and that young people returning from a singing-school—most probably engaged in singing hymns or psalms, for no other description of singing would be likely to be taught in any schools in the country villages here—would be stabbed by a father and son for "making themselves merry with psalms." Yet the Pilgrim Fathers are still quoted in the public documents of the State, as an example and authority for the practice of annual thanksgivings; and as the proclamation for this festival appeared about the same period, and in the same paper that contained these recorded outrages, it may be given, as a more favourable picture of the state of society, and of the kind of feelings which the public authorities are at least desirous of cultivating by such observances—

A PROCLAMATION FOR A DAY OF PUBLIC THANKSGIVING
AND PRAISE.

"Our annual harvest has been gathered in; in its abundance furnishing to the labours of the husbandman a rich reward; and to all, a large share of the bounties of a kind Pro-

vidence. Health, peace, and happiness, generally prevail throughout our borders. We are in the full fruition of the blessings of civil and religious liberty, and of mild and equal laws. We have our dwelling in a portion of the earth abounding in natural resources and advantages, with a soil which amply repays the labour required for its cultivation, and a climate, which even by its rigour promotes health of body, vigour of intellect, and energy of character. Industry, intelligence, and a spirit of enterprise mark the character of our population. Religion, in its institutions, principle, and influences, is respected. Good order is observed, and the interests of education are fondly cherished among us. How rational—how eminently becoming, while in the enjoyment of these and numberless other blessings, that, as a people, we should unitedly lift up our voices and our hearts in thanksgiving and praise to our Father in heaven, and the Author of all good.

“In view, therefore, of our unnumbered blessings, and in pursuance of a usage established by our Pilgrim Fathers, by the advice of the council, I do hereby appoint **THURSDAY**, the 28th day of November next, to be observed as a day of **PUBLIC THANKSGIVING AND PRAISE**. And the people of this State are requested to unite in the usual religious exercises, and to spend the day in a manner best calculated to show forth their gratitude to God.

“While enjoying the blessed influences of the Gospel, may we not neglect to cultivate its spirit, and to illustrate its principles in our lives. In an especial manner we are reminded at this time, of our obligations to cherish and manifest a spirit of Christian benevolence. Let us render a prompt and cheerful compliance with these obligations, not only by remembering the poor, and opening the hand of charity to supply the wants of the needy, but by cultivating and exercising a more kindly feeling towards each other in all the various relations and intercourse of society. Let the asperities of feeling produced by collisions of opinion, and all uncharitableness, however generated, yield to the softening influence of the season; and may unfeigned gratitude to God, and universal benevolence, love, and good-will to man, be the legitimate fruits of our annual festival!

"Given at the Council Chamber, at Augusta, this twenty-sixth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine, and in the sixty-fourth year of the Independence of the United States.

"JOHN FAIRFIELD.

"By the Governor,

"ASAPH R. NICHOLS,

"Secretary of State."

In the neighbourhood of Bangor, at a distance of 12 miles, is an Indian settlement, called Old Town, where a remnant of the old tribe of Penobscot Indians still reside in the wigwams of their fathers. There are about 300 persons altogether in the tribe, but there are rarely more than 100 present at any one time at Old Town. The other 200 are migratory from one part of the State to the other, or settled in temporary encampments in different localities. Some years since, the tribe, through its chief and council, sold the greater part of their lands to the State of Maine, for an annual pension of about 3,000 dollars, paid to them in instalments, in corn, blankets, and other necessaries. On this, and on begging, with a little occasional fishing, they contrive to subsist; but all accounts agree in representing them as incorrigibly indolent, filthy, and intemperate, and wholly irreclaimable from the deep degradation into which their idle and drunken habits have plunged them. They are all Roman Catholics, and submit very readily to the penances imposed by the priest, who lives among them, and exercises even greater authority than their chief. But in all their financial transactions, they are subordinate to an American agent, appointed by the State government, who lives at Bangor, and who receives a salary from

the State government for his superintendence of the Indians. We saw several of them in the streets of Bangor, some selling baskets made by themselves, some asking for gifts from the stores, and some begging for money or whisky from passengers in the streets. These were chiefly women, on whom the lazy husbands and fathers place all the burden of labour and procuring supplies, while they sleep in the sun, or lie buried in the smoke of the dirty wigwam. They were short of stature, ugly and forbidding in countenance—altogether destitute of intellectual expression, and decked in gaudy-coloured rags, and filthy finery. The women wore the round black hat of European men, like the female peasantry of Wales, and smoking and drinking seemed to be the common practice of all.

There is a theatre at Bangor; but, as at nearly all the provincial towns of the United States, it is not in good repute, and is not frequented by the most respectable families of the city. The dramatic entertainments are, therefore, of the lowest kind, and the auditors mostly made up of visitors to the town, or persons passing through it, and some of the humblest labourers. There is a Lyceum, for the delivery of lectures by the members once a week during the winter; but though the annual subscription to this is only one dollar, for which, a gentleman and all the ladies of his family may attend throughout the season, yet in a population of 10,000, it is said to be difficult to sustain it; some attributing this to the incessant occupation of every one in business, and others to want of taste for this description of entertainment. I attended, during my stay, the only

lecture delivered there by Mr. Sabine, a mercantile gentleman from Eastport, in which he gave a very interesting account of the Fisheries of North America, with which I was much pleased ; though the audience appeared to be generally less impressed with the value of the information it contained, than they would have been with something more remote from their own pursuits and their own country. Considering the number of the population of Bangor, its fine buildings, and its extended operations of trade, there are fewer literary institutions in it than in any other city of its size that we had yet visited ; and in this respect it is far behind the other towns of New England generally. From an outline-sketch of the lecture that was delivered on the occasion referred to, the following portions may be given, as a favourable specimen of its general character—

Mr. Sabine commenced by giving the quaint definition of a Lyceum, by a friend of his—that it was a society in which every member was to learn something from everybody ; and as the people where he lived were actively engaged in the fisheries, he had, at the invitation of the managers of this Lyceum, come to tell a “Fish Story.” After describing the different fishing-grounds in the bays and shoals of the United States, Labrador, Newfoundland, and the Bays of Fundy and Chaleurs, he gave an account of the outfits and operations of a fishing voyage to Labrador. The vessel, after being furnished with provisions and other articles necessary for prosecuting the voyage, generally sails in season to enter one of the harbours upon the fishing coast, about the first of May, when she comes to anchor.

A day or two is spent in the preparation of the boats and tackle, and in recreation, when the boats leave the vessel, and proceed to take the fish. Each boat takes about two loads a day, and on unloading at the vessel, the fish are taken by the dressing crew, cleaned, and salted in the hold of the vessel—this being the usual method in which the Americans conduct the business, while the English fishermen more generally dry their fish on the shore, and return with a cargo of dry instead of pickled fish. The average fare is ten quintals to each ton of the vessel, although experienced and well-qualified skippers, with a good crew, obtain from twelve to fourteen quintals.

The fisheries on the Bay of Fundy are carried on mostly by the people living on the Bay. The vessels and boats for this purpose are of various qualities and size—the cost of boats varying from 10 to 100 dollars. The time of taking the fish is just before high-water, called *slacks*. The fish taken at the outer fish-grounds are prepared as Dun fish, and are of fine quality ; while the fish taken by the shore-boat fishermen are of a poorer quality, and are generally sold to men who have establishments upon the islands and at the harbours, and on the shore curing them. At these establishments, it is thought an “honest” use of lime, to sprinkle it upon the tainted parts of a fish, and thus deceive the eye of the purchaser, while the article is rendered unfit for use.

Pollock, hake, and haddock are not esteemed, and are denominated scale fish. In Catholic countries, the hake is esteemed from a religious tradition

connected with it ; and the dark spots on the sides of its head are supposed to result from the impression made by the prints of the Apostle's thumb and finger ! The cod is esteemed of the greatest value. Its body affords a fine article of food, its tongue and sound is highly relished ; and from the sound isinglass is made ; while its head is made into nourishing food for a weak stomach.

The herring fisheries are very extensive in the United States and along the Bay of Fundy. This fish is much the most numerous of any, and it supplies food for most others. They are usually taken in seines, although sometimes by dip-nets when attracted to the surface of the bay by torches. The herring business in various parts of Europe has attracted much attention, and many public companies have been formed for prosecuting it ; one of them upon so large a scale as to start with a capital of a million and a half dollars. The best herrings are caught and cured at Digby. After they are taken in the dip, or set net, or sein, the scales are washed off by friction, they are then salted in barrels, spitted or strung upon sticks, and hung up in a shed to smoke. To smoke them sufficiently, requires about three weeks, and good wood and good weather are essential to give a good colour and flavour. The English, who have arrived at a system even in the humble business of fishing, erect good smoke-houses, at the cost sometimes of 2,000*l.* sterling each.

The towns of Lubec and Eastport have some years cured 8,000 boxes of herrings in a year. Vessels are sometimes employed in the herring fisheries

at the Magdalen Islands, where they are taken in seines, salted in the hold of the vessel, without washing, and brought home and cured : 12,000 boxes are taken in this way by vessels belonging to Eastport.

In his description of the Bay of Fundy fisherman, Mr. Sabine said that he would not contend he was moral, economical, or refined, as it could be wished he were, but that he was singular, and when once seen, not to be forgotten. He was neither a landsman nor a seaman, and yet partaking of the character of each ; neither a merchant, soldier, sailor, or politician, and yet snug in driving a bargain, and talking of each of the other professions, and solving the nicest points in finance and political economy in such a manner as to prove that all high prices of bread-stuff and commercial embarrassments, were only so many contrivances for lessening the value of fish and injuring fishermen—in short, when carefully examined, it would be found that he figured a little in each department of society. His time is measured by the tides, and the sky is his almanack and chart : his conversation, of dream-books and lucky escapes. His top dress he calls his *tile* suit, his hat a *sow-wester* ; his mittens or gloves, but a narrow band around each hand, he calls his *nippers* ; his boots are his *stompers* ; his pockets are fastened with *lan-yards* ; his knives are a *cut-throat* and *splitter*, his apron a *barrel*, and with his *skid*, *darts*, *dragon*, *dip*, and *net*, he goes a *driving*. Vessels collectively he calls *craft*, and subdivides them into *Pinkies*, *Pogies*, *Jiggers*, &c. If you ask him at what time he was married, his answer would be, yesterday *at half flood*, or *slack water*, or on the *ebb tide*, as he knows

nothing of clock or watch. His qualities are common among his profession. But he is no countryman of ours, said Mr. Sabine, for he lives, as an Indian expressed it, under a squaw king—meaning, of course, the Queen of England.

The mackerel fishery was by some thought to be a new business, but from facts presented here, it was proved that it was an old business, and pursued with zeal at the early settlement of this country. The mackerel is one of the most beautiful fish in the ocean, and was in high repute among the Romans. The habits of the mackerel are constantly changing—they were once taken in seines by moonlight by the fishermen about Cape Cod, but are now generally taken by the hook ; which practice it is thought must give way to some other mode, as they manifest an unwillingness to bite, and hence the fishermen regard the mackerel as one of the most knowing or intelligent of the tenants of the deep. The opinions entertained respecting the migrations of the mackerel in the winter were very different. Some thought they went to the Arctic regions, and remained under the ice ; others thought they buried themselves in the mud at the bottom of the sea ; but his own opinion was, that they migrated to the tropical seas, as they were always found to appear first on the southern coasts of the United States, and were tracked up to the northward as the summer advanced. Of their numbers some idea might be formed from the fact, that shoals of them were sometimes seen of six miles wide, and of a length that the eye could not cover. Yet this was nothing to the herring, whose numbers were much greater ; and

whose powers of multiplication were such, that it had been calculated that if the progeny of a single fish were permitted to go on multiplying without interruption for 20 years, the number of the fish produced from this single stock, would in that time, make a bulk of matter larger than that of the whole of the globe!

The fishermen, when the weather is suitable, and they are near the spot where the mackerel are supposed to be, get their vessels in order, and commence throwing into the sea herring or manhadens, prepared for bait by being salted and chopped fine, for the purpose of bringing the mackerel to the surface, when, with short lines and hooks, they are caught at a rapid rate—100 barrels being sometimes taken by one vessel in a day. After the cargo is made up, the vessel returns to port, where they are sorted into three qualities, and packed in barrels. It was formerly the practice for the bait to be cut in the night upon a block, but within a few years a machine has been invented, by which the nights are less tedious to those on board, and a great saving of labour is made. This invention occasioned great joy among the fishermen, as may be judged by the saying of an old fisherman in Boston, on first seeing one operate —“Well,” said he, “this is the most ingenious thing that was ever made, and the man that made it ought to have a monument just as much as Washington.” But there are great fluctuations in the different years, as to the amount of fish taken, and the profits made. In 1809, there were about 20,000 barrels taken ; in 1819, about 106,000 barrels ; and in 1830, upwards of 308,000 barrels. The average returns of late

years has shown a capital engaged of about a million and half of dollars ; and the profits have been generally good ; but the fisheries of the present year, 1839, had been attended with a very general and heavy loss.

There are but few, comparatively, good fishing-grounds within the boundary of the United States. Some of the best fishing-grounds are in the bays in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, some of which rent for from 300 to 1,200 dollars a year. If these fisheries were accessible to the Americans, their business would be greatly increased ; but at present they are in the exclusive possession of the British ; and in consequence of the rivalry of the two nations in this pursuit, there were continual encroachments on both sides, which were likely, unless checked by some measure of reciprocal accommodation, to lead to as serious disputes as those which have been engendered by the long-agitated question of the territorial boundary. Mr. Sabine therefore suggested, as an excellent method of settling this dispute, the yielding up the territory required by Great Britain for her military road between New Brunswick and Canada, which the people of Maine and the United States government could well spare, and obtaining in return, from the British, an extension of fishing privileges on their coasts—an exchange which he thought would be mutually and reciprocally beneficial, and to which the people of both countries might be readily brought to assent.

The last portion of his subject related to the active part which the fishermen of New England had taken in the defence of the coast, during the

war, as well as the great loss of life among them in the course of their ordinary pursuits. The fishermen of Mackalehead were the first that fitted out an American ship of war; and the crew of the *Constitution* frigate, so successful in her battles with the English, were chiefly fishermen from that town and its neighbourhood. At the close of the last war there were more than 500 widows of seamen and fishermen in the county of Barnstaple, near Cape Cod, alone; and in many other villages and ports on the coast, the proportion of widows left by these hardy sons of the ocean, was quite as great.

He concluded by showing in an able and interesting manner, the influence which the fisheries had had upon their national prosperity, and the importance which had long been attached to it by both Europe and America; and although it had been said by a Southern member in Congress, that the business of New England consisted of a trade in codfish and molasses; they could return the answer, that their mothers were not bought and paid for in tobacco, as the mothers of the Virginians had been. He considered the fisheries as the hinge upon which turned, not only the original settlement of this country, but also the war of the Revolution; and in proof of this, he brought together a mass of facts from ancient enactments, proclamations, discussions, and acts of individuals. The effort to support the fisheries, first gave rise to paper money in Massachusetts; and the same interest, in its early stages, caused Charles of England to be beheaded; so that if there was any one branch of the national industry that deserved protection rather than another, it was this of the

fisheries ; and if the commerce of the country was to be sustained, and the nursery for its seamen upheld, the support of the fisheries ought to be regarded as a national concern.

One of the last labours in which I was engaged at Bangor, was the delivery of a public address on the subject of temperance, which was given at the Reverend Mr. Maltby's Congregational Church in Hammond Street, and was very fully attended. Here, as everywhere throughout America, the more intelligent and moral part of the community are deeply sensible of the ravages which habits of intemperance are even still committing on their community, though diminished greatly in extent by the operation and influence of the Temperance Societies ; and here, therefore, as elsewhere, the leading members of all the churches unite in enforcing, by example, as well as precept, the duty and advantage of abstaining entirely from the use of all intoxicating drinks. The extreme sensitiveness of American citizens generally, to anything like interference with their institutions by foreigners, obliged me, however, on all these occasions, to begin by showing that I was specially invited to address them on this subject by members of their own body ; and that it was, therefore, on the responsibility of others for the propriety of such a step, that I ventured to do so ; and I must in fairness add, that such an appeal was always well received by those to whom it was made ; so much so, that though on all such occasions I have felt it my duty to say, what might be thought by some, severe truths, I have never yet delivered such an address without publicly receiving the thanks of the meeting

or the society for the information given, the opinions advanced, and the measures advocated, for the promotion of the Temperance reform.

In the present instance, something more was done. One of the newspapers of the city, "The Bangor Whig," having inserted an anonymous communication, which denounced my lectures as unworthy of the commendations they had received from the press in general, and which ridiculed the community of Bangor for suffering themselves to be "imposed upon, especially by presuming foreigners."—the audience was addressed by one of the principal merchants of the city on this subject. After expressing the disgust and indignation which he himself felt at the anonymous communication referred to, and which, he doubted not, produced similar sensations in the breasts of others, he said he considered it to be due to the character of the town, to show, by some public expression of opinion, that the audiences attending my lectures, had no share or sympathy in the sentiments expressed by this writer. He accordingly proposed that the assembly present, the church being then quite full, should form itself into a public meeting, and he moved that the mayor of the city of Bangor should be called to the chair. This was seconded and carried by an unanimous vote; when a secretary was appointed, and the meeting opened in due form by a speech from the mayor, expressing his entire concurrence in its object.

The Reverend Mr. Pomroy, one of the clergy of the city, then rose, and addressed the meeting; in which, after expressing his own entire satisfaction, though coming to the lectures originally with some

prejudice, occasioned by hostile communications which he had seen in various newspapers at different times and from different quarters, he proposed that a full committee, to be nominated and approved by the meeting at large, should be charged with the duty of drawing up a resolution, expressive of the great pleasure and satisfaction which the audience that had attended my lectures throughout had experienced from their delivery, and also of their entire confidence in the general accuracy and fidelity of the statements which they contained, respecting the actual condition of the Eastern countries in which I had travelled, and which these lectures were intended to describe.

This proposition being seconded and put to the vote, was also carried; and the committee was nominated, *seriatim*, to the number of twenty-two of the persons then present; among whom were four of the City clergy, Episcopalian, Calvinist, Methodist, and Baptist; two of the professors of the Theological Seminary; two of the judges of the Law Courts; two physicians; and the remainder merchants and traders. The Reverend Mr. Pomroy, as Chairman of the Committee, was deputed to draw up the Report; and accordingly, on the following morning, the proceedings of the meeting were thus given in the papers of the city. I feel it due to the character of these American gentlemen, to give their names as well as their sentiments; and I believe it will be admitted by all candid minds, that there is no country in Europe, not excepting even England, itself, in which a literary foreigner, assailed by a native writer through the press, would have met

with more manly or generous defenders than in this instance it was my good fortune to do. May the example not be lost on my own countrymen, when an American shall be unjustly attacked by any portion of the press of England.

“At a meeting held in the Hammond-street Church, last evening, immediately after the close of Mr. Buckingham’s lecture, at which the mayor, J. Wingate Carr, Esq. presided, the following gentlemen were unanimously appointed a Committee to give public expression to their high estimate of Mr. Buckingham’s qualities as a lecturer, and the value of the information communicated by him :—

Rev. Mr. POMROY, Presbyterian Church.
 Rev. Mr. FREEMAN, Episcopal Church.
 Rev. Mr. WILSON, Baptist Church.
 Rev. Mr. PARKER, Methodist Church.
 J. WINGATE CARR, Mayor.
 FREDERICK H. ALLEN, Judge.
 DANIEL M’RUER, Physician.
 HORATIO N. PAGE, Physician.
 Professor SHEPARD, Theological Seminary.
 Professor SMITH, Theological Seminary.
 Hon. ELISHA H. ALLEN, Judge.

THEO. S. BROWN,
 ALEX. DRUMMOND,
 JOSEPH BRYANT,
 DAVID WORCESTER,
 HENRY LITTLE,
 J. E. LITTLEFIELD,
 JOHN WILKINS,
 JESSE WENTWORTH,
 CHAS. GODFREY,
 T. H. SANFORD,
 C. A. STACKPOLE.

“ In discharge of their duty, referred to in the above notice, the Committee take the liberty to say, That we have great confidence in the general correctness of Mr. Buckingham’s statements, and high respect for him as a gentleman and an enlightened traveller. That he is in all cases *perfectly* and *minutely* accurate in his descriptions, we do not affirm, nor should we dare to affirm it of any traveller or journalist within our knowledge. He tells his story like an ardent traveller, who always takes pleasant views of things, and who does not allow the fatigue and hardships and dangers of a journey through the Desert to abate one jot of his interest in the ruins of Nineveh or Babylon, or any other scene which he visits. His superior intelligence, the easy and rapid flow of his thoughts, his perfect command of language, his natural and unostentatious manner, and the ardour with which he pursues his subject, render him, to us at least, an uncommonly interesting lecturer. We have listened to his delineations of Oriental scenery, manners, customs, and character, with high

gratification, and sincerely regret that we cannot have the privilege of hearing still more of his testimony respecting the things which he has seen and heard. His lectures are remarkably adapted to illustrate and confirm the truths and declarations of the Bible, and in this respect, we think, must have been highly interesting to every believer in divine revelation who heard him.

“(Signed, by order of the Comitée)

“ J. WINGATE CARR, Chairman.

“ C. A. STACKPOLE, Secretary.”

The effect produced by such a public proceeding as this, on the minds of the community, was most favourable; and in spite of the reluctance which most editors of newspapers have to do justice to those whom they have once ventured to arraign or condemn, there was, at least, a cessation of hostilities, which is as great a concession, from such a quarter, as public men can expect to receive.

One of the effects of the salubrious climate, active life, and temperate habits of the Eastern States, is the evidently superior health enjoyed by all classes and all ages here. We had never seen so many rosy-cheeked children in all America as in the State of Maine. Even the young ladies of fifteen and sixteen, who at Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, wear only the lily on their beautiful faces, have here the tint at least of the rose; and the old people, and the working men, had an appearance of health and strength, which we had not seen since we left the elevated and salubrious region of the Alleghanies in Virginia.

CHAP. VI.

Journey from Bangor to Augusta—Description of Lumberers—Earnings of the woodmen on the borders—Precautions of the British for protection—First settlement of Augusta—Description and appearance of the town—State-house and other public buildings—Description of the towns of Hallowell, Gardiner, and Pittstown on the river—Newspapers—Winter entertainments—High reputation of an English gentleman.

ON Saturday, the 2nd of November, we left Bangor, and returned to Augusta by the stage, without any thing new occurring on our way, except that the first indication of winter was given by a slight fall of snow. In the coach we had, as passenger, one of the class called “lumber-men,” who go “a-logging,” as their phrase is, during the winter; and we learnt from him some interesting details respecting the lives of these “hewers of wood” during their winter campaigns in the forest.

It is the practice for a body of men, varying from twenty to fifty, to furnish themselves with a corresponding number of teams of oxen, three yoke in each team, and large open waggons for draft; and laying in a stock of provisions for nine months, consisting chiefly of flour, pork, and coffee, to set out for the frontier of the Disputed Territory, and there, building themselves logsheds, to encamp for the winter, with-

out women or children. Here they remain from November to May, cutting down trees, barking, and otherwise preparing them for floating down the river. When reduced to the proper lengths, and completely stripped of branches and bark, they are drawn by the teams to the river's banks, then shut up by ice, and there deposited within booms, until the opening of the summer shall thaw the river, when they are floated down in rafts to the saw-mills on the Penobscot, and there reduced to planks and shingles for the Bangor market. The cold is here much greater, it is said, than at Bangor, though in that city it is common for the mercury to descend to thirty degrees below zero almost every winter, and instances of forty and forty-five degrees have been occasionally known. With this intense cold, however, there is always a bright sun, and all parties seem to represent the atmosphere, which is at such times dry and unvarying, to be much more agreeable to the feelings than a less degree of cold, with fluctuating weather, such as characterizes the New England spring.

The life led by these "lumber-men" in their "logging campaign" is described as a very merry and happy one. They enjoy independence of all superior control, and taste the sweets of that kind of liberty which the Desert Arabs love, and the pioneers in the Great West enjoy amid the untrodden prairies, of which they are the first to take possession. Labour is agreeable rather than otherwise; their provisions are abundant, and a bracing atmosphere and vigorous exercise give them a high relish for their food, a zest for their evening's enjoyment, and the best preparation for sound and refreshing sleep.

Our companion had been nine months without seeing a house, and he preferred this mode of life so much, beyond that of a city, that he always longed to get back to it again. The earnings of the men were equal to about twenty dollars a month, exclusive of their provisions, while employed in cutting, and from two to three dollars per day while "teaming" and floating;" so that, like sailors after a long voyage, they had generally a handsome sum to receive on concluding their enterprise, and, like sailors also, they usually spent it in a short space of time.

In describing the border of the Disputed Territory, he said there were large quantities of wood that had been cut down by the Americans on the banks of the Aroostock; but that the British had planted a number of cannon on the other side, pointing their muzzles over each separate "boom" within which the timber was confined, so that no one could float it down the stream without being fired on and probably killed. He was such an enthusiast in his admiration of different trees—the hemlock, the spruce, and the pine—that he said "in some places the timber was so beautiful, that it was *dreadful handsome* merely to travel through them, and that if a man should camp in such spots, he would not be able to get a wink of sleep for looking at the trees."

We remained at Augusta and Hallowell for about a week on this our second stay, and had a better opportunity of seeing them both, as the weather continued to be delightful during the time of our sojourn.

Augusta, which is now the capital of the state—the seat of government having been removed here

from Portland in 1832—stands on the ancient Indian settlement called Cushnow, on the western bank of the Kennebec river, and at a distance of about fifty miles up from the sea. So early as 1653, there was an English settlement here, under the direction of Thomas Prince; but this was laid waste by the Indians, and not revived till 1713, when Dr. Noyes built a stone fort there, from which it was called “The Fort.” It was again depopulated, however, and remained without an inhabitant, till 1754, when a new fort, called Fort Western, was built there, by the proprietors of the Plymouth Company. After the close of the French war in America, it was again re-settled; though such were the fluctuations in its history, that so late as 1770, just six years before the Declaration of Independence, it is said there were only three families living on the spot where Augusta now stands.

In 1797 it had grown up to be a tolerably large village, and formed at that time part of the township of Hallowell, two miles distant to the south of it, down the river; but the inconvenience of conducting the business of the township in three separate villages (the inhabitants of the one refusing to attend town-meetings at the other, and a rival jealousy existing between them as to precedence) it was thought best to separate them into two distinct townships, which was accordingly done. It was at first called Harrington, but its name was changed to Augusta in the same year, 1797.

It is very pleasantly situated, on both banks of the Kennebec, the principal division of the town being, however, on the western side. The rise on

each bank is extremely steep, so that the lateral streets are very hilly, and the houses are much scattered ; but this, though inconvenient to pedestrians, adds much to the picturesque effect of the scene. A wooden bridge, closed in on both sides and roofed over, after the fashion of the country, unites the opposite banks of the river. It rests on two pillars of hewn stone, and was originally erected in 1797, at a cost of 26,000 dollars ; but it was soon afterwards burnt by an incendiary, and has since been restored at still greater cost.

The appearance of Augusta is pleasing from the crests of the hills on either side ; and on these the principal dwellings of the wealthy are placed, the business-part of the town being in the lower streets, near the river and the wharfs. The entrance into Augusta from the Hallowell-road is calculated to give a traveller the most favourable impressions. The private residences, though chiefly of wood, and painted white, look imposing from their porticoes, piazzas, and gardens, and have an air of neatness and comfort which is very striking.

Of the public buildings, the most important are the State House, or Capitol—as all the legislative halls are here called—on the west bank ; and the Lunatic Asylum, on the east bank of the river. The former of these produces a good architectural effect, with its façade, portico, and dome, when seen in front, especially as it occupies a fine eminence above the town ; but seen as you approach it sideways, its extreme deficiency of breadth gives it a mean and stunted appearance, as if economy had been studied rather than due proportions, in its

execution. The Asylum has a fine plain front, and from its isolated position, looks to great advantage from the opposite side of the river. There are four churches in Augusta, of which the wealthiest is the Unitarian; and I was surprised to learn that this was the only one whose congregation was sufficiently numerous, or able or willing to support their pastor, so that two of them had left for want of subsistence. There are no Episcopalians among the number. There is a Court-House, a Jail, an Arsenal on the east side of the river, a Female Academy, and an Athenæum; with several banks, and two large hotels, though the whole population does not exceed 4,000 persons.

Hallowell, which is two miles further down the river, but on the same side of the stream, is the principal place of business, in the lumber trade, on the Kennebec, as larger vessels can come up to its wharfs than can go to Augusta; but not being the seat of government, it has not so many fine residences, nor do so many wealthy people reside there. It occupies only one side of the stream, and has no bridge across it. Like Augusta, its side-streets rise steeply up from the river, though the principal ones run parallel to the water. It has five churches—Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Unitarian, and Universalist, and all are said to be well sustained, though the population is neither so numerous nor so wealthy as that of Augusta. The township of Hallowell embraces 24,000 acres of land, not one-half of which have yet been either cultivated or built upon. It has about 63,000 superficial feet of wharfs, and nearly 5,000 tons of shipping, owned in the port. Its

name is derived from one of its original settlers and proprietors, Mr. Hallowell, who received his grant from the Plymouth Company in 1760.

Gardiner, which is four miles below Hallowell, and is nearly of the same size and population, is called after the individual of that name, who in 1760 also had a grant of land here from the Plymouth Company. The first town formed here was called, however, Pittstown. It was incorporated in 1779, and occupied both sides of the river. It was so called in honour of William Pitt, the great Lord Chatham, the able and eloquent defender of the liberties of the colonies; but at a subsequent period, the town on the western bank was called Gardiner, and the one on the eastern bank only retains the name of Pittstown. The original proprietor, Sylvester Gardiner, was the first who established extensive mills on the Kennebec for sawing timber. He died in 1786. Before his death he built an Episcopal church at Gardiner, which was subsequently burnt down by a maniac. In 1803, when the present proprietor, Robert H. Gardiner, came into possession of the property, embracing nearly all the land on which the town of Gardiner stands, as well as some beyond it, there were not 700 persons residing there. At present it contains about 3,000, and is rapidly increasing. The deeper water here for shipping gives it an advantage over Hallowell and Augusta; and it has a more actively manufacturing spirit than either. Its pier is 1,250 feet in length, and its accommodations for shipping excellent. The only Episcopal church on the Kennebec is here, built on the ruins of the one first erected by the

elder Mr. Gardiner. It was dedicated in 1820 : it is 96 feet long by 78 wide ; its walls are 53 feet in height, and it has a good spire, so that it forms one of the most conspicuous objects of the town ; and, being of Gothic architecture, in good taste, it is as pleasing as it is conspicuous.

In these three towns—which are so near each other as to be almost like one, having hourly communications by omnibuses, and from Pittstown to Gardiner by a steam-ferry—there are fewer newspapers published than is usual for such a population, (about 12,000 collectively,) in New England. The Kennebec Journal, issued at Augusta once a week, is the only Whig organ ; and the Age, published at the same place weekly, is the Democratic organ ; while a Temperance Paper, and a Farmers' Journal, each appearing weekly, make up the sum of their publications. In the Lyceum of Hallowell, lectures are sometimes delivered, and debates occasionally sustained ; but, from all I could learn of the inhabitants, literary taste was much below the average standard in all three of the towns ; and the very few who possessed any portion of the ornamental education were so immersed in business, as to be unable or unwilling to find time for any literary recreations.

Nevertheless, we made some agreeable acquaintances, and interchanged visits with several pleasant families ; while the hotel at which we were lodged, the Hollowell House, afforded us the English comfort of private apartments—so rarely to be procured in the American hotels—with the additional comfort of an English female servant, who was deputed to

wait on us ; so that we enjoyed more tranquillity and domestic seclusion, than we had been permitted for a long time to experience.

The season of the year when Augusta is most gay, and has the largest number of people in it, is in the months of January, February, and March, when the legislature is in session. At that period, the river being frozen up, there is little or no business doing ; and though the cold is often intense, the thermometer being at 30° and 40° below zero, (the latitude, however, being only $44^{\circ} 15'$ north, or nearly 6° more southerly than London) ; yet the sun shines so brightly, the atmosphere is so dry and calm, and the temperature so steady, that no one feels incommoded. The legislature, which is a small body, consisting of only 25 senators, and 175 representatives, soon get through their business ; and they and their families have abundant leisure for enjoyment. Many of the country families also come into Augusta in the winter, to stay ; and suitors and clients come also to attend the courts, so that with increased numbers and diminished occupation, everything is favourable to social intercourse. The hard and enduring snow furnishes fine opportunities for sleighing ; and the exciting pleasure of this exercise, in being drawn swiftly and smoothly over the whitened roads and fields, with no other noise than the jingle of the horses' bells, is such as to make it very fascinating to those who indulge in it.

It is at this season also, that balls and evening parties are given ; but the spirit of the Puritans is sufficiently strong here, as in all other parts of New England, to operate as a severe restraint on such

indulgences, so that they are here enjoyed in great moderation : and early rising, early meals, early going to bed, and simple diet and simple manners, are all so many barriers against the introduction of fashionable dissipation and premature luxury, such as they are seen in the larger cities of Boston and New York especially. Here, too, as might be expected, there is much greater equality of condition than in such cities, and no man is great enough to be above the approaches of all his fellow-citizens. One of the names I heard most frequently spoken of here, and always with great veneration, was that of Mr. Benjamin Vaughan, an English gentleman, who, it is said, was a member of the British parliament, and who settled here with his family several years ago, but is since dead. He appears, during his lifetime, to have been at the head of all benevolent projects, and enterprises for social improvement, regarding happiness as an object of higher consideration than profit, and leading men to think that virtue and contentment were greater ornaments of the Christian character than fraud and ambition. Anything could be done that Mr. Vaughan patronized, as the confidence in his honour and judgment was unbounded ; and now, when any good work is to be done, everybody laments that Mr. Vaughan is no longer here, to place himself at the head of it. It is pleasant to see how the odour of a good name continues to embalm the memory of the just, when the body has returned to its kindred clay.

CHAP. VII.

First voyage of the English to Maine—Profits of these expeditions—Name of “New England” first given by Prince Charles—First town, called York—Government of Sir F. Gorges—Disputed Boundary-line between Massachusetts and Maine—Seizure of the charter by Charles the Second—Paper money—New charter of William and Mary—Trials for witchcraft—Indian tribes—Speech of a dying chief—Fierce war between the Indians and Whites—Frauds practised by the English and French in religion—Approbation of Indian massacres by the French king—Indian perception of the injustice of the whites—Visit of the Rev. George Whitefield to Maine—Religious discussions—A peace-making judge—War of the Revolution—Settlement of the Boundary-line by treaty—Second war with England—Incorporation into the Union.

THE history of Maine, in the various changes it has undergone, is sufficiently interesting to deserve at least an outline sketch of its more prominent incidents. The territory was called by the ancient voyagers Mavooshen, and is so named in Purchas’s Pilgrims, and in Hackluyt, as the country discovered by the English in 1602. The first voyage made to it for the purpose of landing, of which there is any authentic account, was that of Martin Pring, who sailed from Bristol, in 1603, commanding the *Speedwell*, a ship of fifty tons, with a crew of thirty men and boys; and William Browne, commanding the *Discoverer*, a bark of twenty-six tons, with a crew of thirteen men and boys. These vessels were equipped, at a cost of 1,000*l.* sterling, by some mer-

chants of Bristol, and laden with clothing, hardware, and trinkets, for the purpose of procuring a cargo of furs and sassafras, the latter of which was then in high repute as a medicine ; and Robert Saltern, who had accompanied the celebrated Bartholomew Gosnold to America three years before, was appointed as supercargo to manage the mercantile part of the expedition. They sailed from Milford Haven on the 10th of April, 1603, a few days after the death of Queen Elizabeth, and made the American coast on the 7th of June, in Penobscot Bay. This voyage being successful, was soon followed by others, of whom De Monte, under a patent from Henry IV. of France, in 1604, and Weymouth in 1605, were the two earliest. In the journal of the latter navigator, mention is made of their taking on the sea-coast “abundance of great muscles, some of which contained pearls, fourteen being taken from a single one ;” and in another entry, on the 22nd of June, in 1605, he says, “We digged a garden, sowed peas, and barley, and garden-seeds, which in sixteen days grew up eight inches ; although this was but the crust of the ground, and much inferior to the mould we afterwards found on the main.”

Their ascent of the river Penobscot, is recorded in terms which sufficiently show their delight in penetrating it, for they say, “The next day we ascended in our pinnace that part of the river Penobscot which inclineth more to the westward, carrying with us a cross, a thing never omitted by any Christian travellers, which we erected at the ultimate end of our route ; and many among us who had been travellers in sundry countries, and in most famous

rivers, affirmed them not comparable to this—the most beautiful, rich, large, secure harbouring river that the world affordeth.” And their voyage was as profitable as it was pleasant, for the same journal naively records the following facts, when speaking of their intercourse with the Indians—“They visited us on board, lying on deck with us, and we ashore with them, changing man for man as hostage. We treated them very kindly, *because* we intended to inhabit their country; and they readily traded with us, the exchange of their furs for our knives, glasses, combs, and toys, being of great profit to us; for instance, one gave forty skins of beaver, otter, and sable, for articles of five shillings’ value.”

Many voyages of English and French adventurers followed this, with varied success; and among them was one performed by the celebrated Captain Smith, the founder of James-Town, in Virginia. This voyage of Smith to Maine was made in 1614, when he was thirty-five years of age, though he had been a great traveller before this; for in Belknap’s Biography, it is stated, that in 1596, when Smith was only seventeen years old, he made the tour of Europe, killed three Turkish champions in single combat, and was honoured with a triumphant procession; after which he was detained as a prisoner in Turkey; and in 1608, he was president of the colony council in Virginia. On this northern voyage, Smith sailed from London, on the 14th of March, 1614, with a ship and a barque, carrying together forty-five men. The success of this voyage may be gathered from Smith’s own report of it, which says, “Within twenty leagues of Monhegan, we got, for trifles,

11,000 beaver, 100 martens, and as many otter skins ; and we took and cured 40,000 dry fish, and 7,000 cod-fish, cured or in pickle." It was after this voyage that Smith compiled his map, and composed his history, to which Prince Charles was the first to affix the name of "New England."

It was in 1624 that the first town was settled in the territory of Maine, under the authority of the Plymouth Council, who granted to Robert Gorges, son of Sir Ferdinando, a patent of 24,000 acres, 12,000 on each side the river Agamenticus, and the town he here planted was called York, after the old English city, and the county in which it is seated was subsequently called Yorkshire.

In 1626, the first trading house built by the English, was erected at Penobscot ; and in 1628 another was established on the Kennebec, above a place called "Merrymeeting Bay," most probably from some drunken frolic held there by the Whites and Indians, as the island on which New York was afterwards built was called by the natives Manhattan, which, according to the authority of Heckwelder on the Indian languages, and the Knickerbocker, is derived from the Indian words "ma-na-hac-te-neid," literally "the island where we all got drunk."

The first organized government established in Maine was in 1636, when a court was opened by the Governor Gorges at Saco, and punishments inflicted on various offenders, there being then about 1,500 white settlers under his jurisdiction, exclusive of the Indians. In 1639, Gorges obtained a charter from Charles the First, bearing date April 3rd, incorporating the inhabitants of the territory into a body

politic, under the title of "The Province of Maine," and making "Sir Ferdinando Gorges, his heirs and assigns, lords proprietors of the province, excepting the supreme dominion, faith, and allegiance due to the crown, and a right to exact yearly a quarter of wheat and a fifth of the profits arising from pearl fishings and from gold and silver mines." This charter gave to the governor almost all the privileges of royalty; for as lord-proprietor, he was the head of the church, the judiciary, the army, and the admiralty, and had more extensive powers placed in his single hands than any provincial governor before or since. In the administration of his government he was assisted by seven councillors of his own choice, who also constituted the judiciary; and besides these, eight representatives, chosen by the freeholders of the several counties, were to sit together in a general assembly of fifteen members, for the making of laws, and for hearing and deciding appeals. There were courts of session and justices of peace for the county, and, in imitation of the old Saxon policy of King Alfred's day, there were tithing-men and constables in every district. Persons were punished for adultery, by being made to do penance in the church, standing in a white sheet; and for drunkenness and swearing, by fines and imprisonment. Wolves were so abundant, that premiums were given for their heads; and the gradual extinction of the beasts of the forest, and the progressive spread of families settling in various parts of the wilderness, went on slowly but steadily for several years.

In 1652, disputes arose between Massachusetts and Maine respecting the boundary-line, which

ended in the latter becoming incorporated with the former, and in the sending of delegates from the different counties of Maine to sit in the general assembly of Massachusetts. The courts of law were also subject to the authority of Massachusetts; and in the laws and penalties, the spirit of the Puritans is visible throughout; as among the crimes enumerated, and to which penalties are attached, are "solemn converse or compact with the devil, by way of conjuration or witchcraft;" selling ardent spirits to the Indians was also made punishable by very heavy fines, as high as ten pounds for the first, and twenty pounds for the second offence; but the great gains made by the traders with the Indians when intoxicated was more than sufficient to make even these penalties comparatively insignificant. The only effectual way to prevent the evils of intoxication remains yet to be practised, namely, by prohibiting the making or dealing in the material that creates it, and rendering it liable to seizure and destruction as a nuisance and poison wherever it is found.

In 1664, the province of Maine was ordered, by a royal warrant of Charles the Second, to be restored to Gorges; and it is said that at that time a project was formed in England for establishing an American empire, to consist of twelve royal principalities or provinces, of which this was to be one; but the design was never matured. After a period of twelve years of controversy and struggle, namely in 1677, Massachusetts consented to purchase of Sir Ferdinando Gorges all his right and title to the province of Maine, for which they paid him 1,250 pounds sterling, and obtained its legal transfer accordingly. The

king was displeased with this bargain, but it was held binding, and Maine therefore was now governed as a separate province, though subordinate in all things to the authority of Massachusetts.

In 1684, the king making war upon all charters and corporations in England, not excepting even that of London, adjudged the charter of Massachusetts to be also forfeited; and, in pursuance of a decree to this effect, a new governor was appointed to rule in the king's name over Massachusetts, Plymouth, New Hampshire, and Maine. It may give some idea of the profligate character of the king and his courtiers in those days, to mention some traits of the character of the newly-appointed governor of the New England colonies, Colonel Kirke, on the authority of Hume: He had been lately withdrawn from the Tangier fort of Fez in Morocco, and entered the royal army against the Duke of Monmouth. At one time in this civil war he ordered nineteen of his fellow-citizens, taken in arms, to be hung without trial; and on one occasion of a feast, or rather debauch, he ordered a person to be hung at every health he drank at the table! The most atrocious act of this demon in human shape was, however, this:—A young maid, flinging herself at his feet, pleaded for the life of her brother, with all the persuasives which the charms of beauty and innocence, bathed in tears, could inspire. Not softened by love or clemency, yet influenced by desire, the tyrant promised to grant her request, provided she would be equally compliant to him. The maid yielded to the conditions; but after she had passed the night with him, the wanton savage showed her from his window her brother suspended

from a gibbet. In the midst of dishonour, rage, and despair, she became distracted. Happily for Maine, the death of Charles the Second occurring before Kirke's embarkation, spared them the infliction of such a monster, as James the Second refused to confirm the appointment, and Danforth, the existing president, was continued in his authority.

In 1690, the first paper money ever issued upon the American continent appeared, in the shape of bills of credit, or public notes, issued as a substitute for metallic currency, in various amounts from 2s. to 10l.; and this soon became so depreciated, that four dollars, in paper, could be bought for three in specie; but the issue being contracted, it soon recovered its original value.

In 1691, at the accession of William and Mary, a new charter was granted to the "Royal Province of Massachusetts Bay," which included Maine; and in this new charter many excellent provisions were contained. The legislative body was enlarged, and the qualifications for suffrage revised and improved; the judiciary was also increased and amended; and such was the care taken to ensure education, that every town of 50 householders was obliged to maintain a schoolmaster in constant occupation; and when the number of householders was 100, it was required that the instructor should be capable of teaching the sciences and learned languages. The chief provisions of the Magna Charta of England, were embodied in a Bill of Rights for the province; but at the same time, some absurd and severe penalties were attached to mere imaginary crimes, and some of the punishments were absolutely brutal. Besides

putting offenders in the pillory, in the stocks, in a cage, and making them sit on a gallows ; convicts were publicly whipped, their foreheads branded, their ears cut off or nailed to a post, and the tongue of a convicted blasphemer perforated with a red-hot iron ; while no less than nineteen persons were executed in one year, 1692, for witchcraft. Among these was a minister of the gospel, George Burroughs ; and the character of the people of those days may be judged of from the following extracts from the evidence on which he was condemned—

“ Samuel Webster testified that he, while living at Casco Bay, conversed with Burroughs about his great strength, when he said—‘ I have put my fingers into the bunghole of a barrel of molasses, and lifted it up, and carried it around me, and set it down again.’ Susannah Sheldon swore that Mr. Burroughs’s apparition came and told her that he had killed both his wives, two of his own, and three of his neighbours’ children. Mercy Lewis testified thus—‘ Mr. Burroughs took me up on a high mountain, and showed me all the kingdoms of the earth, and offered me them if I would write in his book, declaring he would throw me down and break my neck if I would not, and saying he kept the devil as a servant in his shop.’ Ann Putnam stated as follows—‘ On the 8th of May instant, I saw the apparition of Burroughs ; it grievously tortured me, and urged me to write in his book. Presently the forms of two women appeared to me in winding-sheets, with napkins about their heads. They looked very red and angry on Burroughs, and said their blood cried for vengeance against him ; and they should be clothed

in heaven with white robes, and he would be cast down to hell. His spectre then vanished away; and they told me they were Burroughs's two wives: he had murdered them.' ”

During all the preceding period of the history of Maine, there had been wars at different times between the white settlers and the native Indians, of which a brief notice may be given. Among the aboriginal tribes, those of the Passamaquoddy and the Penobscots were the most numerous; but the Pentuckets, Pennacooks, and Piscataways were also powerful. The most celebrated of the chiefs of the earliest day, was Passaconaway, who made his followers believe that he could raise a living serpent from the skin of a dead one, and transform himself into a flame. In his old age he became deeply impressed with the superiority of the whites, and having made a great feast, in the year 1660, to which he invited all his tribe, he spoke to them as a dying father to his children. These were his memorable words—“Hearken to the last words of your father and friend. The white men are sons of the morning—The Great Spirit is their father—His sun shines bright about them—Never make war with them—Sure as you light the fires, the breath of heaven will turn the flames upon you, and destroy you—Listen to my advice—It is the last I shall be allowed to give you—Remember it and live.” At this feast some of the English were present, and thus this speech was preserved.

The Indians, however, did not follow this advice; for, in 1675, a fierce war raged between them and the whites. The attacks made by the Indians were

of the most treacherous kind ; and their treatment of their captives brutal and savage. One of these attacks was made on a family named Wakely, then living at Falmouth, consisting of nine members. Finding them alone and defenceless, they murdered the parents, and most of the children, reserving two only as captives, and the house was burnt to the ground. The smoke attracting the notice of the distant residents, a party of them hastened to the spot, but too late to afford relief, as they found there the body of the old man, half burnt, and the bodies of his wife and sons reduced to cinders. The son's wife, near her confinement, was pierced in a manner too horrid to be described ; and three of her children, whose brains had been beaten out, were partly hidden under some oaken plank !

This was but a specimen of the atrocious cruelties practised by the Indians in all their subsequent contests ; and although they were, no doubt, often imposed upon by the traders, who made them drunk with spirits, and then plundered them, yet they were as often the first to make treacherous attacks on the whites, and always the first to exercise cruelties towards their prisoners ; some of which require to be recorded, to show of what diabolical cruelties they could be guilty. Robert Rogers, a corpulent man, taken near Falmouth, in 1690, being unable to carry any further the burden with which the Indians had laden him, threw it down, fled, and secreted himself. The Indians traced him by his footsteps, and found him hidden in a hollow tree. Dragging him from thence, they stripped him naked, beat him severely, pricked him with the points of their swords and

knives all over his body, and then tied him to a tree. Here they made a large fire around him; and then bidding him say his prayers and take leave of his friends, they pushed the fire up close to his body, danced around him, and, cutting large pieces of his flesh off, they threw them bleeding into his face, and then left him broiling by a slow fire till he was consumed! Mary Plaisted, taken at the same place, soon after her confinement, was compelled to lie on the cold ground, in the open air, with her infant, starving and shivering together. After travelling many days through swamps and snows, over logs, rocks, and mountains, she could not move another step. Her Indian master coming to her, seized her infant, and, stripping off its clothes, dashed out its brains against a tree, and threw it into the river; saying, "Now you are eased of your burden, you can walk faster!" Mary Ferguson, a girl of fifteen, was so overburdened with plunder, which the Indians had laid upon her back, that she burst into tears, and said she could not go another step. An Indian led her aside, cut off her head and scalped it, and, holding up the scalp, exclaimed, "So will I do with you all, if you dare to cry or complain." James Key, a boy of five years, one of the captives at the same place, was almost broken-hearted, and was continually crying to see his parents. To silence his cries, the helpless youth was tied to a tree, and whipped till his whole body was covered with blood. Soon after this, the child had a sore eye, which the Indians said was caused by his crying, and one of them, seizing the boy, tore out the eye from his socket with the thumb; and said, "If I hear you cry again, I will do so with the other."

While the Indians were committing these atrocities on the whites, the English and French were striving among themselves as to which should turn them into allies, for the purpose of harassing the other, and made even the sacred name of religion a pretext for the practice of these designs. As a specimen of the manner in which this was done, the following fact is recorded as happening in 1694—“In conversing with a clergyman of Boston,” says Judge Williamson, “Bomaseen, an Indian captured in Maine, said, that ‘his people had been taught by the Jesuits to believe, that the Virgin Mary was a French lady, and that her son, the blessed Jesus Christ, was murdered by the English; but that he had risen from the dead, and gone to heaven; and that all who wished to gain his favour there must avenge his death by making war upon the English.’” To this the English divine is said to have replied, taking a tankard of wine in his hand, “Jesus Christ gives us a good religion, like the good wine in this cup; God’s book is the Bible, which holds this good drink; the French put poison in it, and then give it to the Indians to drink; Englishmen give it to them pure, that is, we present the holy book to you in your own language; French priest hear you confess sins, and take beaver for it; Englishmen never sell pardons, they are free, and come from God only.” Whereupon the Indian chief Bomaseen is said to have rejoined, “Then Indians will spit up all French poison—Englishmen’s God the best God.” Such is the historical record preserved by Judge Williamson, in his history of this province, and a melancholy picture of the arts and practices

of contending religious sects it undoubtedly presents.

At a subsequent period, 1706, in the new tariff of bounties that was published by authority in Maine, the rewards offered for every Indian scalp taken by the whites, was 10*l.* for a regular soldier ; 20*l.* for a volunteer serving without pay ; and 50*l.* for one serving without pay or rations ; yet so costly was the force kept up, and so few the scalps taken, that it was computed at the time that every Indian scalp actually secured, cost the province at least 1,000*l.* in expense. To show, however, that the atrocities of the Indians were not unacceptable to the European monarchs, on whose side they fought, it may be mentioned, that when, in 1705, the Indian chief, Assacombuit, was sent by the French governor Vaudueil to France, and when, on being introduced at court, he lifted up his right hand, and said to the king—"With this hand have I slain 150 of your majesty's enemies within the territories of New England," the monarch was so pleased with his exploits, that he conferred the honour of knighthood on him on the spot, and ordered him to be paid out of the royal treasury a pension of eight livres a day.

Yet, while we condemn such conduct in a monarch of France, let it be at the same time remembered, that the monarchs of England have bestowed honours, pensions, and rewards, in profusion, on men whose only distinction above their fellows has been their prowess in war, and the number of human beings they have slain ; while many have been suffered to languish in poverty, whose lives and fortunes have been devoted to the promotion of means by which

human lives might be saved, and that the time is yet to come, when acts of benevolence and mercy shall win for those who perform them the same honours and rewards, which those who lead men on to acts of slaughter and devastation have heaped upon them. Civilized and refined as we boast of having become, in this vaunted nineteenth century, we have still too much of the "savage" remaining in our blood, to understand the beauty of the sentiment, or to carry out into practice the heavenly motto, of "Peace on earth, good-will towards man;" and the error of believing the Virgin Mary to be a French lady, and the murderers of her son, English people, is hardly more gross than that of praying every day that "our trespasses may be forgiven as we forgive those that trespass against us," yet branding with the opprobrium of cowardice those who *do* forgive, and not resent; and honouring and rewarding those who most constantly violate the command to forgive our enemies, to love our neighbours, and to do unto all men as we would have them do unto us. Though 1800 years have rolled away since Christianity was first taught, and though all the most civilized nations profess to *believe* it, and punish with different degrees of severity those who do not, yet no nation seems yet to have arrived at its *practice*.

Even the Indians themselves were sensible of the inconsistencies of the English in this respect; their natural sagacity enabling them to perceive that which self-love and prejudice so blinds our reason as to make generally imperceptible to us. For when one of the sachems, in 1722, was asked why the Indians were so dissatisfied with the English, he said, "The

Indian has rights, and loves good, as well as the Englishmen. Yes, we have a sense too of what is kind and great. When you first came from the morning waters, we took you into our open arms. We thought you children of the sun. We fed you with our best meat. Never went a white man cold and starving from the cabin of an Indian. Do we not speak truth? But you have returned us evil for good. You put the flaming cup to our lips; it filled our veins with poison; it wasted the pride of our strength. Ay—and when the fit was on us, you took advantage, you made gains of us. You made our beaver cheap; then you paid us in watered rum and trifles. We shed our blood, we avenged your affronts. *Then* you promised us equal trade and good commodities. Have Christian Englishmen lived up to their engagements? Never!”

In 1741, the celebrated George Whitefield visited Maine from England, and preached in York, Wells, and Biddeford, and extraordinary effects were produced on the assemblies he addressed: his zeal was so ardent, and his labours so incessant, that he has been known to preach no less than sixteen times, and ride 170 miles, in the course of the same week, and that too at a time when thirty miles was considered a good day's journey. About the same period also, the first act of impressment of American seamen by British ships of war was practised on the coast of Maine, and the foundation laid of bitter hostility of feeling from this cause alone. The impressment was effected by Captain Scott, of the *Astrea* frigate, from two coasting vessels—“*The Three Friends*,” and “*The Charming Betty* ;” and

the indignation excited by the act burst forth with so much unanimity, that Scott felt it necessary to his own safety to discharge the men he had seized.

In 1751, the community were agitated with religious discussions, especially on the great question of freedom of opinion in religious concerns; there being already divers sects, such as the Gortonists, the Familists, the Seekers, the Antinomians, the Baptists, and the Quakers, each striving for supremacy; and it was tauntingly said by the people of Massachusetts, "that when a man could find no religion to his taste, he had better remove to Maine." Nothing occurred, however, in the way of persecution as in the olden time: and a few years after this, mention is made of a judge, of whom it were to be desired that he had left more imitators. Justice North, who is said to have had such an aversion to law-proceedings, that "he never *tried* a cause, making it a point to laugh or scold the parties into a settlement." How the barristers and attorneys of modern times would relish this cutting short of their fees, may be easily imagined; but that such judges would be the best friends of suitors, no one can doubt.

The period was now approaching when Maine was to take her share in the general struggle for Independence; and she was among the foremost to declare for Freedom. In 1774, soon after the destruction of the duty-charged tea in the harbour of Boston, and when the British parliament passed acts to close that port, and to take away the charter of Massachusetts, the inhabitants of Falmouth, then the only port of entry in the province of Maine,

held a town-meeting, at which they made the following noble and memorable declaration :—

“That neither the Parliament of Great Britain, nor any other power on earth, has a right to lay a tax on us without our consent, or the consent of those whom we may choose to represent us. This is one of the most important articles in the glorious Magna Charta, the liberties of which we have a right inviolate to enjoy. We have no desire to be released from the restraints of good government and reasonable laws. But we feel constrained by the sacred obligations of patriotism, and the tender ties of filial affection, to join our brethren of the several towns on the continent, in opposing the operation of despotic measures. The dictates of nature, of reason, and of conscience, admonish and urge us to the support of our freedom; for upon this all our political happiness must depend. Our cause is just; and we trust in God, if we do our duty, he will enable us to transmit to our children that sacred freedom which we have inherited from our fathers—the purchase and earnest of their purest blood.”

Upon this declaration they acted, and bore their full share in the sacrifices and sufferings which the war of Independence involved. The town of Falmouth, called “The Pride of Maine,” was laid in ashes by a British squadron, under the command of Captain Mowett, who had himself been generously released from captivity but a few weeks before, by the very people he was now come to attack and destroy. The conflagration destroyed almost every building in the place, and threw upwards of 160 families, who but the day before were in comfortable circumstances, into a state of utter destitution—without shelter, without food, and without means to procure any, but from the charity of those to whom they might appeal.

The Declaration of Independence in 1776, which

proclaimed the Thirteen United Colonies of Britain to be thenceforward "Free, Sovereign, and Independent States," was hailed with as much joy by Maine, as by any other part of the country; and, up to the close of the war, its inhabitants never shrunk from their full participation in all its duties and burdens. So depressed were the finances of Maine in 1779, that the paper money of the State sold at the rate of 40 dollars in notes for one dollar in silver; and at the same time, so munificent were the rewards for real services rendered to the State, that, for a map of the coast of Maine, more accurate than any preceding one, the government granted to its delineator, Mr. Sheppard, a whole township of land, containing an area of three square miles.

At the peace of 1783, the Boundary-line between Maine and New Brunswick was declared to be the river St. Croix; and the Boundary-line between Maine and Canada was declared to be "the highlands dividing the waters running into the Atlantic from the waters running into the river St. Lawrence." By this treaty Great Britain ceded also to the United States all the islands within 20 leagues of the shore, so that the district of Maine began to acquire new value in the estimation of settlers and purchasers, and from this period its prosperity went on increasing. About 20,000,000 of acres of unsold and unappropriated land existed within its borders; and a judicious administration of the funds to be produced from the sale of these, could hardly fail to secure an ample source of public wealth.

In 1785, the idea was first made public of seeking a separation of Maine from Massachusetts, and estab-

lishing it as an independent State ; and in order to propagate this idea, and make it the subject of public discussion, the first newspaper established in Maine was issued, under the title of " The Falmouth Gazette." A convention was held on the subject in 1786, and another in 1787 ; but without obtaining sufficient votes to carry the question in the affirmative. In 1788, Slavery was abolished by law ; and in 1798, Augusta was made the capital or seat of government for the State. In 1811, banks were first chartered in Maine, there being no less than six established in different parts at the same time, the united capital of which was 1,620,000 dollars ; and a tax of one per cent. being laid on this capital by the legislative assembly of Massachusetts, the banks of Maine paid annually into the State treasury 16,200 dollars.

The second war with Great Britain, which broke out in 1812, was felt severely by Maine ; its frontier town, Eastport, having been taken and occupied by the British, and many of its ports along the coast ravaged, while its commerce and fisheries were completely suspended ; so that its inhabitants joined in the general joy occasioned by the peace of 1815. In the following year, 1816, the question of separating Maine from Massachusetts was again revived ; and the result of a convention held for that purpose showed, that of the legal voters polled on the question, there were 10,393 in favour of it, and 6,501 against it ; but it was not until 1819, that the affirmatives acquired sufficient strength to carry the question with a certainty of success before the legislature, the votes taken on the second polling being 17,091 yeas,

and 7,132 nays. Accordingly, on the 3rd of March, 1820, an act was passed in the General Congress, by which Maine was declared to be an Independent State, and as such was admitted into the Union, on an equal footing with all the other States of the Confederacy. Its first governor was William King, and the first place at which its legislature assembled was Portland. The Senate consisted of 20 members, elected by counties, and the House of Representatives of 143 members, chosen by the universal suffrage of the male citizens. The arms devised for the State were, the Moose Deer and the Pine Tree, as the great treasures of its forests ; with the Northern Star, to indicate the position of Maine with respect to other States, and an Anchor and a Scythe, as emblems of commerce and agriculture, the two great branches of their pursuits. The population of Maine was at this period 298,335 ; and of the militia there were then six divisions, and 30,905 men on the rolls.

After this rapid sketch of the outlines of its history, from the first settlement in Maine, up to the period of its separation as an Independent State, since which few events of historical interest have transpired, it will be well to give a general description of its geographical features, resources, and present condition.

CHAP. VIII.

General description of the State of Maine—Area—Disputed Boundary—Sea-coast—Islands and bays—Soil of the interior—Mountains—Lakes—Superstitions of the Indians—Varieties of soil, and general productions—Bounty paid by the State for raising grain—Variety of timber trees, size, quality, and uses—Plants and herbs—Medicinal properties—Zoology of Maine—The moose deer—Birds of plumage—Birds of song—Game—Fishes of the coast, rivers, and lakes—Shell-fish—Geology and minerals—Rocks and gems—Commerce of the State—Half the revenue expended for Education—Contrast between this and British grants—Government, legislature, and judiciary—State-prison—Lunatic Asylum—Taxes—Religious bodies—Population, white and coloured.

THE area of the State of Maine has been estimated to contain about 200 miles square, or 40,000 square miles, which would make 25,600,000 acres. More accurate measurements have fixed the actual area at 35,000 square miles of surface; its length from north to south being 216 miles, and its breadth from east to west being 162 miles. As the country abounds with small lakes, the deduction for the space they occupy would make the whole land-surface 31,750 square miles, or 19,720,000 acres. This, of course, is within the boundaries claimed by the United States, which lie between lat. $43^{\circ} 4'$, and $48^{\circ} 6'$ north, and between long. $66^{\circ} 50'$ and $70^{\circ} 53'$ west of Greenwich. The Disputed Territory, to which the British

lay claim, is altogether in the northern division of Maine, and embraces an area of about 10,500 square miles, or one-third of the whole State ; but no candid and impartial Englishman can read the treaty of 1783, which fixed these boundaries, and examine the documents and surveys relating to this territory, without being convinced that the American line corresponds more nearly with the literal terms of the treaty, than the line claimed by the British ; and that, however desirable it may be for the English to possess the territory in dispute, for the sake of securing a military road of communication between their provinces of New Brunswick and Quebec, yet that they have no legal title to its possession ; and if they wish to obtain it justly, it ought to be by negotiation and compromise, purchasing the right by the offer of some fair equivalent, which there appears every disposition on the part of the Americans to receive. One of the difficulties that seem hitherto to have delayed the settlement of this question has been this : that the *Federal* government of the United States cannot cede away the territory of any separate *State*, without consent of the legislature of such *State* ; while no single *State* can enter into treaty with a foreign power, as that is the function reserved to the *Federal* government for the good of all. The assent, however, of both the Supreme and State legislatures might, no doubt, long since have been obtained to a compromise and adjustment, but that this, like every other question that can be raised in the United States, is made a party matter. If the Whigs are for ceding and compromising, the Democrats are sure to denounce them as traitors bought by

English gold ; and if the Democrats were to show the least symptom of yielding to British interests, the Whigs would be as sure to hold them up to execration as the betrayers of their country's rights. Still the growing desire in the public mind is for a settlement ; and when some fair equivalent is offered, the present difficulties will gradually disappear, so that no war between the two nations seems likely to happen on this account at present.

The whole of the sea-coast of Maine is beautifully diversified with promontories, bays, islands, and rivers, and as such it is admirably adapted for fishing and navigation. Its western boundary is the river Piscataqua, an Indian name, and near it are the Salmon Falls, where large quantities of salmon are caught ; while on the coast alewives, smelts, and frost-fish are taken in great abundance. A little to the eastward of this is Quampeagan, an Indian word, which signifies “ a place where fish are taken with nets ;” and Sturgeon-Creek is in the same neighbourhood. From hence all along the coast, going north-easterly, is a constant succession of islands, harbours, rivers, and bays, unsurpassed for maritime conveniences, up to the eastern boundary of the State, where the river St. Croix separates the American from the British territories, as on the eastern side of this river commences the province of New Brunswick. The bay into which the St. Croix discharges is called Passamaquoddy, which literally means “ Fish—catch 'em, a great many ;” and the Indian name of the lake from whence the St. Croix or the Schoodie, as they call it, issues, is Scatuck, which means, “ the lake where fish live all the year ;” so that the abori-

ginal nomenclature is sufficiently expressive of the abundance of fishing-stations in the bays, rivers, and lakes, and of the great resources in food which these afforded to the Indian tribes.

The surface of the land is almost everywhere hilly, the elevations being least towards the sea-coast, and increasing as you pass into the interior, where are several ranges of lofty hills, extending to an elevation of about 2,000 feet, and the Katahdin mountain has been accurately ascertained to be 5,623 feet above the level of the rivers near its base, which is nearly as high as the White Mountains of New Hampshire, these being 5,850 feet above the river Connecticut, which runs near their feet. The Katahdin is about seventy miles north-by-west from the head of the tide-water in Penobscot river, and about equidistant from its eastern and western branches. It is the southernmost and highest of nine lofty ridges, branching out to the north-east and north-west, which, however, are easily overlooked, from the more elevated summit of this single point.

In the year 1816, an immense slide, like that which destroyed the Willey House on the White Mountain, took place from the Katahdin, and falling from the side, bore everything before it in its sweep to the base ; but there being no settlers there, no lives were lost, though the disruption was enormous and overwhelming. The base of the mountain is from ten to twelve miles in circumference, and as you ascend to the top, the size of the timber becomes more and more dwarfish, till within about a mile of the summit vegetation ceases altogether, and nothing but bare and broken rocks are seen, some rounded and

smoothed, as if by the operation of water. The area of the summit is about half a mile long and a quarter of a mile broad, containing 800 acres, and the whole is covered with a dead white moss. From hence the view is extensive, and even splendid, embracing no less than sixty lakes of different dimensions, most of which empty their waters into the Penobscot and the Kennebec, while the range of vision extends so far as to distinguish the high land called Mount Desert, at a distance of 120 miles in a straight line, rising in a semi-globular form from the bosom of the sea. This is in the southern quarter of the horizon ; while in the north and north-west are two other eminences seen from hence, namely, Fort Mountain, so called from the appearance of castles and fortresses on its ridge, and Bright Mountain, which has an irregular ledge of smooth white rocks on its southern side, which glisten like ice in the sunbeams at noon.

The superstitions of the Indians have invested this mountain of Katahdin with unusual terror. They suppose it to be the abode of an evil spirit, whom they call Pamola, and describe as of gigantic stature, having a head and face like a man, a body and feet like an eagle, and so strong that he can carry off a moose-deer in one of his claws. They believe that Pamola makes this his summer residence, and that when the season of the snow comes, he rises with a great noise, as the sound of many waters and the noise of many horsemen, and takes his flight to a warmer region. They say their fathers told them that no Indian can ascend this mountain without displeasing the mighty Spirit ;

and they allege that those who have gone up have never been heard of more. Notwithstanding this, however, some gentlemen of Bangor prevailed on several Indians, by large rewards, to accompany them to the summit of the mountain, though they halted and hesitated several times in the way ; and they achieved the ascent, though with great difficulty, as their respiration was powerfully impeded, and several were affected with vomiting and inflamed throats. As the tide-waters of the Penobscot are 650 feet above the sea, and the mountain 5,623 above these, the whole height of its summit above the ocean will be 6,273 feet.

Mars Hill is a name given to a remarkable elevation near the eastern boundary of the State, and about midway between its northern and southern extreme, being in latitude $46^{\circ} 30'$ north. From this hill, it is contended by the British Commissioners, that there runs a line of high lands across the middle of the State from east to west, sufficiently corresponding with the terms of the treaty of 1783 to make them the boundary between Maine and Canada ; but as the rivers north of this ridge do not fall into the St. Lawrence, as the terms of the treaty require, the assumption is altogether groundless ; and the true "dividing-ridge between the rivers that empty themselves into the waters of the St. Lawrence, and those that empty themselves into the Atlantic," must be sought farther north, where the American boundary-line places them. Mars Hill is a conical mountain, very steep of ascent—in some places almost perpendicular ; and at its top is a hollow near the centre, where the trees were felled, and a temporary

observatory erected by the commissioners named ; the height of the hill being ascertained by them to be 1,378 feet for the southern peak, and 1,519 feet for the northern peak, above the waters of the St. Lawrence.

The most remarkable lakes are the Moosehead, Umbagog, Sebago, Schoodie, and Chesancook ; the largest of which, the Moosehead, is nearly fifty miles long by twenty broad : and besides these are several smaller lakes — called here ponds — such as the Twelve-Mile Pond, near the little town of China, the Great-East Pond, of 4,500 acres, near Newport, the 2,000-Acre Pond near Madison, and the 1,000-Acre Pond in Dexter, with a great many others. These all contain excellent fresh water, and an abundant supply of fish ; though all are frozen over hard for four or five months in the winter.

The soil is varied, but is generally inferior to that of the middle, southern, and western States of America. Near the sea, it is thin and poor, mixed with much of rock, and having a very scanty and stunted growth of shrubs. In the interior, along the banks of the rivers, and on the swelling lands between the streams, the soil is a good loam, and fit for tillage. The salt marsh-lands produce a large supply of salt-hay, which the cattle eat freely ; and the uplands yield good fodder. The borders of the cedar-swamps have excellent pasture meadows ; and in the central parts of the State, around the lakes, and on the borders of the rivers, there is abundance of fine rich land, known by the name of Inter-vales, which well repay cultivation. It has been thought necessary, however, by the legislature

of Maine, to offer a bounty for the production of grain, as the general government have long since given a bounty for the taking of fish; and by the last return made to the legislature for 1838, it appears that in the twelve counties of the occupied portion of the State, the quantity of wheat raised was 1,107,849 bushels, on which the bounty paid was 87,342 dollars; and the quantity of Indian corn raised was 1,630,995 bushels, on which the bounty paid was 66,629 dollars; making, therefore, a total bounty of 155,981 dollars, or upwards of £33,000 sterling. This return does not show the total quantity of grain raised, because no bounty is paid unless a certain number of bushels are produced; and many farmers, not obtaining the requisite extent of supply, made no return, as no claim could be established for the bounty; yet the united aggregate of these smaller quantities would be considerable.

Timber, however, is the great staple of the State, and will, no doubt, continue so for some years to come. Of these there is a great variety, as well as abundance, which a bare enumeration of their names will show. Of the ash, there are two species, the black and white, besides varieties of the red and yellow. Of this tree it is said, that no venomous serpent will cross its leaves; and that its bark is an antidote to poison. There are also three kinds of beech, the red, the white, and the black; and the bass-wood, or linden, or lime-tree, is reckoned a variety of these. The birch has four species—the white, so remarkable for its beautiful, light, smooth, and tough bark, used for constructing Indian canoes;

the black, which yields a fine brown hard wood for furniture, receiving a polish like mahogany, and growing to a size of three feet in diameter ; while the yellow makes excellent fuel : and the alder, a variety of the birch, furnishes in its bark a fine dark-brown dye. The button-wood, or Oriental plane-tree, is as large as the beech ; and its tough close-grained wood is well adapted for ships' windlasses, waggon axles, ships' blocks, and other articles requiring great toughness and strength. The butter-nut or oil-nut is another valuable tree, the kernels of the nuts grown on it being oily and nutritious, and the decoction of its bark a well-proved cathartic in medicine. There are two kinds of cedar—both evergreens—the white, used chiefly by coopers for pails, and other wooden vessels ; and the red, the largest of the juniper kind, which makes the best rails and fences.

The cherry-tree is abundant, and its fine hard wood is nearly equal to mahogany for cabinet work. There are two species of elder, the black and the red. The former, which is called the sweet elder, bears handsome blossoms, nodding like plumes of feathers, and produces a berry like the whortleberry ; the latter is a shrub rather than a tree, and is thought by some to be poisonous. The elm is one of the loftiest and most valuable of their trees. Its wood is tough and elastic, and adapted for most kinds of work ; and from the fibres of its inner bark are wrought bed-cordings and chair-bottoms. The hornbeam, or ironwood, is a small tree ; but its wood is so hard and strong, as to make the best handspikes, and stakes for binding the floating rafts

of wood together for descending rivers. The juniper, sometimes called the hackmatack, is a tough fine-grained wood, often used for vessels' knees in ship-building, furnishing the crooked shapes required for that purpose. The maple, however, ranks higher in value than all the preceding, from its stately beauty, as a forest tree, its variegated and handsome wood, and its produce of maple sugar. The white maple, which is of two kinds, the straight-grained, and the knotty or curly, is that which is chiefly used for ornamental cabinet work; the red maple, which grows in swamps to a diameter of four feet, makes good fire-wood when dried and seasoned; and the black or rock maple is that which here yields the sugar—the process of making which has been already described, in an account of the forest trees of Virginia, in a former volume.*

It is said, that in a single township of the State of Maine, as much as 21,500 lbs. of this sugar has been made in a single year; and it is now well known, that the art of converting the sap of this tree into sugar was known to the aboriginal Indians long before it was practised by the whites either in Europe or America. Father Ralle, one of the French Jesuits among the early settlers of New France—as Canada, and the other American territories settled by the French, was originally called—says, that while he lived with the Caribas tribe of Indians, at Norridgework in this State, he corrected the insipidity of his dish of boiled corn by adding sugar to it, which was made by the Indian women in the spring, who boiled down the sap of the maple,

* America—Second Series—Slave States, vol. ii. p. 321.

which they collected in bark troughs, as it flowed from the incisions made by them in the bark of the tree.

Of the oak there are five species : the black, which is used for the keels of vessels, and its bark for tanning ; the red, for staves of casks ; the white, for axe-handles, yokes, and ploughs ; the chesnut, which makes the best of fuel ; and the shrub oak, which produces the nut-gall used in the making of ink.

The several varieties of pine are more abundant than any other trees in the forests of Maine. The pines are all evergreens, the quantity of oil in their bark being supposed to be the reason why their leaves do not fall off in winter, as they are thus provided with a constant supply of nutriment, and protected against the cold. The flowers of the pine appear in the month of June, when its bright yellow pollen is so fine as to ascend with the exhalations of the earth into the higher atmosphere, from whence it is brought down with the rain, and is often seen on the surface of the water as a floating yellow film. The white pine is the largest and tallest of these trees, being sometimes more than six feet in diameter, and 240 feet in height ! Previous to the American revolution, every tree of this kind above two feet in diameter, growing in any part of the State, except within the province of Gorges' provincial charter, was reserved for the crown of England, to furnish masts for the British navy, and heavy penalties were inflicted on all trespassers who cut any such trees down. The yellow pine, which is harder, is used for flooring vessels. The pitch pine, which is the hardest of all,

being full of turpentine, is used for heating furnaces requiring excessive heat. The fir pine, sometimes called the silver pine, yields a fine balsam. The hemlock, another species of pine, grows nearly as large as the white or mast-pine, and its bark is also used in tanning. The spruce pine has two varieties; the white, which from its straightness and elasticity furnishes the best kind of small spars for shipping; and the black, from whence, with molasses, the drink called spruce beer is produced.

Of the poplar there are two species; the aspen or white poplar, the wood of which is cream-coloured and soft, and its leaves so tremulous, as to give rise to the proverb of "trembling like an aspen leaf;" and the balsam or black poplar, from whence a balsam is extracted from its buds in the spring, as rich and as fragrant as that of Peru. It is of large size and great beauty of foliage, and is sometimes called the sycamore, and sometimes the Balm of Gilead tree. Sassafras, a species of the laurel or bay tree, is also abundant; and of this there are two kinds. The first grows in moist lands, and is small of size, and its roots, bark, bud, and leaves, give forth an agreeable aromatic odour. Its medicinal properties are as highly valued as ever. The second kind is called the fever bush, being still smaller in size, and stronger in its odour, from whence it is sometimes called the spice-wood, and is often used to give flavour to drinks of various kinds. The leatherwood, or wickape of the Indians, is a remarkable and useful tree. It has a smooth tough outside bark, of a light grey colour; and between it and the wood is an inner bark, very white, and exceedingly

strong ; of this, twine and cord is made, and of the twigs or branches the Indians make an excellent basket-work. Its wood is next in lightness to cork, though tough and elastic ; its roots form an emetic, and its small oval red berries are a powerful narcotic.

The willow is also found in Maine—the red and the white ; the former being the first inhabitant of the woods to put forth its blossoms on the approach of spring. The oldest of all these trees are considered to be the oak and the pine ; many of which have been ascertained by the annual rings or concentric circles of their trunks to have been growing from 500 to 1,000 years, without evincing any symptoms of decay !

The fruit-bearing shrubs are very numerous, and many of them are of great medicinal value. The prickly ash, the mountain ash, and the black alder, are each esteemed for their barks and berries ; and of the various brambles that produce wild fruit, there are the blackberry, the raspberry, the dewberry, the brambleberry, the pigeonberry, and the cloudberry. In addition to these, the black currant and the wild gooseberry, red and white, with the cranberry, whortleberry, blueberry, and bilberry are abundant, besides three or four kinds of wild plums and cherries, all found in the woods.

The flowering shrubs are as numerous as the fruit-bearing ones, and include the box-wood, one of the earliest to send forth its white flowers and red berries in the spring ; the dog-wood or coral, with its beautifully expanded blossoms ; the rose-bush, with its white and red roses ; the sumach, and the hawthorn, which produce an agreeable variety. The

berries of the wax-myrtle, when boiled, yield a fine green wax, which, mixed with equal parts of tallow, will make 100 good candles, of a foot in length, from 24 lbs. of the berries. The hard-back, the laurel, the ground-hemlock, and the witch-hazel are all flowering shrubs; the latter has this peculiarity, in which it is said to be unique, that it does not put forth its blossoms until the frost has nipped the tree, and deprived it of all its leaves. This is a distinct plant from the common hazel, which is the *Corylus Americana* of botanists; and the witch-hazel is called *Hamamelis Virginiana*.

Of plants and herbs there are said to be nearly 500 in the State of Maine, and the greater number of them have been ascertained by the Indians to possess medicinal properties. Indeed, the business of an "Indian doctor," as it is called, that of curing diseases by vegetable medicines alone, and always from indigenous plants, is still highly popular among the working classes, and many remarkable cures are continually effected by their agency.

The most prominent of these, taking them alphabetically, are the following:—Agrimony, or the American rosebay, useful in fevers and jaundice; adder's tongue, a reputed remedy for hydrophobia; angelica, beneficial in asthmatic affections; and arsmart, yielding a powerful yellow dye. The bear's grape, which trails on the ground, is effective in dysentery; the bitter-sweet, the betony, the brake, and the baneberry, are all used as remedies for different affections; the blood-root is an acrid narcotic, and, in large doses, a powerful emetic; the marsh-

trefoil is used as a tonic ; the butterfly-weed, pleurisy-root, or swallow-wort, is an excellent expectorant, and highly beneficial in catarrhs and pulmonary complaints.

The chocolate-plant, which flourishes luxuriantly in the woods, yields from its roots, when boiled, a drink scarcely inferior to chocolate ; wild ginger, dragon-root, and elecampane, the fire-weed, fever-weed, foxglove, ginseng, and golden-rod, are all in great request, and carefully collected and prepared for medicinal uses ; with a great number of others, the names of some of which are as curious as those of the towns in America. Among these are the heal-all, the heart's-ease, the cure-all, the skull-cap, the shepherd's purse, the spring of Jerusalem, Solomon's seal, the life of man, and life everlasting !

The zoology of Maine is not extensive, but there are found in its forests the black and brown bear, the racoon, the wolverine, the beaver, several kinds of wild cats, the musk-rat, and several kinds of deer. The largest of these is the moose-deer, which is as tall as an ordinary horse, and will weigh from 800 to 1,200 lbs. ; he is able to trot twelve miles an hour ; he has a mane like a colt, with cloven hoofs, and chews the cud ; the colour of its hair is a grey, made of an intermixture of white and reddish-brown ; the male only has horns ; these are ten feet apart at the top, but are held erect only when stationary, and the head somewhat drooping, as the animal, when at full speed, elevates its head so as to let the horns lie back along the shoulders, and thus prevents their impeding his course ; the horns are shed annually ; the skin

makes excellent leather, and the flesh good venison ; they herd in numbers, and the female usually brings forth two at a birth.

The common deer is smaller, weighing from 250 to 300 lbs. when full-grown ; it is brown, and has slender horns, with interior shoots, one for every year after the third of its age ; the doe brings forth two and three at a birth, and always seeks a secret place for parturition. A smaller deer, called the caribou, and by some the reindeer, is more abundant than either. It has large branching antlers, and is very fleet, but its flesh is not deemed so good as that of the others. There are wolves in the forests, which weigh from 80 to 100 lbs., red, grey, and black foxes, and hares and rabbits in abundance. Porcupines are numerous, and the quills of these are dyed by the Indians of various bright colours, wrought tastefully into their garments and mocassins in ornamental borders. The skunk and the squirrel are found in all parts ; and for furs, the ermine or sable, the marten, the weasel, the mink, and the otter, are caught every winter in large numbers in the northern parts of the State.

There are a great variety of birds, but none very remarkable for their plumage or song, like the tanager of Carolina, or the mocking-bird of Virginia. The thrush, the linnet, the goldfinch, and the lark, are among the songsters of the grove ; and the kingfisher, the humming-bird, the woodpecker, the cuckoo, the dove, and the whip-poor-will, are the finest in their plumage. The game, both in land-birds and water-fowl, is abundant ; among them are the falcon and the hawk, the grouse and the plover ;

with wild geese, ducks of about twenty different kinds, herons, pelicans, woodcocks, and snipes.

There are upwards of 60 kinds of fishes found in the bays and rivers of Maine. On the coast, the hump-back whale, from 30 to 35 feet in length; the grampus, from 25 to 30; and the black-fish, from 20 to 25 feet; these are caught on the coast, and yield from 10 to 25 barrels of oil each. Seals also abound on the islands, and the rivers near their mouths; and porpoises, weighing from 75 to 100 lbs. Sturgeons have been caught weighing 200 lbs; but 40 and 50 lbs. are common; they migrate from the sea to the rivers in spring, and return there in autumn; and salmon, from 30 to 40 lbs. weight, are caught in the rivers at the same season.

Of cod-fish, as many as 200,000 quintals have been taken in a year on the coast of Maine alone, independently of the fisheries on the banks of Newfoundland; haddock, pollock, and hake, are also abundant; halibut weighing 200 lbs.; and horse mackerel, or mackerel-shark, as they are sometimes called, have been caught weighing 300 lbs. Skate and plaice are plentiful: of eels there are very many, the conger-eel and the lamprey being most esteemed; this last is said to be entirely without bones or teeth, being provided with suckers, and to cling so fast to a rock or stone, that it will bring up with it, without letting go its hold, stones of much greater weight than its own body, which weighs from 3 to 4 lbs. Mackerel are caught in great numbers in the summer; these are said to shed their scales in the agonies of dying. The perch, the whiting, the chub, the bream, and the bass, are all excellent fish. In June,

1807, no less than 7,000 of these last named were taken at the mouth of the Kenduskeag, up opposite the city of Bangor, more than 50 miles from the sea.

The shad are also as numerous here as in the rivers of the South; and trout, pickerel, pouts, and roach-fish are all abundant in the rivers and lakes. The sword-fish has been taken within ten leagues of the coast. The sun-fish is an ugly and curious inhabitant of the deep; it is about 6 feet in length, 2 feet in breadth, and very thick; one was caught weighing 300 lbs.; and its flesh, which is light and transparent, is so elastic, that, on being cut into round balls and thrown against the ground, it will rebound to the height of 40 or 50 feet. Besides these, shell-fish abound everywhere along the coasts and bays; including the small sea-turtle, the lobster, the crab, the craw-fish, with muscles, clams, and oysters in abundance—so amply does the great deep here yield up her treasures for the sustenance of man.

The rocks of Maine are chiefly granite, gneiss, mica slate, argillite, limestone, and greenstone, with gypsum, which is extensively used for manure; and some of the limestone yields a fine white and varied marble for architectural work. Among the minerals are numbered syenite, staurotide, quartz in the shape of rock crystal, and amethyst. The emerald, the beryl, the garnet, the chalcedony, the rubelite, and tourmaline, have all been found at Belfast, Phippsburgh, Paris, Topsham, and North Yarmouth, in this State, though of small size. Anthracite coal is found in several parts; and copper, iron, lead, and molybdena, are numbered among the metals produced in this State.

The Commerce of Maine, though limited to few articles of export, is considerable, and gradually on the increase. The amount of her exports for the last year, to which the account was made up, 1838, was 935,533 dollars; and of imports for the same year, 899,142 dollars. The ships built in this year, in Maine, was 27,200 tons; and of the tonnage owned in the principal ports and districts of Maine at the same period, the return gives to Portland, 57,366 tons; to the Penobscot river, 53,207 tons; to Bath on the Kennebec, 42,296 tons; to Waldoborough, east of Wiscasset, 38,546 tons; and to Belfast, at the head of Penobscot Bay, 29,893 tons; making a total of 221,308 tons from these ports named.

For the encouragement of Literature, the State of Maine has the Bowdoin College, in Brunswick, incorporated in 1794, with 4 professors, and 4 tutors, about 150 students, a complete philosophical apparatus, and a library of about 6,000 volumes. There is also a Theological Seminary at Bangor, to which is attached a classical department, incorporated in 1814; with a Literary and Theological Seminary of the Baptists, at Watteville, opened in 1818. In all the towns, however, are academies supported by the State, and free-schools for the education of the children of both sexes; for the expenses of which, about 150,000 dollars are raised annually, by a special tax for education, at the rate of 40 cents, or about 1*s.* 8*d.* per head, on the inhabitants of each township, for the support of the schools within their respective districts. Besides this, 5,000 dollars a year are appropriated by the State for the education

of indigent deaf and dumb persons belonging to the State, who are sent to the American Asylum in Hartford, Connecticut, for this purpose. The number of children in Maine between 5 and 15 years of age is about 150,000, of whom about 120,000 attend school. The cost of their education is, therefore, little more than about 5s. sterling per head, as the whole sum expended for this purpose is 150,000 dollars, or about 30,000*l.* sterling. This may be considered a liberal donation for a State, whose entire population is only 400,000 ; and its revenue about 300,000 dollars, or 60,000*l.* sterling; for thus it is seen that the full *half* of its entire revenue is given to the support of education ; while Great Britain, with a population of 25,000,000, or sixty times more than Maine, and a revenue of 45,000,000*l.* or seventy-five times more than Maine, gives out with great difficulty and reluctance an *occasional* grant of 20,000*l.* for the support of schools for the poor, or 10,000*l.* less than Maine gives *annually*, which has not one-sixtieth part of its population, nor one-seventy-fifth part of its revenue !

The Government of Maine consists of a Governor, who receives a salary of 1,500 dollars a year ; a Secretary of State, at 900 dollars a year ; a Treasurer, at 900 dollars ; an Adjutant-General, at 700 dollars ; a Warden of the State Prison, (who has more to do and less pay than a Warden of the Cinque Ports) at 700 dollars ; and a Land Agent, at 1,000 dollars a year. The whole annual expense of the Executive of this State is therefore 5,700 dollars, or 1,140*l.* sterling.

The Legislature of Maine consists of a House of

Representatives, chosen annually, of 187 members ; and a Senate, chosen every year, of 25 members ; the pay of each is only three dollars per day, with their mileage, or travelling expenses to and from their respective homes ; and their session usually lasts about three months in the year.

The Judiciary consists of a Supreme Court, with a Chief Judge and two associate Justices, at 1,800 dollars a year each ; an Attorney-General, at 1,000 dollars ; and a Reporter, at 600 dollars. The Circuit Court is composed of one Chief Justice, with three associate Judges, each at 1,200 dollars a year ; so that the whole expense of the Judiciary is only 11,800 dollars, or about 2,360*l.* sterling per annum.

There is a State prison at Thomastown, near the entrance of the Penobscot river, which was erected in 1823, and is conducted on the Auburn plan. The average number of prisoners in it for thirteen years were eighty ; of commitments annually, forty-four ; of persons discharged from it, thirty-four ; and of deaths, only one and one-seventh annually, or about one and a half per cent.

The Lunatic Asylum is provided with accommodation for about 100 patients. It is the edifice described at Augusta, but is not yet completed for occupation. It will be supported chiefly by the funds of the Government.

The whole expenses of the State are about 300,000 dollars annually, and its population about 400,000 ; so that the taxes are three-fourths of a dollar, or three shillings sterling per head per annum ; and as one-half of this is expended in support of public education, and about a fourth in support of other

public institutions, such as the State Prison, Lunatic Asylum, &c., there would remain the other fourth, or 75,000 dollars, for the support of the Legislative Chambers, the Judiciary, and the Executive Government, in these respective sums—

The Legislative Body, of 212 members . . 57,500 dollars.

The Judiciary Body, of 9 members 11,800 „

The Executive Body, of 6 members 5,700 „

or a sum total of about 15,000*l.* for the entire expense of the two departments named; the whole Legislative body of the two Chambers, with 212 members, costing only 11,500*l.*, which is less than the Speaker of the House of Commons, his three clerks, and two door-keepers, cost in England; the Judiciary body, of 9 members, costing only 2,360*l.*, or less than a single Judge on the English Bench; and the Executive body, of nine members, costing only 1,140*l.*, or less than any single under-secretary in England; and yet the State of Maine is not an example of the cheapest government in the United States.

Of religious bodies, the Baptists appear to be the most numerous in Maine, the number of their churches being about 250, and of communicants upwards of 15,000, with about 150 ministers. The Congregationalists, who are chiefly Calvinists, have 180 churches, about 10,000 communicants, and 140 ministers. The Methodists have about 80 churches, with 14,000 communicants, and 60 ministers. Besides these, the Free-will Baptists have about 60 congregations, the Quakers 30, the Unitarians 20, the Episcopalians only 6, the Roman Catholics 6, the New Jerusalem Church 8,

and the Universalists, which are of late much increasing, 12.

The progressive increase of population in Maine may be seen from the following table—

In 1765, there were	20,788	In 1810, there were	228,705
In 1790, „	96,540	In 1820, „	298,335
In 1800, „	151,719	In 1830, „	399,455

and by the census of 1840, it is expected to touch nearly 500,000. In the last census, there were white males, 200,687, and females, 197,591; of which, 153 were deaf and dumb, 154 blind, and 3526 were foreigners not naturalized. Of slaves there were none; and of free coloured persons, in the whole State, only the small number of 600 males and 571 females, who are employed chiefly as domestic servants and labourers, and whose condition is greatly superior to that of their coloured brethren at the South.

CHAP. IX.

Journey from Hallowell to Brunswick — Topsham — Bowdoin College—American female writer's opinion of the English—Peculiarities of expression—Bath on the river Kennebec—Increase of crime—Progress of Universalists—Acceptability of their doctrines to large masses—Suffering of Bath by the last war with England—Journey from Bath to Portland.

My labours at Augusta and Hallowell were completed by the delivery of a Public Address, at the request of the leading inhabitants of each, on the subject of the Temperance Reformation both here and at home, my extensive range of travel over the various States of this country enabling me to speak from personal knowledge of their condition as it regards the progress of the cause here as well as in England; and having received the thanks and benedictions of many in both communities, we left Hallowell on the morning of Friday, November 8th, for Brunswick. The hour of our departure was 7 A.M., and, as the weather was splendidly bright and beautiful, though cold, the view of Augusta and Hallowell, from the hill beyond the latter as we left it, both towns being in sight at once from this eminence, was strikingly beautiful. We passed through the towns of Gardiner, Richmond, and Bowdoinham, at distances of from five to eight miles apart, and

had a fine view of the Kennebec river at Merry-meeting Bay, where several smaller streams empty themselves into its waters. After a ride of thirty miles, which took us about five hours, by a rough road, and generally a barren and stony country, we reached Topsham and Brunswick—two separate towns on the opposite banks of the Androscoggin river, at the latter of which I remained for three evenings, passed chiefly in communication with the professors and students of the Bowdoin College here, at the request of whose president my visit was made.

Brunswick is a small village, containing about 3,000 inhabitants. It is on the south bank of the Androscoggin river, within a few miles of its junction with the Kennebec near the sea ; and Topsham is a smaller village, with about 1,000 inhabitants, on the north bank of the same stream. The two villages are connected by a wooden bridge, below which the river is navigable for boats only ; above this, are two falls, of from ten to twenty feet, which furnish water-power for many saw-mills that are here employed in sawing up the timber into planks or boards and shingles. The sites of these villages being generally level, especially that of Brunswick, they are laid out with great regularity, and have broad streets and spacious openings, with garden-plots attached to the dwellings—the greater portion of which are built of wood, painted white, with green venetian blinds, and looking, therefore, clean, new, and bright in all weathers. Brunswick is a very old settlement, being first planted in 1627, and its inhabitants suffered severely from the ravages of

the Indians. But it was not until 1739 that it was incorporated as a town ; since then, it has gradually increased in population, and has now, besides its saw-mills, several cotton-factories for spinning and weaving cotton cloths.

Though the river is not navigable for laden vessels, large ships of 400 tons are built here, and floated, while light, down to the Kennebec, where they are fitted for sea. Above Brunswick, the river runs for about 120 miles through a tolerably fertile country. There are five churches in the two towns, Calvinist, Baptist, and Methodist, but no Episcopalians ; and at Brunswick, there is a college called Bowdoin College, after Governor Bowdoin, of Massachusetts, who was so pleased with the compliment thus paid him, that he left a legacy of 100,000 dollars in bank stock, for its perpetual endowment, which at the current rate of interest, yields about 6,000 dollars a year. The college buildings are of brick, substantial and spacious, with a fine open space of ground around them, and a neat chapel attached. There are four professors and two tutors, for classical and scientific literature ; but no professor of theology, this department being confined to the Theological Seminary at Bangor ; so that here, the students attend such places of worship as they or their friends prefer, in the town. The number of students is at present 150 ; and the average expense of boarding and tuition in all the branches of learning taught, is about 200 dollars, or £40 a year for each student.

There is a monthly periodical issued by the students, called "The Portfolio," which is printed

at Brunswick, and, from the numbers of the work which I had an opportunity of seeing, it appears to be highly creditable to their talents and judgment. In the printing-office, which I had occasion to visit on business, a handsome and blooming young girl of fifteen was employed as a compositor on this work, and appeared to set up the types with as much ease and skill as any of the men. Being the daughter of the publisher, she was treated with great respect by all the compositors ; and I learnt that it was not so unusual as I had at first thought for females to be so employed, especially when they are children of the person to whom the printing-office belongs. Here, indeed, children are helps to the accumulation of wealth, rather than burdens, as in Europe, from the habit of placing them all at some useful and productive occupation, as soon as their school-days are over. From the same office was issued a small quarto paper of four pages, called "The Family Pioneer, and Juvenile Key." It was issued on the last Saturday of every month, and distributed gratuitously in the town to advertisers and customers of the publisher, who was the printer, stationer, and bookseller of the College ; and sold at two cents, or a penny a copy, to persons to whom it was sent by the post. In the one for the last month, October, there was an article "On Consumption," republished from "The Lady's Book," from which I transcribe a passage, to show the kind of information circulated in the cheap prints of this country respecting the English, as a set-off to the pictures drawn of the Americans by travellers from Europe. The article, though short, has some very sensible remarks

on the causes of consumption, as a disease, which has much increased of late years in the United States, and especially among females. Among these causes, it enumerates the following : taking too little exercise, going too thinly clad in the winter-time, eating too much animal food, and eating too fast, so as not to prepare the food sufficiently by mastication for the digestive process. All this is undoubtedly true ; and so also with other causes enumerated ; namely, taking too much physic, and especially quack medicines ; and being too anxious, either to digest well or repose soundly. The other portions of the article are worth transcribing verbatim, as containing the picture of an Englishman, drawn by an American female pen, intended, no doubt, to be a payment in full of all the epithets applied to the Americans by Mrs. Trollope, Miss Fanny Kemble, and others. It is this :—

“Again, let us consider that we Americans are an *anxious* people. Our minds are always on the stretch. Such is the nature of those pursuits in which we are most devoutly engaged, that *we* can seldom or never be satisfied. Give an Englishman his mug of porter and his chunk of beef, and he is contented ;—**POOR WRETCH ! HE HAS NO IDEA OF ANY FELICITY MORE EXALTED.** Give a Frenchman ‘his fiddle and his frisk,’ and he is happy. Give a Dutchman his kraut and his pipe, and he sets himself down without one aspiration. But an American is always ‘on the alert’—his mind is in constant activity—his hopes and fears are always excited. He hopes to make a good speculation—to invent some wonder-working machine—or, perhaps, to get into a good office ; and he fears some of those untoward events which often frustrate the wisest plans laid for the good of our temporalities. We Americans are an anxious people ; and anxiety of mind is often prejudicial to the health of the body.”

The hours of meals here, as everywhere else that

we had yet seen in Maine, were much earlier than in any of the other States. Breakfast at six, dinner at twelve, and supper at five, are the usual hours in private families, except the more wealthy and genteel; and even at the hotel, breakfast at seven, dinner at one, and supper at six, are thought rather late. These meals are so much alike at the hotels, that there may be said to be little or no difference between them. At breakfast, beef-steaks, hashes, roast and boiled potatoes, pickles, and sweetmeats are seen, and coffee is the principal beverage. At dinner, the greater number take tea with their food, and no dessert or wine is seen. At supper, dishes of substantial meat again appear; but though the food is thus ample, and the quantity consumed is great, neither of these meals occupy the persons eating them more than ten minutes each on the average. Though we had learnt with some difficulty to finish in about a quarter of an hour, we were usually among the last to rise from the table; for here, the instant a person has finished, and before the mastication of his last morsel is complete, he rises, turns his back on the rest of the company, and finishes his mouthful as he paces down the room. As to conversation at the table, whoever attempts to begin it is sure to repent before he has done, as every moment lost in talking tends but to throw him more and more in arrear. The "pleasures of the table," in the European understanding of that phrase, are wholly unknown; and but that the food is necessary for subsistence, the generality of Americans would, I think, consider the time bestowed in taking it as quite thrown away.

It is this indifference of all classes both to the quality and the preparation of their food, and the contented resignation in which they take whatever is put before them, without hesitation or complaint, that prevents all improvement in the culinary art here ; for if no fault is found with things as they are, there is neither ground nor motive for amendment.

Among the peculiar expressions in use here, we noticed, that when a person has communicated some intelligence, in which the hearer feels an interest, he manifests it by saying, “ I *want* to know ;” and when he has concluded his narrative, the hearer will reply, “ Oh ! *do* tell.” A physician, who was attending my son for a temporary indisposition, said, “ I will look in upon you again on the *edge* of the evening ;” and the chambermaid, on our leaving the bedroom, accosted us by saying, “ Shall I *do you up* while you are at breakfast ?”—meaning to ask whether she should put the bedroom in order ; to which I could not help replying, “ Thank you, we are not quite willing to be *done up* yet.”

We left Brunswick on the 11th of November, for Bath, a distance of eight miles only, by the mail-stage ; and after a pleasant ride through the forest, which presses close to the town of Brunswick, and over some rocky hills and recently cleared lands, along the banks of the river which was in sight to the left, or on the north of our road, nearly all the way, and crossing a small stream, called the New Meadow’s River, we reached Bath in an hour and a half, and alighted at Elliott’s Hotel, where we remained for three days.

Bath is a seaport near the entrance of the Kennebec river, being only twelve miles up from the sea. An attempt was made by a missionary to settle at this place, and preach to the Indians, as early as 1670 ; but the red men resisted all attempts to convert them, and forcibly ejected the benevolent messenger of peace. It was not till nearly a century after this, 1756, that a permanent settlement was made, and for some years it continued almost stationary, the chief occupation of its inhabitants being fishing. It gradually entered, however, into the maritime and commercial operations of the Kennebec, and was incorporated as a town in 1780. Since then it has progressively increased in population and trade, having, in 1838, a population of about 5,000, and 350 ships, measuring 50,000 tons, belonging to the district of which Bath is the centre.

While Gardiner, Hallowell, and Augusta are inaccessible in winter from the ice, Bath continues open, from its being so much nearer the sea, and its navigation is therefore uninterrupted for two or three months longer than the ports named ; though in December sometimes, and always in January and February, the river is frozen over, even here, so hard that heavy-laden teams of oxen cross from side to side on the ice ; and all travelling on the roads is then in sleighs, both for the stages and the mails, as well as private carriages.

The situation of Bath is on more broken and undulated ground than Brunswick ; and while its business-streets are near the wharfs and the river, the central parts of the town lie in a hollow beyond the river's banks ; ascending from thence a sharp

and steep hill, the principal churches and the largest mansions of residence stand on the crest of the hill, commanding a fine view of the river and the town, and adding much to the variety and interest of the picture. Here, as at Bangor and other places in Maine, the side-walks of the streets are of wooden planks, the cheapest material at hand, and in this case also the best, being dryer and more elastic than stone or brick, and thus far preferable to either for the purpose to which it is applied. Fires are as frequent here as at the south, and often as desolating. About three years since, nearly the whole of the principal street of Bath was laid in ashes, and they are now indeed erecting brick buildings, to replace the wooden ones consumed. At Hallowell there was a fire during our stay; and on the very morning of our leaving it, a fire occurred at Vassalborough, a neighbouring town, in which, besides a great destruction of property, the keeper of the hotel, in endeavouring to save some of his furniture, was suffocated by the smoke, and burnt to a cinder.

Within the last three months, indeed, there appear to have been more extensive and destructive fires in the United States than in any ten other countries, I should think, in the same space of time. Several small towns on the Mississippi have been reported as reduced to desolation by the devouring element; New York has had four large and several smaller fires; New Orleans and Charleston each their full share; and Mobile five successive conflagrations, believed to be the work of incendiaries, by which that rising and beautiful city has been made a heap

of ruins ; and with this, and its visitation by disease, nearly depopulated. Even Boston is reported, in its own journals, to have had thirty-five fires within a single month, some of them, at least, extensive ones ; and in the New York Observer of September 21, is the following paragraph respecting Philadelphia, the most orderly city in the Union—the City of Brotherly Love.

“ During the last month, there were in Philadelphia thirteen fires, four rail-road accidents, six stabbings, two attempts to stab, one murder, three suicides, seven coroner’s inquests, five persons drowned, two attempts to murder, and four sudden deaths.”

The close connection between the increase of fires and the increase of other accidents from recklessness, as well as the increase of crime, is not at first apparent, but it is nevertheless true. There is scarcely a fire that happens, at which there are not robberies committed ; and it is often to facilitate these, and to profit by the plunder, that incendiaries create these fires. Besides this, fraudulent traders find this an easy way of accounting for losses and justifying their insolvency, while others effect insurances at sums above the worth of the property destroyed, and profit in this way. Again, the young men and boys who are called out as firemen learn to drink, swear, and gamble, and to form the most dangerous associations ; while the very frequency of the scenes of misery and destitution which these fires occasion, hardens the heart, and leads to ferocity and cruelty of disposition. The following paragraph, taken from a recent Boston Courier, exhibits this in a striking light :—

“ A savage feeling seems to have been created by the desperate degree of misery to which Mobile is reduced. Lynch law is now added to the catalogue of other crimes, and *burning at the stake*,

it is presumed, will be the finishing touch. A young bar-keeper named Gosling, of the City Hotel, Mobile, having lost his wallet of money, which he was accustomed to place at night under his pillow, some time ago threw out a hint before the hotel was burnt, that a Dutch servant-girl in the house had probably taken it. A Dutchman present remarked, that a thing more probable was, that he himself had burnt the hotel. Five persons, including the Dutchman, and, disgraceful to relate, a highly respectable magistrate, and one or two other citizens of good standing, decoyed Gosling on the night of October 18th to go in a carriage with them. They tied him to a bush, gave him fifty stripes, and then agreed, in council, to *burn him to ashes!* The Rifle Company fortunately came up, and, as the city is under martial law, arrested the offenders, and carried them before the Committee of Safety, by whom they were committed to gaol in default of 5,000 dollars bail each. By last accounts, great excitement was produced, and the mob threatened summary execution."

There are six churches in Bath; two Calvinist Congregationalists, one Methodist, one Baptist, one New Jerusalem or Swedenborgians, and one Universalist; the latter sect are building in the very centre of the town, near the custom-house, post-office, and banks, one of the largest and handsomest churches in the place. The congregation is not numerous, but it is said to contain some "very *heavy* men," by which is meant wealthy, or, as we say, with no greater propriety, "men of substance," and with still less regard to the true meaning of words, "highly *respectable* men"—wealth being often the only idea intended to be conveyed by that term—and by these the church is chiefly sustained. This sect seems to be on the increase, and gathers into its fold large numbers of worldly worshippers, for whom the orthodox religion is too "stiff" and too "rigid," as they term it, and for whom Unitarianism is too

“ cold,” to use their own expression ; while in Universalism they find sufficient of warmth and liberality united ; and abjuring *all* future punishment, as the more fashionable of the Universalists do, their doctrine is extremely acceptable to all those who strive to believe what they *wish* may be true.

The old Universalists held that all men underwent some degree of punishment after death, to purify them from their sins ; but they considered that such punishments would be apportioned in different degrees, according to the crimes committed in the flesh, and that, at the termination of their respective periods, the sufferers would all be restored to final happiness : hence they are often called Restorationists. But the more modern Universalists believe that all sins committed in this life have their appropriate and sufficient punishment in the affairs, the health, or the mind of the individuals committing them, before their death ; and that as soon as this takes place, they pass at once into a state of immortal felicity.

Of the acceptability to the great mass of mankind, of such doctrines as these, there can be no doubt ; and it therefore seems likely that they will spread over a large surface of society, and embrace among their professors thousands who would consider such a religion best adapted to their own particular cases.

The town of Bath suffered exceedingly by the last war with England, its commerce being entirely suspended by the blockade of the British cruisers, and many left the place at this period, so that its population was greatly reduced. Since the peace it has

gradually recovered its former condition, and now there are many spacious and well-designed mansions of private residence, recently erected by opulent merchants here ; so that though badly placed in some respects for the formation of a beautiful town, it will no doubt be greatly improved, and one day become a place of considerable importance. One great advantage which it enjoys, in common with the towns near the coast, is this—that from the shores being so much broken up into promontories, islands, and bays, the beating in of the waves of the Atlantic prevents the solidification of the ice, except in extremely cold weather, and makes the ports open and accessible to a later period of the autumn, and from an earlier period in the spring, than in many places farther south.

We left Bath on the 14th of November, at 7 A. M., for Portland, and though it was now sufficiently advanced into winter to expect severe cold, the weather was delightfully mild and agreeable. On our way we passed through the towns of Brunswick, Free Port, North Yarmouth, and Falmouth, and at one o'clock reached Portland, performing the distance of thirty-three miles in six hours, the fare being two dollars each. The country was extremely rocky and barren, and in some places, where ploughs were opening the ground, four yoke of oxen were used for one plough ; the toughness of the roots and weeds of the newly-cleared ground requiring great force to open the furrows. The wood was everywhere stunted, and the road uninteresting. At North Yarmouth are several mills for sawing lumber, moved by water-power ; and below these, and not far from

the sea, ships are built for the foreign as well as the coasting-trade.

Among the passengers in the stage-coach was a merchant, who had been extensively engaged in the lumber-trade, and he stated to us that he had been so engaged for many years. In former days, he said, it was impossible to get men to enter into the labour of hewing the timber, or floating it down the river, without a large allowance of rum, and the consequence was, that drunkenness and quarrels were very frequent among them; colds and rheumatisms were also very prevalent, and premature deaths continually occurring. Of late years, however, he added, a great revolution had taken place in the habits of the men, and chiefly, he thought, through the operations of the Temperance Societies; for now, crews or gangs of men can be engaged without any stipulated allowance of spirits to be drank by them; and the result of this change is, improved health, increased strength, greater subordination, greater cheerfulness, and longer life; while colds and rheumatisms are comparatively unknown. An extra meal in the day is allowed to the men instead of the spirits formerly drank, so that they now breakfast at six, take dinner at twelve, tea at four, and supper at eight o'clock, and both masters and men are gainers by the change.

We remained at Portland for seven days, during which I had an opportunity of becoming acquainted with many of its intelligent inhabitants, and of seeing much of the city and its neighbourhood; the weather being mild and agreeable, and permitting us to be out every day. It was painful, however, to witness

the universal depression of spirits, felt by all the inhabitants, of every rank and class, from the pecuniary difficulties of the times. The banks, from want of confidence, had ceased entirely to discount, and, from a fear of being run upon for specie payments, were all contracting their issues ; every person who had money in any shape seemed to hold it with a death-grasp, and it was commonly said that the richest man was afraid or unwilling to lend his neighbour a ten-dollar bill. The shops were without customers, and the keepers of the stores were seen idly lounging at their doors, with nothing to do, and countenances as gloomy and desponding as those of every other class of persons met in the streets. I do not remember to have ever been in a city of such promising appearances, and with so much of the outward aspect of wealth and prosperity, where the stagnation of trade seemed to be so great, and the despondency of all classes so deep and universal.

CHAP. X.

Rise and progress of Portland and Falmouth—Cruelties of the Indians—Early difficulties—First minister, schoolmaster, and library—Second destruction of Falmouth by a British squadron—Bombardment and conflagration—Depreciation of paper-money—Portland—Separation of Maine as an independent State—Incorporation of Portland—Site of the town—Beauty of Casco Bay—Panoramic view from the Observatory heights—Public buildings—Churches—Literary institutions—Population—Commerce—Education—Differences on the subject of Slavery—Portland Cemetery—Bloody conflict between English and American seamen—Franklin, Bentham, and Channing, on war—Political exiles.

THE city of Portland occupies the spot on which the more ancient town of Falmouth stood, its position being on a peninsula, called The Neck, which runs out eastward from the mainland into Casco Bay, being in length about three miles, and in breadth three-quarters of a mile, resembling, in some respects, the peninsula on which Boston is situated, though not so undulating in surface; and still more like the peninsula on which New York stands, having water on both sides, and all around its margin, so as to furnish the greatest extent of accommodation for ships along its edge or border.'

The general history of this part of the coast, up to the commencement of the eighteenth century, is given in the history of Maine in a preceding chapter, so that it will be only necessary in this, to trace the

rise and progress of the present city of Portland as it now stands, in which it will be sufficient to notice the most prominent events.

After the destruction of the first town of Falmouth in 1690, by the French and their Indian allies, in which the greatest cruelties were practised, the spot remained desolate and uninhabited for twelve or thirteen years, when some few settlers resorted to it for the purpose of restoring the town ; but although the Indian chiefs of the Norridgework, Penobscot, Penacook, Ameriscoggin, and Pequakett tribes, had sworn, at a grand council held in June, 1703, with Governor Dudley, of Massachusetts, to abstain from hostilities, assuring the governor "that they aimed at nothing more than peace ; and that as high as the sun was above the earth, so distant should their designs be of making the least war between each other ;" yet, in breach of this solemn engagement, they joined a party of the French, as allies, and in August of the same year, attacked the infant settlement here, bringing 500 armed men down upon a few families only, and destroying them all, with the exception of two or three individuals only, who were fortunate in being able to effect an escape. Of the atrocities practised by them in this attack, the following are a few examples. A Mrs. Webber, who was pregnant, was ripped open by the Indians, and the infant twins torn by force from her womb. Two men, named Phippen and Kent, of such advanced age as to be unable to offer the slightest resistance, were inhumanly slain ; of whom the historian Penhallon says, "they were so infirm, that I might say of them, as Juvenal says of Priam, they had scarce blood enough

left to tinge the knife of the sacrifice." Colonel Church relates that "an English soldier was found with a stake driven through his body, his head cut off, and a hog's head placed on his shoulders, and his heart and inwards taken out and hung around his body."

In 1716, there was but one person living on The Neck, and from his residing on this peninsula alone, he was jocosely called "Governor Ingersole;" but in 1718, there were thirteen families assembled here around him. They were in this year joined by twenty families of emigrants from Ireland, who were said to be descendants of a Scotch colony from Argyleshire, that fled from Scotland to avoid the persecutions of Charles I., as Presbyterians, and settled in the north of Ireland about the middle of the seventeenth century. They were so poor, and in such extreme distress, as to require and receive legislative relief from the public treasury of Massachusetts.

In 1719, the second town of Falmouth was legally incorporated, though its inhabitants did not then exceed 300 persons; and The Neck was first laid out in streets for present occupation and future building. A step was then taken to induce new settlers to come here and reside, which proved very effective, the town offering to admit new persons, coming as inhabitants, to a share of the common land belonging to the town, on the payment of a fee of 10 $\text{\textit{L}}$, which brought 138 persons to the place; a great number in those days, to be added as new settlers to an infant town in a single year. Many of the old proprietors objected to this influx of new

comers, and the excitement which it occasioned at their public meetings, may be imagined from the entry in the diary of one of the old ministers of the place, the Rev. Mr. Smith, since published; in which, under the date of May, 1728, he says, "A public meeting was held to consider the selectmen's accounts, which, after a wrangle all day, broke up in a flame, as near fighting as possible."

In 1720, the first Christian minister was appointed, at a salary of 25s. per week. Mr. Jonathan Pierpont accepted the office; but, low as the salary was, the inhabitants were too poor to pay it, and he left them after a service of six months. From this year, it had been voted to build a meeting-house; but though it was of small dimensions, 36 feet by 28, it was not until 1722 that the funds could be raised for building the mere frame of wood; nor until 1726 that it could be furnished with windows, and glazed; nor until 1728 that it could have the pulpit and sittings fitted for the interior; so scanty were the means of the people, there being then not a single house of more than one story high in the whole town. About this period, the celebrated Thomas Smith accepted the office of pastor, at a salary of 233 dollars a year, and a house 40 feet long and 20 feet wide, which had the remarkable distinction of "a papered room;" and so late as 1740, it continued to be the best house in the town, and the only one containing a papered room in it. This same pastor continued in his ministry through the long period of 68 years and 2 months, and died at the age of 94, full of years and well-earned reputation. His private diary, which he kept from the

age of 23, when he first entered on his ministry, furnishes the best authority for most of the events connected with the history of the times.

In 1733, the first schoolmaster was employed, at a salary of 233 dollars a year; and in 1736, he received an extra allowance as teacher of a grammar-school, now for the first time introduced into the town. In 1765, the first library was formed, which consisted of only 92 volumes, and in that year the population was about 1000.

At the commencement of the revolutionary war Falmouth was a small town, and the forests pressed so closely on the dwellings of the inhabitants, that in 1769, a bear was killed close to the town; and in 1772 a moose deer was started and killed near the same spot; these animals being now found only in the depths of the woods remote from the habitations of man. But the inhabitants had less to fear from the beasts of the field than from their fellow-men; for in 1775, in the month of October, occurred the destructive attack of the British squadron, under Captain Mowett, as already detailed in the general history of Maine, by which the inhabitants of this devoted town of Falmouth were nearly all burnt out of their dwellings; and, in the beginning of a severe winter, were thrown, houseless, naked, and a great number penniless, on the charity of their friends. It was intended to publish an engraving of this conflagration at the time, with a view to exhibit a pictorial representation of its horrors to the other towns of the colonies; and a letter is preserved, in the History of Portland, written by one of the resident clergymen of the time, the Rev. Dr. Deane, in which,

in compliance with a request made to him for that purpose, he suggests several alterations and amendments in the drawing, and offers a title and a running description of the piece, which is highly characteristic of the feelings excited by this event, and is therefore worth transcribing. In this letter he says—

“What if you should write over the piece—‘A View of the burning of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, the principal town of the county of Cumberland, in the province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England.’ As to the bottom, you may put something like the following:—‘That execrable scoundrel, and monster of ingratitude, Captain H. Mowett of Scotland, who had been treated with extraordinary kindness a few months before, by the town of Falmouth, obtained, by his most earnest solicitation, an order from Graves, one of King George’s admirals lying at Boston—together with the command of a small fleet, having on board the necessary apparatus—to burn and destroy the said town. He came before it on the 17th day of October, in the year 1775, and near sunset made known his infernal errand by a flag, with a letter full of bad English and worse spelling; * at the same time, proposing to spare the town and get the order reversed, if the cannon and arms, with some persons as hostages, were delivered into his hands. The inhabitants assembled, and voted, by no means to submit to this infamous proposal. Therefore, he spent the next day in cannonading, bombarding, and throwing an immense quantity of carcasses and live shells into the defenceless town, and kindling some fires with torches, whereby more than three-quarters of the buildings, with much wealth in them, were reduced to ashes, and the remaining ones greatly torn and damaged; by which horrible devastation and loss, many hundreds of her sons were reduced to extreme distress. And this just view of the town in flames is made public, to show the world a specimen of the conduct of George the Third and his Tory

* The captain’s English is so bad that it is hardly intelligible; and he calls the inhabitants “the human specie.”

underlings towards colonists, who were supposed to be uneasy under British tyranny ; and what vengeance was executed upon them, long before the corrupt Court of Britain declared them to be in a state of rebellion.' ”

Notwithstanding this severe blow, the people rallied after a short time, repaired, as well as they were able, the condition of the town ; and in the May following, at a public meeting the following resolution was unanimously voted by the inhabitants of Falmouth :—“ That it is the determination of this town, that if the honourable American Congress should, for the safety of the United Colonies, declare them independent of the kingdom of Great Britain, the inhabitants of this town, in meeting now assembled, will solemnly engage, with their lives and fortunes, to support the Congress in the measure.” In accordance with this resolution, the inhabitants evinced great patriotism, and made great sacrifices to support the War of Independence, sufficient, indeed, to justify the historian in saying—“ It may be safely affirmed, that no town in the State suffered more, or contributed more in proportion to its means, than did Falmouth.”

The depreciation of the paper-money then in circulation, 1779, may be judged of from the fact, that 75 dollars in paper might be had for one dollar in silver ! The nominal prices of everything were, therefore, most extravagant : among others, there are mentioned, Indian meal 30, and wheaten flour, 74 dollars per bushel ; sheep's wool, 25s. per lb. ; men's yarn stockings, 3*l.* per pair ; English hay, 30*l.* a ton ; milk, 2s. 6d. a quart ; beans and peas, 6*l.* a bushel ; and English beaver hats, 35*l.* apiece !

In the records of the town of this date, it is seen also, that the charges of innkeepers were fixed by law at the following rates :—Dinners, 20s each ; suppers, 15s. each ; West India rum toddy, 18s. per mug ; and toddy of New England rum, 12s. per mug.

From the peace of 1783, by which the Independence of the United States was acknowledged by Great Britain, the town of Falmouth began to revive ; and in 1786, the proposition was first made to separate the township of Falmouth into two portions, continuing one under its ancient name, and calling the other, and particularly The Neck, by the name of "Portland." This was effected in August, 1786, when only 2,200 acres were reserved for the new township of Portland on The Neck ; while 14,918 acres were left to the township of Falmouth on the main. The largest towns in the State, for population, were then—Falmouth, 2,991 ; York, 2,900 ; Gorham, 2,421 ; and Portland, 2,240. At this period, the mail came only once a week from the west with letters ; and as the cost of the whole mail was charged on the very few letters brought by it, the postage was enormous. In an old account-book of Mr. Child, the postmaster, just before the revolution, is found the entry of three letters to Boston, charged to Mr. Arthur Savage, in the sum of 8*l.*, or 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for each letter ; and several other charges of 2*l.* 16*s.* for a letter to or from that city, to which a letter can now be sent for about 6*d.*, the distance being only 110 miles. The number of letters did not then average more than four or five a week ; and as late as 1801, the mail took

three days and nights to go to Boston, which it now does in sixteen hours.

The first newspaper issued in the State of Maine was in 1785, under the title of the Falmouth Gazette; and when the townships were divided, and Portland organized as a separate town, its name was changed to the Cumberland Gazette; but it was not until 20 years after this, that a single four-wheeled private carriage was kept by any family in the town.

The separation of Maine from Massachusetts, of which it was a province or dependency, and its erection into an independent State, in 1820, gave, however, a sort of second birth to Portland; and from that time its progress has been much greater than in all the preceding period. In 1832, it was incorporated as a city, and it is now unquestionably the largest, handsomest, and most populous town in the State.

The site of Portland is peculiarly favourable for beauty, convenience, and security. The neck of land, or peninsula, on which it is seated, is at the western extremity of the Bay of Casco—the Indian name of the heron, which bird abounded here—and the entrance into the port is by a narrow channel, which makes the harbour one of the most secure on the coast. The bay itself is reputed to have 365 islands, and the number of large and small is probably 300 at least. The aspect of the town on entering it from the sea, is very imposing; and the view of the whole panorama, from the Observatory Heights, at the extremity of The Neck—the Observatory here being 80 feet high, and the hill on which it stands being 140 feet above the level of the sea—is as fine as any

that the country affords. From this point of view, standing on the ruins of one of the old forts thrown up on this eminence, the whole of the city is seen below, to the west, with the water on both sides the peninsula encircling its borders; the distant horizon of the sea in the south, the countless islets of Casco Bay in the east, and the snowy bulk of the White Mountains of New Hampshire in the north, at a distance of 60 miles. On a bright morning, or about noon, nothing can be finer than this panoramic picture.

The streets of the town are laid out with tolerable regularity, are of good breadth, and generally well paved, with side-walks of brick. Owing to the sloping declivity of The Neck, from its summit or ridge on each side, downward to the sea, the rains are speedily drained off, and it is therefore remarkably clean; but it is not yet lighted by gas, or oil, in any of its streets. Of the public buildings, the new Exchange, not yet completed, is a noble edifice, of fine gray granite, with a chaste Ionic portico and pediment, surmounted by a lofty and spacious dome. The Court House is also a large and excellent brick structure, with a turret or lantern tower, surmounted by a nicely poised balance, or Scales of Justice; and having, as all the American Court Houses that I have yet seen, much better accommodations for the officers and visitors than similar buildings in England. Of churches there are not less than 16, of which there is only 1 Episcopal, 3 Congregational, meaning generally Calvinistic in doctrine, 1 Methodist, 2 Baptist, 2 Free-Will Baptist, 2 Unitarian, 1 Catholic, 1 Universalist, 1 Swedenborgian, and 1

Quaker, with a Bethel or Mariner's Church, and 1 Abyssinian for coloured people, who are very few in number. The services we attended in the Episcopal and Congregational churches, were well conducted; the music and singing, as is usual almost everywhere in this country, particularly sweet and impressive, from the cultivation of psalmody as an art by the male and female members of the choirs of each church, who, with the organist, are all liberally paid for their services. The clergy are distinguished in general by their piety and learning; and form an interesting and valuable body of men.

Of literary institutions there are two, the Maine Institute, which has monthly lectures for its members; and the Athenæum, a public library, founded in 1826, and containing at present about 5,000 volumes. There are three daily newspapers, of small size, the Argus, democratic, and the Courier and Advertiser, of Whig politics. There are several semi-weekly and weekly papers also, of which the Mirror, a literary and religious journal, the Transcript, a political and literary, and the Wesleyan, an exclusively religious paper, are the principal ones. Here, however, as everywhere else that we had yet visited in Maine, the taste for literature and intellectual pleasures seemed to be below the general average of the other States; though the private dwellings are as spacious and as handsomely furnished as in any city of its size in the Union, and the style of living, dress, equipage, and manners, not inferior in elegance or costliness to that of equally populous places.

The increase of the population of Portland may be seen from the following table—

In 1800, it was 3,704	In 1830, it was 12,601
1810, „ 7,169	1834, „ 13,289
1820, „ 8,521	1837, „ 15,637

The increase in the tonnage of its shipping has been also considerable, as the following will show—

In 1789, it was 5,000	In 1830, it was 43,071
1807, „ 39,000	1837, „ 53,081

The commerce of Portland is chiefly along the coast, to the British provinces, and the West Indies. To all of these it exports timber in various forms, fish, beef, pork, pot and pearl ashes, hay, and potatoes. From the Southern ports of the country it imports corn, flour, and manufactures; from the British provinces, coal and salt; and from the West Indies, sugar, coffee, and molasses. Of this last, there is now a double stock, or two years' importation, on hand; the decrease in the number of the distilleries—New England rum being chiefly made from this—having been so great all over the Eastern States, through the spread of the Temperance Reformation, that not one-eighth part of the quantity of ardent spirits are now sold or consumed in them, which were even ten years ago.

During our stay in Portland, there was published an Abstract of the Returns made to the State Legislature, relative to the Common Schools of Maine, which is condensed into the following statement, from one of the Portland papers—

“In conformity with a resolve of the last legislature, the Secretary of State has prepared an interesting Abstract of intel-

ligence concerning the Public Schools in Maine. Some towns have made, we notice, very imperfect returns, and some have made none at all. There have been fewer delinquencies, however, this year than there were last year. We gather from the Abstract the following facts—

“The whole number of School Districts returned is 3,578. The average number of weeks each school is kept by a master is 7, by a mistress, 9. The average pay of a master is 20 dollars, of a mistress, 8 dollars. The number of scholars attending school in 1838, is as follows : to a master, 84,511 ; to a mistress, 72,128 ; total 156,639. The number of scholars in the State between the ages of 4 and 21, according to the census of 1837, is 198,173 ; leaving thus, 41,534 scholars between those ages who do not attend the public schools. Of these, however, perhaps one-fifth are in attendance upon academies and private schools, and these should be deducted from the above aggregate. The number out of school, then, between the ages of 4 and 21, will be reduced to 33,228. This is a smaller number than there are out of school in several other States, but it is, nevertheless, quite too large.

“The total amount raised and expended for public education, as shown by the school returns for 1838, is 254,416 dollars. Of this sum, 180,593 dollars arises from taxes on polls and estates, 46,820 dollars, from the Annual School Fund or Bank Tax, and 4,827 dollars, from subscriptions.”

A subject of considerable interest, not only to the State of Maine, but to the United States generally, was also agitated during our stay in Portland ; and seems likely to lead to very serious consequences. It appears that in May, 1837, a vessel sailed from Savannah for Maine, of which a person named Philbrook was captain, and another person named Keleran was mate.

“The vessel was loaded, cleared, and sailed in the usual manner and time, and pursued her homeward voyage in the accustomed track.—Several days after they left port, the negro man

was found concealed in the hold of the vessel, and neither the master nor the mate had any previous knowledge of his being on board, nor of the manner in which he came there.—They returned to their homes, where they have since remained openly transacting their business, unconscious of having committed any crime.

“ In June, 1837, Governor Schley, of Georgia, made a requisition upon Governor Dunlap for the delivery of Philbrook and Kelleran, to an agent of that State, as fugitives from justice, to be tried by the laws of Georgia. The affidavit on which the demand was founded, charged the said Philbrook and Kelleran with the offence of feloniously inveigling, stealing, and carrying away a negro man-slave, named Atticus.

“ Governor Dunlap declined to comply with the requisition, for the reason that the case was not brought within the constitutional provision. In September of the same year, Governor Schley answered the objections of Governor Dunlap, and repeated the demand. But here the matter subsided for the remainder of the terms of these two gentlemen, so far as they were concerned.

“ The following is the clause in the constitution on which the demand is founded. ‘ A person charged in any State with treason, felony, or other crime, who shall flee from justice, and be found in another State, shall, on the demand of the executive authority of the State from which he fled, be delivered up to be removed to the State having jurisdiction of the crime.’

“ In May, 1837, Governor Gilmer, who had succeeded Governor Schley, renewed the requisition, and, to obviate the objection which had been raised to the affidavit by Governor Dunlap, he informed Governor Kent that a true bill of indictment had been found ‘ by the Grand Jury of the Superior Court of Chatham County, charging Philbrook and Kelleran with the commission of the simple crime of larceny ;’ and he forwarded an authenticated copy of the indictment.

“ In June, Governor Kent replied to this communication, respectfully declining to comply with the demand. He says, ‘ Whenever a citizen is demanded as a fugitive from justice, to be transported to a foreign tribunal, to be tried before unknown judges for a crime, the punishment of which is extremely severe, it cannot be deemed improper for the Executive upon whom the

demand is made, to require evidence of every constitutional condition, before yielding up a citizen of the State over which he presides. He observes, the constitution of the United States requires the delivery, whenever it is shown that the person has been 'charged with a crime in another State, that he has fled from justice, and that he is found in this State.'

"He argues that the provision sets forth two conditions: one is, that the person demanded must be charged with a crime; the other, that he has fled from justice. That Philbrook and Kelloran are accused, is shown by the indictment, and he contends, very truly, that there is no evidence that they are *fugitives from justice*; one is as much a preliminary condition as the other.

"He says, that the departure, to constitute a flight, must be, in some degree, connected with the crime; 'there must be some manifest design to avoid the process of law, and of placing himself out of the reach of the officers of justice.' He maintains that 'such fleeing from justice is a distinct and explicit preliminary point to be satisfactorily established before the delivery can be demanded as a matter of right.' The papers furnish no evidence whatever that the men were fugitives from justice, and, therefore, Governor Kent felt himself bound by the duty he owed to the citizens of this State and her laws, to decline the requisition, which he did in the most respectful manner."

The last papers from Georgia bring the message of the present Governor Gilmer to the legislature of that State on the subject of this dispute, of which the following are the two most important passages.

"I regret to inform you that the legislature of the State of Maine has declined taking any measures to give satisfaction to this State, for the violation of its constitutional rights, by the refusal of Governor Dunlap and Governor Kent to deliver up to its authorities, upon their demand, the fugitives from its justice, Philbrook and Kelloran. You will perceive, from the proceedings of the legislature of Maine at its last session, that upon reference to it of all the documents in relation to Philbrook and Kelloran, it contented itself by resolving that the whole of that subject was exclusively within the province of the executive department, and

that it was inexpedient for the legislature to take any order in relation thereto, notwithstanding that the legislature had passed a law at its previous session, defining the power of the executive department in arresting and delivering up fugitives from justice from other States, and evidently with the view of justifying Governor Dunlap in his previous refusal to deliver up Philbrook and Kelleran to the authorities of this State.

“ The conduct of the legislature of Maine, and the previous conduct of Governor Dunlap and Governor Kent, prove conclusively that the opposition to the institution of Slavery is so great among the people of that State, that their public authorities are prevented from obeying the injunctions of the constitution of the United States, when required to deliver up fugitives from justice, charged with the crime of violating the rights of property in slaves. This State must therefore protect, by its own authority, the rights of its citizens in slave-property against this disposition of Maine to violate them. For this purpose, you will be justified in declaring a law, that all citizens of Maine, who may come within the jurisdiction of this State on board of any vessels, as owners, officers, or mariners, shall be considered as doing so with the intent to commit the crime of seducing negro slaves from their owners, and be dealt with accordingly by the officers of justice.”

Upon this message, as may be supposed, the comments of the Maine editors are condemnatory in the extreme ; and it will be sufficient to subjoin a portion of those of the Portland Advertiser, the most influential paper of the State, to show their general tenour. The editor of this journal says—

“ We hardly know upon which of the opinions of Governor Gilmer to express the most surprise ; whether at the cool and deliberate *advice* given to the legislature of the State, which older heads than ours would call the impudence of the chief magistrate, or the cool manner of expressing the advice given. The language, considering the principles discussed, is certainly remarkable ; and coming from a Southerner and governor of Georgia perhaps astonishing. In other and plain words, the executive of the State of Georgia recommends that every citizen of Maine, who shall

by chance be in Georgia as an owner, or mariner, or officer—no matter what his business or what his opinions, what his character or what the necessity which has called him to Georgia—shall be dealt with as one committing the offence of seducing negroes from their owners! Beautiful language this for a State executive! Why does not Governor Gilmer speak out like a man, and recommend openly what he does covertly—the seizure of every man, officer, and owner of a vessel from Maine who shall step his foot upon the hallowed soil of Georgia, and then consign them to the honoured tribunal of Justice Lynch. These are “the officers of justice” who, in Georgia, in all matters pertaining to Slavery, reign supreme in that State. In advance, we can promise the members of the legislature, if they carry out the recommendation of the governor, constant employment for these “*officers of justice*,” and to the prison-keepers full prison-houses. Even Judge Lynch, we promise, shall become weary of his vocation in the multitude of sentences he may have to pass upon the offenders from Maine.”

If one or other of the parties to this dispute do not yield—and it is highly improbable that Maine will ever give up the persons claimed—the dispute may last long enough to widen considerably the breach already existing between the Slave and the Free States; the opposition of feelings, if not of interests, between these two great sections of the country, becoming greater and greater every year. As an example of this, the following recent transaction deserves to be recorded.

“*Disgraceful Occurrence.*—The Marion (Ohio) Visitor says, Tuesday morning last presented a scene of confusion and excitement never before witnessed in our peaceful village. It appears that a negro, well known to our citizens by the name of Bill, was some time since taken up as a runaway-slave from Virginia, and lodged in the gaol of this county for trial. On Monday, the day set for his trial, we discovered an unusual number of persons assembled to hear the result; the house was crowded to over-

flowing. The witnesses were examined, and counsel heard ; the judge, however, reserved his decision till the following morning.

“ It being the first day of the sitting of the Court of Common Pleas, a great mass of people was assembled. At ten o'clock, A.M. the court was called (the house was literally crowded), to hear the decision of the judge, which occupied at least forty minutes in delivering, during which the greatest order prevailed ; but as soon as the Hon. E. Bowen had finished, by declaring the prisoner free, all was confusion, riot, and disorder. As soon as the decision was ended, the *pretended* owners seized the prisoner ; the bystanders resisted, and endeavoured to rescue him, declaring him to be free, and desiring them to let him run at large ; but the Virginians still maintained their position by force, and presented pistols, bowie knives, dirks, &c. threatening the lives of all those who would lay hands on them or the prisoner, and all this in open court. Our citizens and friends from the country stood out in defence of their trampled and insulted laws, which were thus set at defiance.

“ In the scene of confusion, the negro was taken down stairs, and dragged by his captors through the streets. Those who forced him onwards were armed with pistols, bowie knives, and daggers. At this unusual and horrible sight, the populace became enraged, and attacked them with stones and whatever missiles they could get hold of. They at length succeeded in getting him into one of our justice's offices, and there guarded him, as is stated, for a new trial. Before the door of the office, the excited multitude assembled, demanding justice and the negro, but all of no avail ; the entrance was guarded by pistols and bowie knives. At this time the sheriff arrived, and begged to be heard, and requested the mob to disperse, but this also was of no effect. At length the cry for the public arms was made, the arsenal was broken open, and the arms obtained, which presented a horrible spectacle. The excited populace under arms still demanded entrance, which was refused ; all the orders of the sheriff and court to restore order seemed to be of no effect ; pistols and bowie knives were all the law.

“ At length, one of the associate-judges (Judge Anderson), who left the bench, and in defiance of cocked pistols and flashing

steel, forced his way into the office, after which others followed, and burst open the back door, by which means the negro made his escape. He had run but a short distance when he was overtaken by his pursuer, who threatened him, with presented pistol, to shoot him if he did not stop. At this time a number of the enraged multitude fell upon the pursuer, and knocked him down. The confusion continued, until orders were given to arrest the rioters. During the arrest of the rioters, the negro made his escape, and has not since been heard of. The rioters (we believe eight in number) were the same day arrested and recognized, to appear, from day to day, under the bonds of 600 dollars each."—*New York Observer*, Sept. 21, 1839.

In the public Cemetery of Portland, near the Observatory Hill, we are shown, among the tombs, that of two rivals in arms, and companions in death—Captain Burroughs, of the English brig of war Boxer, and Captain Blythe, of the American brig of war Enterprize. During the last war between Great Britain and the United States, in the year 1813, these two vessels of war met in hostile encounter off the harbour of Portland, and being nearly equal in force of ordnance and men, the battle between them was most obstinately contested for several hours, until the captains and most of the officers in both were killed, and their decks literally strewed with the dead and the dying! The British vessel, at length, unable to offer the least further resistance, from the complete exhaustion of her crew, struck, and was brought into the harbour of Portland as a prize. The gentleman who pointed out the grave of the commanders told us that he had himself gone on board the vessels when they lay at anchor in the harbour, and their decks were literally covered with blood, which had flowed so copiously as

even to run over and stain the outer part of the vessels' hulls. On the deck of the American ship lay the bodies of the English and the American captains, side by side, covered with one pall or sheet, and they were taken from thence, and buried side by side, in the same grave.

And yet these are the scenes which are said to cover nations and heroes with glory! Alas! for the perversion of truth, that such terms as honour, glory, renown—such virtues as love of country, patriotism, sense of justice, defence of right—should be associated with such scenes of butchery as these! and yet what is war but a continued series of such human slaughters, on a greater or smaller scale? One of the earliest and wisest of the patriots of America (Franklin) had more accurate conceptions on this subject than his countrymen generally, and particularly those of the present day, as may be seen from this short but expressive picture from his pen.

“THE YOUNG ANGEL AND HIS GUIDE.—A young angel being sent down to this world, on some business for the first time, had an old courier spirit assigned him as a guide. They arrived over the sea of Martinico, in the midst of a long and obstinate fight between the fleets of Rodney and De Grasse. When through the smoke he saw the fire of the guns—the decks covered with mangled limbs and dead bodies, or dying—the ships sinking, burning, or blowing into the air—and the quantity of pain, misery, or destruction, the crews who were yet alive were with so much earnestness dealing around to another—he turned angrily to his guide, and said, ‘You undertook to conduct me to the earth, and you have brought me into hell!’ ‘No, sir,’ said the guide, ‘I have made no mistake; this is really the earth, and these are the men. Devils never treat one another in this manner; they have more sense, and more of what men call humanity.’”

It is time, indeed, that this admiration of human slaughter should cease, and that the crime of War should take its true place among the catalogue of evil things to be abhorred, denounced, and, if possible, extinguished among men. Happily, on both sides of the Atlantic, the advocates of Peace are multiplying ; but it requires a mighty effort to awaken the mass of mankind from the delusions under which they still labour in this respect. To aid this effort, every occasion should be taken to present the horrors of War in their true colours, instead of surrounding them, as is constantly the practice, with all the marks of human approbation, that kings, and courts, and parliaments can bestow, perverting even the holy sanction of religion, by singing “*Te Deum laudamus*,” on every occasion that a number of our fellow-men have been slaughtered by the armed bands, whom we have organized, clad, fed, and paid, for executing this work of death. Bentham, who resembled Franklin so much in person and in mind, has a beautiful passage in one of his best works, which may well deserve to be placed as a pendant to that of the American sage. It is this :—

“**HERO-ADMIRATION PERNICIOUS.**—Of all that is pernicious in admiration, the admiration of heroes is the most pernicious ; and how delusion should have made us admire what virtue should teach us to hate and loathe, is among the saddest evidences of human weakness and folly. The crimes of heroes seem lost in the vastness of the field they occupy. A lively idea of the mischief they do, of the misery they create, seldom penetrates the mind, through the delusions with which thoughtlessness and falsehood have surrounded their names and deeds. Is it that the magnitude of the evil is too gigantic for entrance ? We read of twenty

thousand men killed in a battle, with no other feeling than that 'it was a glorious victory.' Twenty thousand, or ten thousand, what reck we of their sufferings? The hosts who perished, are evidence of the completeness of the triumph; and the completeness of triumph is the measure of merit, and the glory of the conqueror. Our schoolmasters, and the immoral books they so often put into our hands, have inspired us with an affection for heroes; and the hero is more heroic in proportion to the number of the slain—add a cipher, not one iota is added to our disapprobation. Four or two figures give us no more sentiment of pain than one figure, while they add marvellously to the grandeur and splendour of our victor. Let us draw forth one individual from those thousands, or tens of thousands:—his leg has been shivered by one ball, his jaw broken by another—he is bathed in his own blood, and that of his fellows—yet he lives, tortured by thirst, fainting, famishing. He is but one of the twenty thousand—one of the actors and sufferers in the scene of the hero's glory; and of the twenty thousand there is scarcely one whose suffering or death will not be the centre of a circle of misery. Look again, admirers of that hero! Is not this wretchedness? Because it is repeated ten, ten hundred, ten thousand times, is not this wretchedness?"—*Bentham's Deontology*.

And Dr. Channing, an honour not only to his own country, America, but to the world, to which he belongs, has a passage as beautiful as either, which cannot be too widely diffused, or too frequently read. He says—

"Death, coming in the order of nature, gathers round the sufferer sympathizing anxious friends, who watch day and night, with anxious suffused eyes and heart-breathed prayer, to avert or mitigate the last agonies. It calls up tender recollections, inspires solemn thought, rebukes human pride, obscures the world's glories, and speaks of immortality. From the still death-bed, what softening, subduing, chastening, exalting influences proceed! But death in war—death from the hand of man—sears the heart and conscience, kills human sympathies, and scat-

ters the thought of judgment to come. Man dying in battle—unsolaced, unpitied, and a victim to hatred, rapacity, and insatiable ambition—leaves behind him wrongs to be avenged. His blood does not speak peace, or speak of heaven; but sends forth a maddening cry, and exasperates survivors to new struggles. Thus War adds to suffering an unutterable weight of crime, and defeats the holy and blessed ministry which all suffering is intended to fulfil. When I look back on the ages of conflict through which the human race has passed, what most moves me is, not the awful amount of suffering which War has inflicted, great as it is. This may be borne. The terrible thought is, that this has been the work of crime; that men, whose great law is love, have been one another's butchers; that God's children have stained his beautiful earth, made beautiful for their home, with one another's blood; that the shriek which comes to us from all regions and ages, has been extorted by human cruelty; that man has been a demon, and has turned earth into a hell. All else may be borne. It is this which makes history so horrible a record to the benevolent mind."—*Channing on War.*

And yet, even now, at the present day, as if the Gospel of Peace had never been written or preached, and while millions of money are expended, and thousands of ministers paid, to proclaim the glad tidings of "Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, and good-will to man," these are the scenes of constant occurrence among nations calling themselves civilized, and between people calling themselves Christians. Here is one, taken from one of the latest Boston papers of the present month—

"FIEND-LIKE BARBARITY.—The New York Journal of Commerce has received letters from Peru, stating that the greater part of the 1800 troops captured by the Chilians in the defeat of Santa Cruz, were killed in cold blood, after a surrender. Some of the officers were strangled in their beds. General Zenfero was publicly scourged, and made to pay a fine of 110,000 dollars. His daughter, who was enceinte, and present, expired at the

sight of the cruelty inflicted on her father. A clergyman was also publicly whipped. The amount of wealth plundered and sent to Chili is described as enormous."

Since this paragraph was taken from the Boston paper, and the observations on it written in America, I have seen, with shame and horror, that it is not to the Americans or the Spaniards alone, that we are to look for atrocities of this description. The two nations of Europe pretending to the highest character for civilization, and aiming at most extensive dominion, are continually setting examples of the same savage and barbarous warfare—the French in Algeria, and the English in China and Affghanistan. Of these it is sufficient to present one example, from the Times, of August 10th, 1841, in which the editor, after enumerating many instances of cruelty and oppression on the part of the English towards the Affghans, winds up his narrative with the following case—

"But the conduct of Mr. Bell, a servant of the East India Company, to the unfortunate natives of Kujjuck, in the Seebee country, in the month of February last, far eclipses all the other fiscal excesses which have reached our knowledge. The people of Kujjuck had facilitated the passage of the British force under Major Leech, in 1839, and they appear to have been much better disposed to us and to their Shah than the warlike mountaineers to whom we just now alluded. At the getting in of their crops, they had offered to pay the revenue by making the 'buttai,' or usual division of the grain; but this opportunity was neglected and the corn was housed. When the collector afterward, claimed the 'buttai,' it seems that some delay arose; however, an interview took place with the chiefs of the town, and they agreed to make the payment on the 19th of February. On the day *before* that which had been thus fixed, a strong party of troops was sent by Bell to Kujjuck, to enforce the payment.

A collection was instantly made by the inhabitants to pay the sum agreed upon within two hours. The Kujjuck chiefs were in the act of bringing out the treasure, when they saw our guns and troops advancing, and they retreated to their homes, declaring that they were betrayed. The unequal combat (for the town was defenceless) was interrupted by the women coming out with Korans (the Bible of Mahomedans) on their heads—to supplicate for peace; *and at nightfall the firing ceased.* On the following day the place was occupied, and all that it contained was declared prize-property! The crops were destroyed by the bullocks and camels of the army; the town was sacked; and the troops which were sent to collect revenue *carried off everything in plunder!* But the frightful act was not yet consummated. An order was issued by Bell that the very walls of the town should be razed to the ground, and that Kujjuck should never be reinhabited!! That order was obeyed. The old and bedridden were removed from the roofs which they and their fathers had inhabited for seven generations. Men, women, and children were turned forth upon the scorching plains of Cutchee, houseless, and ahungered, to expiate a crime of which they were not guilty.

“These facts are fully recorded in the Bombay journals, and they are corroborated by our own accounts from India. Wherever these lines are read, they will excite a burning blush, that such enormities should have been perpetrated under the sanction of an English agent, and that the pretended policy of this country should have been supported by acts so cruel, unscrupulous, and impolitic.”

When will the governments of the earth awake to a sense of their duty, and while they are expending millions on expeditions of geographical discovery, in search of polar continents and new lands in unknown seas, devote some portion of the wealth and power placed in their hands, to the support of expeditions to promote objects of benevolence and peace, and thus to induce at least the civilized nations of the

world to unite in one great league of amicable intercourse, which the uncivilized would be too weak to break, and which, by the force of example as well as precept, even they might at length be prevailed upon to imitate? The profession of Christianity as a religion, while slavery and war are looked on with indifference in any part of the globe, and without great efforts and great sacrifices to wipe them all from off the earth, must be regarded as a false and unworthy preference of words over deeds, of professions over practices; and must stamp the nations so neglecting this great and solemn duty, as insincere in the outward homage which they pay to religion, while they violate its most sacred obligations.

During our stay at Portland, the Court of Law was sitting, and likely to hold its session for two months in the whole. The business was very heavy, and kept the judges, barristers, and clients, in constant occupation. The Court opened at nine, adjourned to dinner at one, met again at half-past two, and sat till seven or eight o'clock; and even after this, the barristers, who here, as elsewhere in America, unite the business of pleaders and attorneys in one, - had to retire to their offices to prepare their cases for the following day.

I had the pleasure to become acquainted, in Portland, with Mr. Bouchette, one of the Canadian "Patriots," as they call themselves, or "Rebels," as others call them,* who had been sent, by the

* Success or failure, rather than the merits of the case, seem to fix these terms; for in the well-known lines of Swift—

"Treason can never prosper—what's the reason?"

Why, when it prospers, none dare call it treason."

ordinance of Lord Durham, to Bermuda, with his companions in exile, as a commutation of the sentence of death to which by the law they would have been liable, for treason against the State, if tried and convicted of this offence. Mr. Bouchette, who was a son of the Surveyor-General of Canada, was one of the most intelligent and accomplished gentlemen that I had yet seen in the United States, with an elegance and refinement of manners that would have adorned any court in Europe. It is worthy of note, that the three political exiles I had met with in America—all banished for their attempts to do what we honour in William Tell, in Hampden, Russell, and Sidney, in Kosciusko, Lafayette, and Washington—namely, Mr. Papineau, Mademoiselle America Vespucci, and Mr. Bouchette—were persons who united, in the highest degree, varied information, brilliant powers of conversation, and elegance of manners. Mr. Bouchette, following the example of Louis Philippe, the king of the French, when he was an exile, supports himself, and the lovely and accomplished partner of his fate, by giving lessons in French, Italian, and drawing, in each of which he excels, and thus makes his talents sustain him in independence—while that which is a misfortune to himself, his exile from his home, is made a benefit to those among whom he is thrown, by the improvement which such a man's teaching and conversation can hardly fail to bestow on those who have the advantage of his instructions, his society, and his manners.

CHAP. XI.

Journey from Portland to Dover and Portsmouth—Intelligent companion—Chaplain of the United States navy—Beautiful American female passenger—Contrasts of American and European beauty—Town and river of Saco—Bideford, Kennebunk river and town—Surplus female population—Factories—Wells and Berwick—Portsmouth—History and description of the town—Navy yards—Ships—Commerce—Literary institutions—Schools—Board of Education—Factories—Marine railroad—Aqueduct—Newspapers—Public bath—Ingenuity of New Englanders—Crime in large cities—Dover—Cotton factories—Statistics of the cotton manufacture—Wages—Hours of labour—Character of operatives—Anecdote of Republican sensitiveness of rank—Reduction of protecting duties—American factories—Difficulty of reducing wages—Free trade—Impediments—Journal of the American Institute—Surplus revenue.

ON the morning of Thursday, the 21st of November, we left Portland in the stage-coach for Portsmouth at seven A.M., a heavy fall of snow during the night having covered the streets and roads several inches deep. As we passed over the higher part of The Neck, on which the city is built, we enjoyed some fine views of the town and harbour, and saw a beautiful ship of 500 tons, the Astrachan, launched yesterday from one of the yards here, and presenting a perfect model of marine architecture. The stately mansions by which we passed in the upper part of the city, made us feel the deeper regret that the

dwellers in such splendid abodes should be struck with such a blight as that which had arrested for a while the progress of their prosperity, and covered every face with despondency.

We had the good fortune to enjoy the company of one of the chaplains of the United States navy, as a fellow-passenger, the Reverend Mr. Lambert, who had been attached to the last squadron that had returned from the Mediterranean; and as he had travelled over the greater part of Asia Minor, Palestine, Greece, and the islands of that classical sea, our mutual recollections and mutual feelings were soon excited by the associations which the borders of this sea suggested; and our conversation was, therefore, uninterrupted to the end of our journey. There was at the same time, a young lady in the coach, as passenger from Saco to Dover, possessing one of those beautiful countenances, of which no country on the globe furnishes a greater number, or more perfect specimens, than the United States. For exquisite loveliness of face, delicate symmetry of features, and innocent softness of expression, there are no cities in the world that possess more perfect models than are to be found in the young females of New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore, between the ages of 14 and 18. In general, however, the paleness of their complexion, and the gravity of their deportment, makes them deficient in that glow of health, that lustre of eye, that buoyancy of step, and that cheerful and animated flow of spirits, which distinguish the women of Europe, and give them, both in England and in France, that dominion over man which in this country they have not yet attained.

In the instance of our young and beautiful companion, there was all the American perfection of feminine loveliness in countenance, with the addition of a most exquisitely delicate tint of the rose on her complexion, such as is rarely or ever seen at the South ; while her soft blue eyes, and light brown ringlets, added greatly to the expression of her face. At the same time, there was an entire absence of animation, buoyancy, and gaiety of heart, which, with an English or French girl, of half her beauty, would have made her countenance radiant with joy. It is fortunate, perhaps, for the general happiness, that no nation is permitted to enjoy, exclusively, all the elements of female perfection, and that the component parts of which perfect beauty, in person, mind, and manners, is made up, is fairly divided among the several countries of the civilized world.

In our journey from Portland to Portsmouth, the distance being 58 miles, we passed through the towns of Scarborough, Saco, Bideford, Kennebunk, Wells, Berwick, and Dover, at distances of from 5 to 15 miles apart ; and though it snowed during the greater part of the way, most of the towns through which we passed appeared pretty, and were no doubt in summer all very agreeable spots, being well shaded by trees, and not far from the sea.

The town of Saco contains a population of about 5,000, who are occupied in ship-building, the fisheries, and lumber-trade, and in manufactories of cotton and iron. It is seated on the eastern bank of the river Saco (pronounced^r Sawko), one of the largest streams in New England. It rises near the Notch of the White Mountains, of New Hampshire,

and runs for 160 miles before it reaches the sea. The number of falls which it has in its course is unusually great, comprehending the Great Falls at Hiram, 72 feet ; the Steep Falls at Lymington, 20 feet ; the Salmon Falls at Buxton, 30 feet ; and the Saco Falls, 42 feet. These latter are within 4 miles of the sea, and all these Falls, with another of 60 feet, on a tributary stream called Foxwell's Brook, afford such an amount of water-power for factories and mills, that, with the advantage of navigation for the export of manufactures and lumber, Saco can hardly fail to become in time a large and flourishing town and port. Biddeford is a smaller town than Saco, on the western bank of the river, the two being connected by a wooden bridge.

Kennebunk, and Kennebunk-port, are two small towns, on opposite sides of the river whose name they bear, and have a population of about 3,000 each. They were once largely engaged in the West India trade, but this has gone off to the larger ports ; and ship-building is the chief occupation carried on here now, in addition to the fisheries and lumber-trade. Some of the finest merchant-ships in America have been built here. Emigration of the young men from hence to the Western States, and particularly to Ohio, has taken place so extensively, as to leave behind a large surplus of young girls, for whom, however, occupation is now found in the cotton factories recently established here, and worked by water-power. Both towns have from 8 to 10,000 tons of shipping, and are engaged in the freight or carrying trade, as well as in commerce.

Wells, though small, is a very old town, its first

settlers coming here from Exeter, in New Hampshire, as early as 1640; and the town charter granted by Thomas Gorges, being dated in 1643. Its population is not more than 3,000, and its chief distinction is, that it furnished a great number of officers for the American army in the revolutionary war.

Berwick is still smaller than Wells, and though incorporated in 1713, has not more than 2,000 inhabitants. Dover, however, is much larger, containing a population of upwards of 6,000, and being the seat of extensive cotton factories, worked both by water-power and by steam.

We reached Portsmouth at half-past 6, having been about 8 hours going 58 miles, as we stopped about one hour to dine at Kennebunk, and another hour to wait a change of coaches at Dover; the fare for the whole distance being 4 dollars each. We alighted at the Rockingham House, where we found delightful accommodations, and more comfort than we had enjoyed for a long time in the public hotels. The house, indeed, was not at all like the great American inns in general, but had all the conveniencies and ornaments of a gentleman's private residence. We learnt, in explanation of this peculiarity, that about the period of the revolution, a rich inhabitant of this place, sent his sons to England to travel, and, dying during their absence, left them each a large fortune. On their return, finding the independence of the country established, one of them, believing that though it began as a republic, it must soon have a gentry and nobility, if not a monarchy, determined to build himself a mansion suitable to his fortune, and caused this fine edifice

to be erected for his dwelling. It was executed with all the solidity, taste, and ornament of the best buildings of that period in England, and was for a long period deemed the finest private residence east of Boston.

In those mutations of fortune so common in this country, the building came, after the death of its first occupant, into other hands, and being too large for any but a very rich man to keep up, it was appropriated to its present purpose. But in addition to the spaciousness of the bedrooms, so different from the cribbed and confined cabins of most of the large hotels, the table is as well supplied as in any town in Europe, with an attention on the part of the master of the house, an absence of hurry and bustle among the servants, and a leisure and repose among the guests, who sit half an hour at breakfast, and sometimes an hour at dinner—that is quite remarkable, and made us feel more at home than in any hotel in which we had ever lived since we landed in the country. The master of the house, Mr. Coburn, is a native of Lowell, in Massachusetts, and unites the modesty and unobtrusiveness, so uncommon in the hotel-keepers of this country, with the manners of a gentleman; and with both, the careful attention to every wish or want of his guests, which is so rare among the majors, colonels, and generals, of the inn-keeper class of America. Our stay at Portsmouth, which extended to several days, was, therefore, rendered very agreeable by the comfort of our abode here; and as we had the good fortune to make the acquaintance of some agreeable families, this added of course to our pleasures.

Portsmouth is a very old settlement for America ; the famous Captain John Smith having visited its harbour and extolled its deep waters and fine shelter six years before the Pilgrim Fathers landed on the rock of Plymouth, namely, in 1614. In 1623, Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Captain John Mason settled here, on the peninsula which forms the site of the present town, which was then called, "The Strawberry Bank." In 1633 it was incorporated by charter, and in 1641 it placed itself, with Dover, under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts ; it having been up to this period part of an independent republic, formed of Portsmouth, Kittery, Dover, and Exeter. The connection of Portsmouth with Massachusetts continued till 1679, when New Hampshire was formed into a separate province, to be governed by a president and council, appointed by the king ; and as Portsmouth was its capital, it became the seat of the royal governors and their council up to the period of the Revolution, in which its inhabitants took an active part ; as 100 barrels of gunpowder and 15 pieces of cannon, taken from the fort here, were conveyed to Boston, and used in the battle of Bunker-Hill.

The town is advantageously and pleasantly situated, on the western bank of the Piscataqua river, the only large stream whose entire course is in New Hampshire, and Portsmouth is the only sea-port in the State. The town stands on a peninsula, which has the river on its east, and two large sheets of water, called the North and South Mill Pond, on the north and south of it, while the outlet from the river to the ocean is only three miles distant.

There are two entrances to the river, which are well protected by forts. The principal one is on the north-east, between Newcastle and Kittery; the smaller entrance is on the south-west, and is called Little Harbour, where the first settlement in 1623 was made. Within these entrances there are several islands, which add to the beauty and shelter of the port. Of these, the three principal are Great Island, Continental Island, and Badger's Island. On the second of these is the Navy-Yard of Portsmouth, which, though within the harbour, yet being on the eastern side of the Piscataqua river, is in the State of Maine, this being the boundary-line or dividing stream. On the last of these was built the first line-of-battle ship ever launched in the New World, namely, the *North America*, which was constructed in the revolutionary war; and several fine frigates and sloops have been since launched here; while a line-of-battle ship and a frigate are now on the stocks; but the Navy-Yard is not so much used, either for building or repairs, as those of Boston, New York, Washington, or Norfolk. There are three ship-houses for building under roofs in this yard, the largest of which is 240 feet in length and 140 feet in width, and its roof is covered with 130 tons of slate.

Ship-building for the merchant-service is also carried on here to some extent, the white ash of New Hampshire being much esteemed for this purpose; and one vessel of 800 tons, just launched, costing 50,000 dollars, and now lying in the harbour, as well as the beautiful new sloop of war just built here, the *Preble*, of 20 guns, proves that even Baltimore does

not excel Portsmouth in the perfect models of her ships, for speed and beauty. There are about 50 large freighting vessels belonging to the port at present, besides upwards of 100 engaged in the cod and mackerel fisheries of the Bay of Fundy and the coast, from 50 to 60 in the coasting trade, and some few in the West India and whaling trade. The whole tonnage is about 30,000, and the men and ships employed about 1,000, independently of the shipments of men made here for the navy from time to time.

From the peninsular situation of the town, it was easily defended by stockades across the narrow neck, against the ravages of the Indians, and it suffered less from their attacks than almost any place in New England ; but it has had its full share of losses by fires. On the 26th of December, 1802, there were 102 buildings burnt down ; on the 24th of December, 1826, there were fourteen buildings and the Episcopal church of St. John's destroyed ; and on the 22d of December, 1813, no less than 397 buildings were burnt, the fire extending over 15 acres of ground.

In 1822, the town of Portsmouth was connected with the opposite town of Kittery in Maine, by two bridges thrown across the river—one of which is 480 feet in length, supported by 20 piers ; and the other is 1,750 feet, supported by 70 piers. Portsmouth is also connected with Newcastle, by a bridge built in 1821. The depth of water is sufficient everywhere over the harbour to admit of the largest ships lying afloat at the wharfs at low-water spring-tides ; and under the long bridge above described, for 900 feet of its length, the depth of the stream

varies from 45 to 53 feet at low-water, while the current of the river is so rapid, that it is never frozen over in the severest winters; so that Portsmouth is an open harbour, when even Boston and New York are closed by the ice, the river being about three quarters of a mile broad abreast of the town.

The plan of Portsmouth is laid out with less regularity than American towns in general; but its streets are broad, its side-walks well paved with brick, most of its buildings large and substantial, and the aspect of the whole is pleasing. There are about 120 streets, 80 wharves, and more than 2,000 buildings, including dwellings and stores, in the town; and the area occupied by these is nearly 1,000 acres, there being many gardens and trees surrounding some of the private dwellings.

There are 9 churches in Portsmouth: 1 Episcopal, 2 Congregational, 1 Unitarian, 1 Calvinist Baptist, 1 Free-Will Baptist, 1 Methodist, 1 Universalist, and 1 Unitarian Baptist. The Unitarian is the most expensively built, being the only one constructed of stone, and it is thus called The Stone Church: it has also the largest and wealthiest congregation. The Episcopal and several of the other churches are of brick, and some few of wood; but all are well attended, and great harmony seems to prevail among pastors and people. The Episcopal service which we attended at St. John's, was well conducted by the Rev. Dr. Burroughs, who is universally esteemed by all classes.

There is a Lyceum, at which weekly lectures are delivered to about 500 members, whose subscription

is only one dollar for the year ; the place used by them is the old theatre, which dramatic representations could not support. There is also an Athenæum, held in shares of 100 dollars each, at which about 50 newspapers and periodicals are taken ; with a Library of upwards of 5,000 volumes and a good collection of old manuscripts of the revolutionary times. In addition to these, there are a Mechanics' Reading Room, a Working Men's Reading Club, a Young Men's Society for mutual improvement, in all of which debates and discussions take place at stated periods ; and a Sacred Music Society for weekly practice, with an Apprentice's Library, open to all young mechanics under twenty-one years of age, on paying twenty-five cents, or about a shilling only, per annum. Of religious, moral, and benevolent societies, all supported by voluntary contributions, there are not less than 20 ; for promoting missions, distributing tracts, abolishing slavery, abating intemperance, encouraging industry, relieving the sick, helping the unfortunate, and assisting the education of the children of the poor. About one-half of these are under female directors, and zealously and effectively do they discharge these sacred duties towards their fellow-beings.

For the purposes of education, the town is divided into three school-districts, each of which chooses its Committee annually in March. These Committees have the entire control of the public schools, in employing teachers, fixing their salaries, apportioning the pupils, and providing all the necessary materials ; reporting at the annual meeting the state

of the schools under their charge, to the selectmen chosen by the town, who are authorized by law to make the requisite assessment on the inhabitants for the support of public education. The last report on this subject showed that there were in the three School Districts, 16 common schools and two high schools, with 18 teachers, and 1,180 scholars; of whom 682 were boys, and 498 girls. To prove the attention paid to this subject here, it may be sufficient to transcribe the last vote of the Annual Town Meeting held on the 25th of March in the present year 1839, which is this: "Voted. That the several District School Committees, which may be chosen annually in the several Districts of the Town, shall constitute a Standing Committee on Education; and that it shall be their duty to meet from time to time, to consult upon the interests of the Public Schools of the town; to collect information, by correspondence or otherwise, upon the subject of Education, and to make, at each Annual Town Meeting, a full Report, embracing the result of their inquiries and deliberations, and recommending any measures which they may deem expedient for the improvement of Public Schools." What an example is this for England! and how long will it be before she will suffer the reproach to be wiped away, of her being far behind her rebellious daughter in the greatest and most solemn duty that governments can owe to the people subject to their rule—the promotion of Education, as the most effective mode of augmenting human happiness, and diminishing crime?

As the male scholars exceed the female, in the

public schools, in the ratio of 682 to 498, the balance is in the opposite scale in the private schools, which are, on the whole, better suited to female education, for of these there are only 3 male academies in the town as private schools, while there are no less than 23 female seminaries, all kept by ladies. The whole number of pupils in these 23 schools can hardly be less than 500 ; and in the 3 male schools, perhaps 150 ; making, therefore, the total number of pupils receiving tuition in the public and private schools of Portsmouth, about 800 males, and 1,000 females. Adding to these, the children of the poor, educated in the two charity-schools of the town, and a portion also of the 1,200 Sunday school pupils belonging to the several churches, of which some few, perhaps, attend no other places of education, it may be fairly assumed that there are 2,000 children receiving instruction at school, out of a population of 8,000 persons, which was the state of Portsmouth at the last census, and it is not thought to have increased very much since then.

There is an Alms House, with a good farm of 170 acres attached to it, and such of the very few male inmates that are even here, who are able to work, are required to labour on the farm ; but for this they are repaid by a comfortable subsistence.

There are seven Banks in Portsmouth, a steam factory, at which about 3,000 pair of woollen stockings are manufactured every week, employing about 250 ; persons two iron foundries, conducted by companies ; a Whaling Company, and a Marine Railway Company, by which, machinery has been constructed for drawing up a ship of any size or burden, with all

her cargo in, and placing her high and dry on a railway stocks, so as to examine her bottom, and effect any repair as perfectly as in any dry dock, at a comparatively trifling cost, and with less delay than by any other method yet discovered.

The Newspapers of Portsmouth are only two, each published weekly, the New Hampshire Gazette, supporting the administration or democratic party, and the Portsmouth Journal, supporting the opposition or Whig party; the forces of these two political parties being nearly equally divided in the town. The town is not lighted, either by oil or gas; but it has one advantage not possessed by the smaller towns of America generally, that supplies of excellent water are conducted into every street and house, the water being brought by an Aqueduct Company from a fountain about three miles distant from the town. It has also a Public Bath House, used principally in the summer, when Portsmouth is much frequented by visitors from the South—its fine sandy beaches along the sea-shore, its noble river and interesting scenery, making it a delightful summer retreat.

The ingenuity of the New Englanders in devising tricks and frauds, has been a constant theme of reproach with the Southerners, and sometimes of boast with the Northerners; and their talents in this respect, do not appear to be on the decline, if we may judge from the following narrative, which is taken from a recent paper of November 20th, and several gentlemen of Portsmouth assured me that they knew two of the parties named, and that the story is perfectly true. It is thus reported—

"EQUAL TO THE WOODEN NUTMEG MANUFACTORY.—A young woman, named Catharine Ann Ray, residing in Gralton, New Hampshire, lately commenced a suit against a respectable young physician, Dr. Truman Abell, for seducing and breach of promise. The young man stoutly denied the 'soft impeachment;' but as suits are ticklish things, and as Miss Catharine's appearance warranted the belief that somebody had seduced her, the friends of the doctor persuaded him that the best thing he could do was to compromise the matter. Accordingly he gave his notes for 300 dollars, and they were deposited in the hands of a mutual friend, to be paid upon the contingency that the child should be born before the 1st of September. On the 25th of August, Mr. Long, the trustee in this negociation, received news that a dead child was born; and though he had retired to bed, he rose, proceeded to the house of the mother, and insisted upon seeing the corpse. When it was produced, ready attired for the grave, he found, by taking hold of the fingers, that the nails were isinglass; and stripping off the vestments of the tomb, he carried on his post mortem examination with more zeal than tenderness. Instead of arteries, veins, muscles, and viscera, he found a pretty compact body of dough, and ended his visit by throwing the babe at its mother's head. The young man, of course, received his notes back again, and the girl immediately ran away, to escape prosecution. So well had the plot been matured and arranged, that, notwithstanding this discovery, notices of the death of 'an infant son of Dr. Abell,' appeared in several newspapers, to which it had been sent before the denouement of the tragedy. We have seldom heard of a more daring and ridiculous attempt at villany than this."

Farther west and south they proceed more openly with their wickedness, and it seems to be multiplying everywhere, for in the same paper, the extracts of intelligence from Philadelphia, New York, Albany, and Boston, all exhibit proofs of a depravity that used certainly to be more rare than at present. The following are all taken from the same sheet—

“BURGLARS.—Philadelphia is, at the present time, infested with night-robbers. The United States Gazette thus cautions its citizens: ‘We advise all householders who have an objection to being robbed, to keep their front and side doors continually fastened, both night and day, to keep a lock on the gate, a good dog in the yard or store, and sleep with one eye open, unless they prefer staying up all night to see that the watchmen perform their duties aright, stand less around the corners, and keep awake. By taking some or all of these precautions, a man may avoid being robbed in these times; but not otherwise, we think.’”

“ROBBERY.—A Spanish gentlemen, who resides at the Globe Hotel, New York, passing to the Fulton ferry-boat on Thursday afternoon, having fallen in a fainting-fit, was robbed of 700 dollars, by some of the bystanders, who were particularly polite in taking charge of him.”

“A HARD CUSTOMER.—The Albany Argus chronicles the arrest of a thief, whose name it does not give, who has been trying his trade on the inhabitants of Greenbush, in the most ‘audacious manner.’ He would go into a house in broad daylight, steal a watch in the presence of the inmates, if only females were at home, and walk off as if merely about his business. It cost the officer two or three hours hard fighting to secure him.”

“MISERABLE SPORT.—The Boston Mercantile Journal states that at a tavern near Boston, not long ago, a pedlar, or some such personage, offered a miserable old horse for a very small sum of money. Some two-legged brutes conducted this four-legged brute into the bar-room, and having covered him with alcohol, actually set him on fire, and then, after driving the poor burning animal forth, set a large dog upon him, to prevent him from firing the barn and other buildings.”

We went from Portsmouth, to make a short stay at Dover, for the purpose of seeing the large cotton-works there, as they were said to afford a favourable specimen of the manner in which such establishments are conducted in this country.

The spot on which Dover stands, on the banks of the Cochecho river, was the seat of a fishing settle-

ment of the English as early as 1623 ; a Company in England having formed the design of making a fishery here in the surrounding waters of the Cochecho and the Piscataqua ; and two brothers, Edward and William Hilton, fishmongers of London, were sent out for the purpose of conducting the operations. It was here that the first meeting-house for religious worship was erected, which was surrounded by a ditch or trench, for security against the Indians ; between whom and the whites many bloody encounters took place in after-times. In 1675, a Major Haldron, then commanding here, contrived by stratagem to take prisoners about two hundred Indians ; and of these, seven or eight, who had been guilty of atrocious cruelties, were hanged by his order, and the rest were sold into slavery. This was subsequently revenged by the Indians of the same tribe, who treasured up the wrong for thirteen years, watching their opportunity—when, in 1689, they fixed on a certain night, the 27th of June, for the execution of their design. The women of the Indians had, it seems, some suspicion of the intended attack on the whites, and communicated their apprehensions in hints and suggestions, which were either ill understood or disregarded ; the Indians accordingly, under cover of the night, and by an ambush, according to their usual mode, fell on the unsuspecting and defenceless inhabitants of the settlement, and put them nearly all to death ; the commander Waldron himself, who was then eighty years of age, being literally cut to pieces, though he made a vigorous resistance, and died with arms in his hands. The Indians were, however, subsequently

overtaken, and their whole party destroyed. Such have been the bloody reprisals transacted on these now happily peaceful spots. In after-times the town of Dover became remarkable for an early settlement of Quakers, who at one time formed nearly a third of the whole population, but they have since greatly diminished, though there are still a few families residing here. It was the residence and seat of the ministry of the celebrated historian of New Hampshire, Belknap, whose history is one of the best that has been published of this State; and a school, called the Belknap School, a pretty little Doric building, now commemorates his name and reputation.

The large cotton factory, established here in 1820, has given to the town, however, a new impulse, and increased its wealth and population, which now amounts to about 6,000 persons. The factory was built by an incorporated Company, near the Cochecho Falls; the descent of the water here being about thirty-two feet, and both water-power and steam being used for the works. There are three separate ranges of brick buildings, forming three sides of a quadrangle; one of these is 420 feet long, by 45 wide, and seven stories in height; the two others are 154 feet by 43, and five and six stories high. The capital employed in the concern is about 1,500,000 dollars; the number of persons employed are 1,000, of which 700 are females, and 300 males; and the average current expenditure is about 10,000 dollars per week. These mills have 25,000 spindles in the spinning-rooms, and 768 power-looms, and they manufacture annually about 5,000,000 yards of cotton cloth, the whole of the

yarn for which is spun on the establishment, and the greater part of which is also bleached, printed by block and copper-plate printing, and finished for the retail dealer on the same premises.

The whole of the establishment is under the direction of an English superintendent, Mr. Duxbury, assisted by several sons, and I do not remember to have seen any thing in Manchester or Glasgow more perfect than they have succeeded in making it here. All the departments have large, lofty, and well-ventilated rooms ; the spinning-rooms being kept at a temperature of 75° to 80°. The room for the designing of patterns, and engraving these on cylinders of copper or blocks of wood, the dye-houses, printing-rooms, and every other part, being, I think, cleaner, neater, more free from disagreeable smells, and altogether more fresh and wholesome, than similar establishments in England or Scotland ; the men employed appeared more healthy, better fed, and better clad than workmen of the same class at Manchester, and the females were also of a higher grade in appearance, dress, and manners, while the utmost order and decorum seemed everywhere to prevail. The females are all American, but among the males are many Irish and Scotch ; the average wages received by the females, from 15 to 20, are about 3½ dollars, or 14 shillings per week, reckoning the dollar at four shillings sterling ; and the average wages of the men are about double that amount ; but some of the more skilful earn from 10 to 12 dollars weekly, and on these wages the operatives of both sexes can subsist themselves comfortably, and lay by some of their earnings.

The hours of labour are, in summer, from five o'clock in the morning till seven in the evening, allowing half an hour to breakfast, and an hour to dinner ; and in winter, from half-past six to half-past seven, making therefore thirteen hours and a half actual labour per day in summer, and twelve and a half hours per day in winter, which is deemed hard work. What reconciles the labourers, however, to this severe and protracted exertion is this, that with none of them is it a permanent condition, to which they must consider themselves doomed for life ; all regard it but as a temporary state, or as only one of a series of steps in their advancement in life, and thus they bear it patiently, looking forward to a time when they know it will end. The male operative enters as a youth of 14 or 15, becomes an attendant on a set of spindles or a loom, or learns engraving of patterns or block-printing, or finishing, or dyeing ; and when, as a young man, he has had a few years—say from four to five—to lay by, he is enabled to purchase some ground, build a cottage, marry, enter upon some new occupation or pursuit, perhaps emigrate to the Far West, become a landed proprietor, and then gradually grow in riches and importance. The females are generally the daughters of farmers and mechanics, who think domestic service too dependent and degrading, and who get work in the factories for a few years, subsisting themselves and laying up a surplus, till at eighteen or twenty they are able to return to their families or get married, and after that, of course, join the fortunes or pursuits of their husbands, few or none of them entering the factory after their mar-

riage, unless the sickness, or failure, or death of their husbands should render that indispensable. Accordingly you do not see so many persons above twenty of either sex in the American factories as you do in the English or Scotch, nor such extremely young children ; few entering here till 13 or 14 at the earliest, and more frequently 15 or 16 years of age.

At the original erection of the factory, there were certain boarding-houses, built by the Company, and placed under the direction of matrons, for the boarding and lodging the young factory girls. But there is now no obligation on the part of the latter to board in these, if they can be better accommodated elsewhere. In general, however, they live at the Company's houses, or else board in respectable families, and sometimes with relatives ; and from all that I could learn, the character and conduct of the females so employed, is much superior to that of those of a similar class at home. Instances of dishonesty, breach of chastity, or intemperance, among the females, are extremely rare ; and they who enter the establishment, usually continue in it all the time till they quit the occupation entirely for their homes ; nor does any extraordinary degree of vigilance or discipline seem necessary to keep them in order. No case of cruelty, in the treatment of the younger persons, ever occurs ; indeed, on this subject, the public mind is so justly and properly sensitive, that the occurrence of such an event would brand with infamy the parties inflicting it, and the establishment in which it occurred.

An amusing example occurred of the tenaciousness of the female operatives of the American

factories, as to their rank or order in society, which would hardly be believed by their sister-labourers in the same walk of life in England. It was suggested by some of the principal inhabitants of the town, that if, during my stay here, I would devote a few evenings to the delivery of my lectures on Egypt and Palestine, it might be a great treat to the persons employed in the factories, and especially to the young females, to hear accounts of countries which it was so unlikely that they would ever visit, from one who had resided in them. To this I signified my ready assent, and proposed, for their accommodation, that the usual price of the tickets should be reduced to one-half, and supplied to them at that rate apart from the general public. But this proposition was said, by those who knew them best, to be sure to be rejected, because its acceptance on their part would involve the admission that they were not *equal* to the rest of the community; and so far from its being regarded as a favour, it would be considered as an insult, and defeat the very end it was intended to accomplish. They would be put upon the same footing with *other ladies*, or not attend at all; and this was accordingly done, by the advice of their own employers. This feeling will be differently viewed by different classes of persons in England, some of whom will regard it as the height of absurdity and arrogance, and others will see in it only a proof of the superiority of their condition, and consequently greater elevation of the sentiment of self-esteem, than is witnessed in persons of the same nominal class in England.

I may mention another anecdote of deference to

the feelings of young females, which I witnessed at Augusta, in Maine, but omitted to record at the time, though this anecdote of the factory girls brings it strongly to my recollection. On the delivery of my first lecture there in the Baptist church, the large school-room on the ground-floor of the same edifice was occupied by a class of young ladies from 12 to 16 years of age, taking lessons in psalmody, and practising anthems and hymns, for the various church-choirs to which they belonged, under the tuition of a professed singing master. Their harmony, though very agreeable in itself, was a little too audible for our occupation, and interrupted more than was desirable the attention of my audience. On the night of the second lecture, the same juvenile singers and their teachers were assembled underneath us again, when, to avoid, if possible, a repetition of the former inconvenience, I went down to the master, and proposed to him, that if he would defer his lessons to some future evening, when my course should be closed, I should be most happy to give to himself and all his pupils free admission to the lecture, if they would join the audience above. He replied, that he thought the proposition very liberal, and would be most happy to accept it, as far as he himself was concerned ; but that he must take the sense of his pupils on the occasion, before he could determine. Accordingly, in my presence, he addressed the assembled young ladies—stated the proposition, left its acceptance or rejection entirely to themselves ; and in conclusion, begged that those who were in favour of accepting it would have the goodness to signify the same, by rising from their seats ; on which nearly the whole

number rose. The parties being all requested to resume their seats, those who were in favour of the lessons being continued without postponement, were requested to rise, when only one young lady responded to the call. The question was therefore declared to be decided in the affirmative; and the master, followed by all his young pupils, including even the solitary dissentient, repaired to join the audience above: so thoroughly has the republican principle of settling all things by the vote of the majority infused itself into most of the customs and practices of America.

In conversation with those interested in the business of manufacturing here, I found a very general impression, that before long, some great change must take place in the tariff of protecting duties, or in the importation of foreign manufactures, or else those of America would have to be given up. The duty on foreign cotton goods was at one time 40 per cent., and with this protection, the factories of this country were enabled to pay good wages to all those whom they employed, and realize a profit of from 15 to 20 per cent. on their capital. But by Mr. Clay's Compromise Bill, the tariff has lessened the amount of the protecting duty every two years; and in the coming year, 1842, it is to come down to its minimum of 20 per cent., and there remain permanent. At this rate, the American manufacturers say it will be impossible to meet the competition of English goods. Already the importations are so heavy, as to fill the warehouses of every city, and leave but little room for the domestic fabrics to find a sale; besides which, here, as everywhere, if a

native and a foreign article be of exactly the same price and quality, most purchasers will give a preference to the one that comes from afar off. They add, that when the duty is reduced to 20 per cent., which it will be in 1842; their first step must be to reduce the wages of all their operatives. But they seem to be convinced that they will not be able to get any men to work under the present rates, as they can go to something else: they have some savings, to fall back upon; and they can always emigrate to the Far West; so that it will be difficult to get male labourers—and all the operations performed exclusively by them will be necessarily suspended, unless they should be able to get Irish or Scotch emigrants to supply their places. Even the female operatives will also be unwilling to remain at less than their present rate of remuneration, as they have families to return to in the country, or they can seek other pursuits, or marry and go West with their husbands. The only remedy for this state of things appears to be the increase of the tariff or protecting duties on cotton goods, to the old standard of 40 per cent. But there will be some difficulty in this. Most of the Southern members would resist such a proposition, and many of the Western members would join them in so doing; and if they succeed in their resistance, many of the existing establishments of factories will have to be given up, and a large portion of the capital invested in them be lost to their proprietors. But the example of England, in continuing her high protecting duties on grain, the chief produce of America, is continually quoted as a reason why equally high protective

duties should be imposed on her manufactures. If the corn-laws should be abolished, or greatly modified, in England, so as to enable the manufacturers there to produce their goods still more cheaply than at present, the crisis here apprehended would of course be greatly hastened thereby ; but of this, it is to be feared, there is little hope, for some time at least.

It appears, however, that the present Congress of America, like the existing Parliament of England, and the National Legislature of France, are all slowly advancing towards the recognition of partial free trade ; or at least, to the gradual removal of some of the impediments that obstruct the consummation of this desirable result ; for a Committee of Ways and Means, appointed last winter to consider this subject at Washington, recommended the reduction of all the duties now payable by the tariff laws, to 20 per cent. This has excited considerable alarm among the manufacturers generally, and in the Journal of the American Institute, the question is gravely discussed—"What amount must we import annually, to pay the expenditures of government, provided the duties should be reduced, as proposed by the Committee of Ways and Means in the last winter?" As already, and before the recommended reduction has taken place, the importations are so excessive as to overstock the market, render domestic fabrics heavy of sale, and increase the amount of the debt due from this country to England, these evils will of course be increased by any further reduction of the duties here, or any modification of the corn-laws at home. It may be well, therefore, to give the opinion of the Journal of the American In-

stitute, the organ of the manufacturing interests of this country, on the subject.

“ The Committee of Ways and Means, during the last winter, recommended the sudden reduction of the duties required to be paid under the existing laws, to 20 per cent. The whole amount of importations for 1836, are stated at 189,000,000 dollars ; of which, 92,000,000 dollars were articles that paid no duties ; the balance, after deducting the 92,000,000, would have paid the whole duty, if such a reduction had been made. Deduct the amount of free articles from the whole imports, and there will remain 97,000,000 dollars. This amount, paying a duty of 20 per cent., would purchase 19,400,000 dollars.

“ The appropriations of the last Congress, for the current year, as stated by Mr. Woodbury, in his letter of May last, to the collector of New York, were 32,000,000 dollars. How much must we import, to make the duties equal to the appropriations ? We have made a calculation, on the principle that the proportion continues the same between the articles that pay duty, and those that do not pay duty, as in 1836 ; and the result is, that it will require over 311,000,000 dollars of imported goods to meet the amount of appropriations made by the last Congress for a single year—nearly double the amount imported in 1836. If 189,000,000 dollars of imports the last year has prostrated our industry, and spread bankruptcy far and wide over the country, in all mercy, what would be our fate if 311,000,000 dollars were poured in upon us in the course of the present year ?

“ Again, the expenses of government are regularly increasing, and the relative proportion of articles on which no duty is paid, is also increasing ; so that in all probability, the next year the imports must be greatly increased, in order that the duties paid may equal our expenditures.

“ The increased importation of duty-free articles, we noticed in our last. Since Mr. Clay’s Compromise Bill was passed, they have increased from about 14,000,000 dollars per annum to 92,000,000 dollars ; and afford a striking illustration of the practical operation of free trade on a limited scale.

“ Let those who think that we attach too much importance to excessive importations, recur back and examine for themselves, and they will find that they have been uniformly the precursors

of bankruptcies and sufferings—particularly at the close of the war, when our ports were opened, and the country surcharged with British goods, an extended scene of misery followed, more intolerable than the war itself."

The writer in the *Journal of the American Institute* seems, however, to overlook the fact, that it is not necessary to import foreign manufactures to raise a revenue equal to the expenditure of the country ; since, if Congress choose so to determine, the revenue may be raised from a much more equitable source, namely, a tax on income from all classes, or from their property realized, if that be deemed more practicable ; and to that they will ultimately have to come. This restrictive system of bolstering up native manufactures, and native produce, by protecting duties, seems to have brought difficulties and troubles on every nation that has yet adopted it ; and of this the Americans are beginning to have their share. High protecting duties induce men to embark capital in undertakings which could not succeed if such protection should ever be withdrawn ; and when circumstances and public opinion demand the reduction or abolition of these protecting duties, the capitalists so embarking their fortunes are ruined ; hence, of course, the great difficulty of altering what has once been established, and of breaking up old errors and reforming old abuses, as every nation finds in its turn. In America, however, this system has created the additional evil of creating a surplus revenue, and setting all parties quarrelling as to who shall have the keeping it. They cannot, as in England, if there be a surplus, reduce the taxes on commodities, and thus bring down the revenue to the standard of the expenditure ; because the tax is

put on for protection as well as revenue ; and this protection must be maintained. The whole Union has been in a ferment, ever since General Jackson's removal of the deposits of the surplus revenue from the United States Bank, up to the present time, when Mr. Van Buren has built a Treasury at Washington to keep it in ;—the great contest being who shall hold this surplus money in custody—the Whigs wishing to have it in a National Bank, as part of its capital, to afford discounts, loans, and accommodations for merchants to trade with ; and the Democrats declaring they have already had too much money of other people's for that purpose, and should now be confined to their own—while the Government should have sole custody of the people's money in a safe Treasury at Washington ; though before this edifice is completed, a large number of treasury agents are likely, by their defalcations and elopements, to lessen considerably the quantity to be taken care of. Many of the articles in the public prints on this controversy are pithy and amusing, at the same time that the statistics they disclose are startling. Here is one of the shortest and most recent of this description from a Democratic paper, of some influence, the Boston Morning Post—

“ The Whig clamour is, they want more money ! How much do they want, and how much would they use if they could get it ? They have had 491 millions from the State banks, 70 millions from Biddle's bank, 28 millions of the surplus revenue deposited with the States ; they have borrowed 170 millions in Europe, and still the clamour is, more paper money ! It is the duty of Mr. Van Buren, they say, to give them currency, and to manufacture more capital for them to speculate and overtrade with.

“Grant their demand, and where would they stop? They have used up all the credit of the State banks and the surplus revenue. They have broken the United States Bank, with its 30 millions of capital; have exhausted the London Exchange, and nearly suspended the Bank of England, by loans and overtrading already.

“Still the cry is, give us more paper currency; give us more credit to trade upon! 759 millions don't begin to meet their wants. Of what avail, then, would be the whole 30 millions of revenue! It wouldn't fill the hollow tooth of one Whig speculator! The simple fact is, there is not money enough in the world to satisfy the grasping avarice and monopoly of the Whigs. They have used up all manner of credit in living by their wits, rather than work; and now they must come to it, and earn what they get like honest men.”

If this were not made a party question—for no fairness or justice is exercised by mere partisans, in England or America—the whole country would be convinced, that when the credit system of paper-money induces a nation to spend more than its capital and income, and anticipate the profits of the next year by exhausting them in this, general insolvency must be the result; and until the Americans learn and act on this truth, their pecuniary difficulties can never be overcome.

CHAP. XII.

Journey through Durham and Portsmouth to Newburyport—Site and plan of the town of Newburyport—Public buildings—Custom House—Churches—Monument to the celebrated preacher, Whitefield—Tracey House—Washington and Lafayette—House in which the Reverend George Whitefield died—John Quincy Adams, Jacob Perkins, and Caleb Cushing—Bridge—Commerce—Manufactures—Organ-building—Newspapers—Lyceum—Excellent lecture-room—Ipswich—Early settlement—Puritan discipline—Present population and manufactures of the town—Beverley—Church regulations for length of sermons—Sexton authorized to keep and turn an hour-glass for this purpose—Population, produce, navigation, and trade—Churches—Private dwellings—Harbour and bridge.

AFTER our stay at Dover, we returned to Portsmouth through Durham, remained there a few days, and then left for Newburyport, a distance of about 20 miles only, and forming an easy morning's ride. Our journey was by stage-coach, and occupied about three hours, the fare being 1½ dollar each; but we passed many portions of the railroad now making from Salem to Portsmouth, by the way, and this is expected to be completed in the ensuing summer.

The approach to Newburyport, by the chain suspension bridge over the Merrimack river, is extremely pretty, and the general aspect of the town,

from almost every point of view, is agreeable. It is among the oldest towns of the country, having originally formed a part of the township of Newbury, which was settled as early as 1635. It was separated and incorporated as a distinct town, however, in 1764, under its present name, it being, indeed, still the port of Newbury, which lies about four miles to the south of it, and is not more than half its size.

In the revolutionary struggle, this town took a distinguished part. It was then a place of considerable trade with the West Indies, and employed more shipping than any port of its size on the coast. But from the period of the last war with England, when the embargo, non-intercourse, and blockade of the coast, succeeded each other so rapidly, its commercial and maritime importance has been gradually on the decline. To this, other causes have also powerfully contributed, particularly a sweeping conflagration in 1811, which burnt down 250 houses, stores, and public buildings, including churches, the Custom House, the Post Office, Insurance offices, printing-offices, and nearly all the business-establishments of the place, the fire spreading over 16 acres of ground; in addition to this, the constant accumulation of sand at the mouth of the river, which the inhabitants were too crippled and too dispirited to arrest or prevent, has rendered the access more and more difficult for ships of large burden, and every year lessened its advantages as a port.

Since the war with Great Britain, which led to the establishment of manufactories throughout New England, Newburyport has had its share in this

enterprise, and there are now within the town, all built since 1812, several cotton factories, worked by steam, which employ many hundred hands ; but the reduction of the tariff of protecting duties to 20 per cent., which takes place in 1842, makes the directors of these establishments doubtful whether they will be able to go on, without a greater reduction of wages than the operatives would bear.

The situation of Newburyport is advantageous and agreeable. It occupies the western bank of the river Merrimack, which here forms the boundary between the States of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, in the latter of which, therefore, Newburyport is seated. The river is here about half a mile broad, and the town is three miles and a half inside the bar of the river, or up from the sea. The site of the town is very like that of New Bedford, the houses lying on the eastern slope of a hill, ascending in a gentle angle of elevation for about half a mile from the water's edge, to the top of the ridge, which is not more than 100 feet above the level of the river. The street nearest the stream, called Water Street, runs along the whole length of the town, parallel to the river, and from it project a great number of commodious and excellent wharfs, far more than are now required, and telling rather of the former activity, than of the present prosperity of the port—there being at present not more than 20 square-rigged vessels, and about 50 coasters, besides a few fishing schooners, now alongside these wharfs. It is said, indeed, that the receipts at the Custom House have been of late scarcely sufficient to defray the salaries of the officers, and keep the building in

repair. Parallel to this street, along the edge of the river, but higher up on the side of the hill, is a fine avenue called High Street, which extends for more than three miles, and has a number of fine large dwelling-houses, with gardens adjoining, on each side, and is lined throughout the greater part of its length with noble trees, many of them more than a century old. From the banks of the river there run upward, as at New Bedford, a number of streets, intersecting the High Street at right angles, and, therefore, at these crossings, presenting a succession of fine openings from the summit of the hill, down to the water's edge. These are the principal streets for the hotels, banks, shops, or stores, while High Street contains the greatest number of private residences. The number of private gardens and fine old trees, especially oaks, elms, and sycamores, seen in various parts of the town, are very remarkable; and in summer especially, must add greatly to its beauty, as well as comfort, by the shade they afford.

Of public buildings there is a handsome Custom House, built of granite, of the Doric order, with a good portico, and its roof is covered with zinc. It has not been completed more than three or four years, and cost 25,000 dollars. There is a large brick Court House, a Town Hall, and a Public Academy, with several banks, and 8 churches, 1 Episcopal, 1 Orthodox Congregational, 1 Independent Orthodox, 2 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopal Methodist, and 1 Unitarian. In one of these, the first Presbyterian Church, was buried the celebrated George Whitefield, who died in this town, and who, at his own request, was buried

underneath the pulpit of this church, in which he, and its pastor, the Rev. Mr. Parsons, had often preached. A monument, of Italian marble, has been erected within this edifice, at the cost of one of his hearers, a merchant of Newburyport. It was executed in Philadelphia, by Strothen, after a design by Strickland, and has engraved on it the following inscription—

“ This Cenotaph is erected, with affectionate veneration, to the memory of the Rev. George Whitefield, born at Gloucester, England, Dec. 16th, 1714, educated at Oxford University, ordained 1736. In a ministry of thirty-four years, he crossed the Atlantic thirteen times, and preached more than eighteen thousand sermons. As a soldier of the cross, humble, devout, and ardent ; he put on the whole armour of God, preferring the honour of Christ to his own interest, repose, reputation, and life. As a Christian orator, his deep piety, disinterested zeal, and vivid imagination, gave unexampled energy to his look, utterance, and action. Bold, fervent, pungent, and popular in his eloquence, no other uninspired man ever preached to so large assemblies, or enforced the simple truths of the Gospel by motives so persuasive and awful, and with an influence so powerful on the hearts of his hearers. He died of asthma, September 30th, 1770, suddenly exchanging his life of unparalleled labours for his eternal rest.”

The first Episcopal Church was founded here so early as 1711, and in the present edifice devoted to their worship the venerable Bishop Bass officiated for a very long period ; his successor, the Reverend Dr. Morse, has already preached in the same building for upwards of forty years—an unusually long term for any one individual in this country, and in these times.

Among the private houses, there are two that are regarded with more veneration than it is common to

see bestowed on anything of this nature in America. One is Tracy House, which was the temporary abode of Washington and Lafayette, at periods of half a century apart; the first being in the Revolutionary war, and the last at the period of Lafayette's farewell visit to America; the other is the house in which the Rev. Jonathan Parsons, the first regular pastor of the first Presbyterian Church, lived, and in which his friend and fellow-labourer, George Whitefield, died.

Among other remarkable men who have lived in Newburyport, may be mentioned Mr. John Quincy Adams, ex-president of the United States, and still serving his country as one of the representatives of Massachusetts in Congress; he here studied law as a pupil of the celebrated Theophilus Parsons, one of the most eminent jurists of the country, who, after being a member of the Convention for considering and settling the present constitution, was made Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and died at Boston, in 1813, with the highest reputation that any judge or lawyer had ever attained before him. Another remarkable man among the natives of Newburyport, is Mr. Jacob Perkins, the celebrated engineer and engraver, of the well-known firm of Perkins and Heath, in London, whose history is remarkable. He was born here in 1766, and after receiving a common school education, was apprenticed to a goldsmith, and during his term of service gave promise of extraordinary talents as a mechanic. At the early age of 21, after several artists had failed in the attempt, he succeeded in making dies for the coinage of Massachusetts; and at 24, he

invented a machine for making nails, which cut, pointed, and headed them at the same time. His greatest labour, however, was the invention of a plan for engraving the plates for bank-notes which could not be counterfeited, and the discovery of a mode of softening and hardening steel at pleasure, so as to make it in the former state even more easy to receive impressions than copper, and in the latter state to impress its own engravings on softened steel, and thus multiply engravings at will, at an inconsiderable cost—an advantage of the highest kind to the printing processes in cotton goods and other manufactures. His improvements on the steam-engine, and application of steam to the rapid discharge of balls in the steam-gun, are well known to everyone in England, where he now resides. It would be unjust to the reputation of Mr. Caleb Cushing, the present representative of Boston in Congress, not to name him among the remarkable men born in Newburyport, as his literary attainments, pure taste, and genuine eloquence, place him far above the ordinary rank of modern legislators, even at his present early age, being still under thirty.

The bridge which crosses the Merrimack river at the head of the town is the only one I have yet seen in America on the suspension principle; its abutment on the Newburyport side is 720 feet, and on the Salisbury side 560 feet long. The bridge rests on these abutments and on four piers built of stone from high-water mark, and is supported by chains passing over the tops of small pyramidal elevations erected on the piers and under the centres of the arches. The span of the centre arch is 250

feet ; the whole length of the bridge is about half a mile, and its cost was 70,000 dollars. It is built in two separate longitudinal parts ; so that in case of accidental injury to the one, the passage of the other would be practicable while the injured section was under repair. A breakwater was constructed by the United States government, who defray all the expenses of protecting external navigation and commerce, at the mouth of the harbour, at an expense of 30,000 dollars, but its cost has not been attended by equivalent benefit.

The commerce of the town, as before observed, has declined considerably, from the causes enumerated. At present there are about 130 vessels of small size employed in the cod-fishery, measuring nearly 7,000 tons, and employing about 1,000 men, with five vessels employed in the whale-fishery, measuring 1,500 tons, employing 150 men. The cotton factories are of the same extent collectively as those of Dover, and employ altogether about 1,000 hands, chiefly young females. Boots and shoes are made here to a great extent, more than 120,000 dollars-worth in a year, and employ about 250 men, and 150 women and girls ; organ-building has also been brought to great perfection here by two self-taught mechanics, and organs made by them have as high a reputation as those from the first builders in Boston ; while these are not inferior to the best that are made in Europe.

The rides and drives about Newburyport are said to be among the most beautiful in New England ; and although the season of our visit showed us the town and its environs under every disadvantage,

I can readily conceive that in summer both must be beautiful.

There is but one newspaper published here, a small daily sheet, called the Newburyport Herald; but there is a Lyceum for weekly lectures, which is well sustained, and a fine hall over the market-house, containing one of the best and most comfortable lecture-rooms—arranged on the old plan of the Roman theatres, with semicircular receding seats, rising backward in succession—that exists anywhere east of Boston, and such indeed as few towns in this country yet possess.

From Newburyport, after a short stay there, we visited Ipswich, Beverley, and Salem, all old settlements in Massachusetts; the first two pretty and flourishing towns, and the last an important sea-port and city.

The spot on which Ipswich stands was first visited as early as 1611, nine years before the Pilgrim Fathers landed on the rock of Plymouth. This was by Edward Hardie and Nicholas Hobson, who touched here on their way from England to North Virginia, as these parts were then called, and were kindly received at Agawam, the Indian name of this place, the meaning of which is “a place where fish of passage resort.” Captain John Smith himself visited it in 1614, and says of it in his journal:—“Here are many rising hills, and on their tops and descents are many corn-fields and delightful groves.” It was in 1633 that the first Europeans made a permanent settlement here, and in the following year (1634) Agawam was incorporated by the name of Ipswich, the county in which it stands being called Essex.

It was by the Pilgrim Fathers of the May-Flower that the first institutions were established here of that religious government, which, while they contained much of good in theory, had unfortunately some admixture of evil in practice, especially in the intolerance which the Puritans exercised towards those who differed from them in religious belief. Still the good greatly predominated, and fully justifies the beautiful lines in the Voyage of the May-Flower, just fresh from the pen of Mrs. Sigourney, one of the sweetest poets of the country.

A speck amid the Ocean,
A laden bark draws near,
Through her rent sails, the bleak winds moan,
All heavily and drear ;
No light upon the headlands
Illumes her untried way,
No pilot glides with fearless helm,
Like sea-bird o'er the spray.

Slow towards a sterile region,
With pain, she seems to steer,
No hoarded treasures in her breast,
To grasping avarice dear.
Yet many a noble galleon,
Where Indian jewels sleep,
Might pave old Ocean's glittering floor,
Without a loss so deep.

No broad flag proudly waveth
Forth from her riven mast ;
But many a princely argosy
Might feel the wrecking blast,
Or, crush'd by battle thunders, sink
'Neath whelming waters dark,
Yet leave no chasm on History's page,
Like yon forsaken bark.

O May-Flower !—stricken May-Flower !—
So scourged by Winter's wrath,
What bear'st thou to this chilling clime,
Along thy billowy path ?

And the May-Flower boldly answer'd,
 As toward the shore she drew—
*"Seed for a nation of the free—
 Unblenching souls—and true."*

Hoarse voices from the wilderness
 Spake out, when storms were high—
*"Were there no graves beyond the main,
 That here ye come to die?"*
 But sweetly on the Sabbath-breeze
 An answering anthem peal'd—
*"Our leader is the Lord of Hosts—
 Our fortress and our shield."*

Down sank the ancient forest,
 And up the roof-tree sprang—
 The tall corn ripen'd on the lea—
 The soldier's watch-word rang—
 Gaunt famine, like a hungry wolf,
 Was stoutly held at bay,
 And the mother still'd her wailing babe
 With England's holy lay.

Rich was each lowly cabin
 In the strong trust of prayer—
 A heaven-born might—to brave the lot
 Of poverty and care ;
 So now, a glorious nation
 Doth rise in solemn state,
 To bless that lonely May-Flower,
 With all her pilgrim-freight.

New England's lofty mountains
 Bow low their lofty crest,
 In homage to the swelling bay
 That gave the May-Flower rest ;
 In homage to the rugged rock
 That stretch'd a wintry hand,
 And welcom'd to its snow-clad breast
 The fathers of our land.

But thou, O Rock of Plymouth !
 Like him, of old, who lent
 To weary and wayfaring men
 The shelter of his tent,
 Looked not beyond the homely garb,
 With clear, prophetic eyes,
 Nor through their stranger vestments saw
 The angel in disguise.

Some of the early records of Ipswich are as curious as those of Plymouth, showing that the Puritan discipline was strictly enforced here by the authority of the "seven wise men" to whom the management of the town-affairs was entrusted. The following are examples :—

1642.—The "seven men" were to see that children neglected by their parents were employed, taught to read, and made to understand the principles of religion and the capital laws of the country, and if necessary to be bound out to service.

1661.—An inhabitant of Ipswich, living at a distance, absented himself with his wife from public worship, whereupon the general court empowered the "seven men" to sell his farm, so that they might live nearer the sanctuary, and be able more conveniently to attend on its religious services.

1670.—The constables were instructed to prevent young persons from being out late in the evening, especially on Sabbath, lecture, and training-day evenings.

1672.—Labourers were forbidden to use or have in their possession intoxicating liquors.

1681.—All single persons, not already under some master, were ordered to place themselves under the care of some family. In the same year, one Daniel Weldron was ordered by the "seven men" to return to his wife according to law ; and an inhabitant was presented by a tithing-man, because he had had a servant for many years, and had not taught him to read.—Such were the regulations and discipline of the early settlers at Ipswich.

The first pastor of the church here was a non-conformist minister, Nathaniel Ward, who was born

at Ipswich, in England, from which this town was named. He was a clergyman of the Established Church, and had pronounced some severe opinions as to the celebrated "Book of Sports," of Charles the Second, when he was suspended, and called upon to recant his declarations, which he refused to do, and preferred seeking liberty of conscience in voluntary banishment. He came to this country in 1634, and in 1647 he published a satirical and witty composition, entitled "The Simple Cobbler of Agawam." He returned to England after this, and died there in 1653, at the age of 80. Nathaniel Hubbard, the author of a work on the Indian Wars, and another on the State of New England, was also a minister of Ipswich, and lived to the age of 83.

At present, the town has a population of about 3,000 persons, engaged in agriculture and manufactures—there being a lace-factory here, which formerly produced a large quantity of silk and thread lace, but has latterly given way to a cotton factory, which is still in full operation. It has a court-house, a jail, several hotels, three good churches, and a female seminary, and is altogether a favourable specimen of a New England village.

Beverley, which is about the same distance southwest of Ipswich, as this is beyond Newburyport, namely eleven miles, is a still larger and prettier town than Ipswich. It was formerly included in the settlement of Salem, but was made a distinct township in 1688, under the name of Beverley. It appears, that an old proprietor of land and houses named Conant, was not satisfied with this name, but petitioned the court for its being altered to Bud-

leigh, on two grounds : first, that great scandal had been brought on the new town, by its having the name of Beggarly given to it by its enemies ; and, secondly, that he, Conant, having been the very first person to build a house in Salem, and having had no share in fixing the name of that place, he thought it but just that this privilege should be conceded to him now ; and he wished the new town to be called Budleigh, because he and others now living there had come from Budleigh, a market-town in Devonshire in England, near the sea, as this was, and otherwise much resembling it. The petition, however, was not granted, and the name remained unchanged.

In the records of the first church that was organized here, it is stated that the minister was expected to make his sermon just an hour long, and if it fell short of that time, or went beyond it, complaint was made of the deficiency or surplus ; while, to ensure regularity in this particular, one of the duties of the sexton was to keep and turn the hour-glass, that was placed near the pulpit in view of the minister, for his guidance.

The population of Beverley is at present about 5,000, and these are employed in agriculture, manufactures, and fishing. Within the township, which is in area six miles long by three broad, there is raised 1,500 tons of hay, and 14,000 bushels of grain ; and of cattle, there are about 1,200 head pastured here every year. The orchards yield abundance of fruit, and the gardens a large supply of vegetables ; while milk, butter, and cheese are all in sufficient quantities to exceed the home consump-

tion. In the cod and mackerel fisheries, Beverley employs about 60 vessels, measuring 4,000 tons, the value of which exceeds 120,000 dollars; and the income produced by them exceeds 150,000 dollars, giving employment to about 500 men and boys. The fishermen, on their return from sea, employ the severe winter-months in making boots and shoes; there are not less than 500 persons thus occupied, about 300 males and 200 females, and their labour is estimated to be of the value of at least 70,000 dollars per annum.

There are seven churches in the two parishes of Beverley—Congregational, Methodist, Unitarian, and Baptist. The dwelling-houses are in general superior in size and style of execution to those of towns of the same size, while the gardens and open spaces are abundant. As you leave the town on your way to Salem, you pass over a wooden bridge, which is nearly 1,500 feet long, and 34 wide, built on 93 wooden piers of oak, with a drawbridge to admit vessels; the view of the town and harbour from this bridge is particularly interesting.

At Salem we remained a short time with our kind friends, Mr. and Mrs. Monds, from Colchester in England, at the head of a popular and flourishing academy here for female education. They had devoted themselves for some years in England to this duty, but without adequate reward; and they were now engaged in this country, to the mutual advantage of themselves and their pupils, with a handsome remuneration for their labours, and grateful acknowledgments of their valuable services besides.

C H A P. XIII.

Salem—Original settlement at Naumkeag—First fleet of emigrants—Change of name to Salem—Character of one of the emigrants—The Lady Arabella—Presumed witchcrafts—Comparison with the magicians of Modern Egypt—Conduct of Salem in the war of the revolution—First trade of the Americans to India and China from hence—Their success promoted by the East India Company's monopoly—Situation and plan of the town—Public edifices—East India Marine Society—Extensive and curious Museum—Salem and Marblehead—Dr. Bowditch—Churches—Athenæum and Lyceum—Noble Hall—Ultra-conservative discourse—Persecution for Temperance—Character of the population—Public walks for cities—Marblehead—Fisheries—Anecdotes of its people—Origin of tarring and feathering—Lynn—Ancient ballad—Boots and shoes—Nahant—Favourite-watering place of Boston—Tribute of respect presented by ladies of Boston—Boston and Bunker Hill.

SALEM is a place of great antiquity for this continent, having been the first settlement made in New England after the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers on the Rock of Plymouth. This took place in 1620; Salem was settled in 1625; and Boston in 1630. The first persons that settled at Salem were Roger Conant, Peter Palfrey, and others, who, being unable to plant themselves at Cape Ann, came here to reside in 1626. Two years afterwards, John Endicott was sent here as the agent of a new Company established in England, of which Matthew Cradock was the president; and in this year the first church in Salem

was built. The Indian name of the spot chosen for the town was Naumkeag. In 1629, however, a large accession was made to the numbers of the settlers, a fleet having arrived from England in that year, bringing 300 men, 60 women, and 26 children, as passengers ; besides a supply of 115 cattle, several horses, sheep, and goats, with 6 pieces of cannon, and stores and ammunition for the furnishing a fort. The ship was called the Talbot, and at the head of the party were four clergymen, named Higginson, Skelton, Bight, and Smith. At the suggestion of these leaders, the name of the place was changed from Naumkeag to Salem, or Peace, to indicate their sense of security from civil and religious oppression, from whence they had fled in England to this asylum of peace. No treaty was made with any Indians for its possession, as it had been abandoned by them some time before, and no claim was ever set up by any party to compensation for the soil.

Among these early settlers were some persons of high birth, as well as great virtue, and one example of this deserves especial mention, for the beauty of the character it exhibits. One of the earliest deaths at Salem, was that of the Lady Arabella, daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, and wife of Abraham Johnson, Esq., of Clipsham, in Rutlandshire, who had come over in the fleet of the previous year, 1629, and was buried at Salem, in 1630. Of this lady, the following was the character given by the writers of the day—"She was the pride of the colony. There were several other women who encountered the fatigue and perils of the sea with laudable resolution, but the devotedness of the Lady Arabella shone particu-

larly conspicuous. Her union with Mr. Johnson was a very happy one, and the language of her soul to him was such as is ascribed to an ancient Spanish lady—‘Whithersoever your fatal destinie shall dryve you, eyther by the furious waves of the great ocean, or by the manyfolde and horrible dangers of the land, I wyl surelye beare you company. There can be no peryle chaunce to me so terrible, nor any kind of death so cruell, that shall not be much easier for me to abyde, than to live so farre separate from you.’ Pattern of fidelity!—her desire was gratified; she left the paradise of peace and plenty, which she enjoyed in the family of her noble father, and came into a wilderness of wants, that proved too severe a trial for her.”

In 1644, Salem had attained to such distinction, that a strong party was formed to advocate the removal of the seat of government to this place, but without success. In 1685, when John Dunton visited New England, and published the journal of his voyage, he mentions a merchant in Salem who was then worth 30,000*l.* sterling, a large sum for those early days.

The most remarkable feature in the early history of Salem, is that of the extraordinary delusion of its inhabitants on the subject of witchcraft, which prevailed here to an extent unparalleled, it is believed, in any other city in the world. It is true that in England, laws had been enacted against witchcraft, and persons had been punished for exercising the arts of witchcraft, in the infliction of which penalties they had been sustained by the high judicial authority of the learned Sir Matthew Hale. There had

also been a few solitary instances of execution for this supposed crime in other parts of New England, before the bursting out of the great storm of witchcraft at Salem, as in the case of Margaret Jones, who was hung at Charlestown, in 1648, and Ann Hibbins, who was hung at Boston, in 1655, both condemned as witches. But in 1692, there were no less than 20 persons executed for witchcraft at Salem alone. Upwards of 100 were accused, of which about 50 confessed themselves guilty of the crime, in the hope, it was supposed, of thereby receiving mercy ; but when their confession of guilt did not seem likely to answer the end intended by it, they declared they had only thus pleaded to save their lives, and that they were entirely innocent of the charge. One of the accused, named Giles Corry, refusing to be put upon his trial, was *pressed* to death ; but the convicted were hung on a hill a little to the westward of the town, which has ever since been called "Gallows Hill ;" and the house in which the examinations and trials of the accused took place, is still existing in Salem, at the corner of Essex and North Street. That many of the best and wisest men of the times really believed in the existence of witches, and actually thought them to be possessed of all the powers of tormenting and afflicting their victims, which the popular delusion ascribed to them, cannot be doubted, extravagant and absurd as these opinions now appear to us. The celebrated Cotton Mather, one of the most learned and eminent of the New England divines, thus expresses his own views on the subject, in his well-known work, the *Magnalia*—

“It is to be confessed and bewailed, that many inhabitants of New England, and young people especially, had been led away with little sorceries, wherein they did secretly those things that were not right against the Lord their God; they would often cure hurts with spells, and practise detestable conjurations with sieves, and keys, and peas, and nails, and horse-shoes, to learn the things for which they had a forbidden and impious curiosity. Wretched books had stolen into the land, wherein fools were instructed how to become able fortunetellers.

“Although these diabolical divinations are more ordinarily committed perhaps all over the world than they are in the country of New England, yet that being a country devoted unto the worship and service of the Lord Jesus Christ above the rest of the world, he signalized his vengeance against those wickednesses with such extraordinary dispensations as have not been often seen in other places.

“The devils which had been so played withal, and it may be by some few criminals more explicitly engaged and employed, now broke in upon the country after as astonishing a manner as was ever heard of. Some scores of people, first about Salem, the centre and firstborn of all the towns in the colony, and afterwards in other places, were arrested with many preternatural vexations upon their bodies, and a variety of cruel torments, which were evidently from the demons of the invisible world. The people that were infected and infested with such demons, in a few days time, arrived unto such a refining alteration upon their eyes, that they could see their tormentors; they saw a devil, of a little stature, and of a tawny colour, attended still with spectres that appeared in more human circumstances.

“The tormentors tendered unto the afflicted a book, requiring them to sign it, or to touch it at least, in token of their consenting to be listed into the service of the devil, which, they refusing to do, the spectres under the command of ‘that black man,’ as they called him, would apply themselves to torture them with prodigious molestations.

“The afflicted wretches were horribly distorted and convulsed; they were pinched black and blue; pins would be run everywhere in their flesh; they would be scalded until they had blisters raised

on them ; and a thousand other things, evidently preternatural, were done unto them ; for if it were preternatural to keep a rigid fast for nine, yea, for fifteen days together ; or if it were preternatural to have one's hands tied close together with a rope, to be plainly seen, and then by unseen hands presently pulled up a great way from the earth, before a crowd of people ; such preternatural things were endured by them.

“ But of all the preternatural things which these people suffered, there were none more unaccountable than those wherein the prestigious demons would even, now and then, cover the most corporeal things in the world, with a fascinating mist of invisibility. As now, a person was cruelly assaulted by a spectre, that she said came at her with a spindle, though nobody else in the room could see either the spectre or the spindle ; at last, in her agonies, giving a snatch at the spectre, she pulled the spindle away ; and it was no sooner got into her hands, but the other folks, then present, beheld that it was indeed a real proper iron spindle, which, when they locked up very safe, it was, nevertheless, by the demons, taken away to do further mischief.

“ Once more, the miserable exclaimed extremely of branding irons, heating at the fire, on the hearth, to mark them ; now the standers by could see no irons, yet they could see distinctly the print of them on the ashes, and smell them too, as they were carried by the not-seen furies unto the poor creatures for whom they were intended ; and these poor creatures were so stigmatized with them, that they will bear the marks of them to their dying day. Nor are these the tenth part of the prodigies that fell out among the inhabitants of New England.

“ Flashy people may burlesque these things ; but when hundreds of the most sober people, in a country where they have as much mother-wit, certainly, as the rest of mankind, know them to be true, nothing but the absurd and froward spirit of Sadduceeism can question them. I have not mentioned one thing that will not be justified, if it be required, by the oaths of more considerate persons than can ridicule these odd phenomena.

“ The judges did in the first place take it for granted that there *are* witches, or wicked children of men, who, upon covenanting with, and commissioning of evil spirits, are attended by

their ministry to accomplish the things desired of them ; [in support of which] they had not only the assertions of the Holy Scriptures, (assertions which the witch-advocates cannot evade, without shifts too foolish for the prudent, and too profane for any honest man to use,) and they had not only well-attested relations of the gravest authors, from Bovin to Bovet, and from Bonsfield to Brombal and Baxter ; (to deny all which would be as reasonable as to turn the chronicles of all nations into romances of Don Quixote and the Seven Champions ;) but they had ocular demonstration in one, who, a little before, had been executed for witchcraft, when Joseph Dudley, Esq., was the Chief Judge. There was one, whose magical images were found, and who, confessing her deeds, (when a jury of doctors returned her *compos mentis*,) actually showed the whole court by what ceremonies used unto them, she directed her familiar spirits how and where to cruciate the objects of her malice ; and the experiment being made, over and over again, before the whole court, the effects followed exactly in the hurts done to the people at a distance from her.

“ Now, many good men took up an opinion that the providence of God would not permit an innocent person to come under such a spectral representation, and that a concurrence of so many circumstances would prove an accused person to be in a confederacy with the demons thus afflicted of the neighbours ; they judged, that except these things might amount unto a conviction, it would scarce be possible ever to convict a witch ; and they had some philosophical schemes of witchcraft, and of the method and manner wherein magical poisons operate, which further supported them in their opinion.

“ And it happening that some of the accused coming to confess themselves guilty, their shapes were no more seen by any of the afflicted, though the confession had been kept never so secret ; but instead thereof, the accused themselves became, in all vexations, just like the afflicted ; and this yet more confirmed many in the opinion that had been taken up.

“ The Dutch and French ministers in the province of New York, having likewise, about this time, their judgment asked, by the Chief Judge of that province, who was then a gentleman of New England, they gave it under their hands, that if we believe

no *Fenefick Witchcraft*, we must renounce the Scripture of God, and the consent of almost all the world ; nor is it inconsistent with the holy and righteous government of God over men, to permit the affliction of the neighbours, by devils in the shape of good men."

Such were the views entertained of this strange delusion by one of the most learned and pious of the New England divines ; and such were the reasonings and authorities by which his own opinions were defended and upheld. There is nothing wonderful, therefore, in the modern Egyptians believing firmly in the magical illusions presented to them by the magicians of Cairo, as described by Mr. Lane, in his interesting work on Egypt, after this history of the almost universal belief in the existence of witches and witchcraft in New England ; for the Egyptians of the present day are not so far advanced in civilization and general knowledge as were the inhabitants of New England, when Cotton Mather's history was written. In this case, however, as in most subjects of great public excitement, there came at last a crisis, which being past, was followed by a reaction ; and persons recovering their calm and sober judgments, which had been carried away in the current of popular delusion, began to repent of their former follies, and to atone for them, by an opposite line of conduct, as thus expressed in the closing paragraphs of Cotton Mather's Narrative :—

"Now, upon a deliberate view of these things, His Excellency (the governor) first reprieved and then pardoned many of them that had been condemned ; and there fell out several strange things that caused the spirit of the country to run as vehemently upon the acquitting of all the accused, as it, by mistake, ran at first upon the condemning of them.

“In fine, the last courts that sate upon this thorny business, finding that it was impossible to penetrate into the whole meaning of the things that had happened, and that so many unsearchable cheats were interwoven into the conclusion of a mysterious business, which, perhaps, had not crept thereinto at the beginning of it, they cleared the accused as fast as they tried them; and, within a little while, the afflicted were most of them delivered out of their troubles also; and the land had peace restored unto it, by the God of peace treading Satan under-foot.” *

From this time onward to the war of the Revolution, there was nothing peculiar in the history of Salem; but in 1774, when Boston was made a closed port by the decree of the British government, as a punishment for the part her inhabitants had taken in resisting the stamp act, the tea-duties, and other

* Although the delusion respecting witchcraft was thus extinguished in New England, it lingered after this, in the South, as the following extract from the *Southern Literary Messenger*, for December, 1839, published at Richmond in Virginia, will show. —“The Virginia Historical Society has published a ‘Memoir of Indian Wars,’ by Colonel Stuart, of Greenbrier county, and the trial of Grace Sherwood, in the county of Princess Anne, for witchcraft, in the year 1705. The court, after a long debate, ordered her to be searched by a jury of women, whereof Eliza Barnes was forewoman. They also ordered her house to be searched, to see if she had ‘images and such like things.’ At the July term, the court directed the sheriff to take men and boats, and meet ‘at John Harper’s plantation,’ and ‘then put the said Grace into water, above man’s depth, and try her, how she swims therein, always having care of her life to preserve her from drowning;’ and he was further to request ‘as many antient and knowing women as possible he can,’ ‘to search her carefully for all spotts and marks;’ and ‘five antient women’ who searched her, declared ‘she was not like them or other women;’ whereupon the court ordered the sheriff to secure her in the common jail, ‘by irons or otherwise,’ to await a future trial.”

laws and orders from the mother-country, the governor, General Gage, ordered the removal of the General Court or Legislative Assembly from Boston to Salem ; and although there were some who thought that the merchants of Salem would profit by the shutting up of Boston, in a commercial point of view, their apprehensions were soon silenced by an address presented at a public meeting, held in Salem on the 11th of June, 1774, to General Gage, in which the inhabitants nobly and patriotically say, “ By shutting up the port of Boston, some imagine that the course of trade might be turned hither, and to our benefit ; but nature, in the formation of our harbour, forbids our becoming rivals in commerce to that convenient mart ; and were it otherwise, we must be dead to every idea of justice, and lost to all feelings of humanity, could we indulge one thought to seize on wealth, and raise our fortunes on the ruin of our suffering neighbours.”

After the independence of the United States was established, and recognized by the peace of 1783, Salem began to rise in importance as a sea-port, and to extend its maritime operations to the most distant quarters of the globe. The first vessel under the new flag, from this country to the East Indies, was fitted out from Salem. She was called the *Grand Turk*, measured 600 tons, and was commanded by Captain Jonathan Ingersoll. She was at the Cape of Good Hope, on her first voyage, in 1784 ; and at Canton, on her second voyage, in 1786. A miniature model of this ship, completely rigged, and admirably executed, is preserved in the Salem Museum. The India and China trade proved so suc-

cessful to the merchants of Salem, (chiefly owing to the unjust and absurd monopoly of the East India Company, which excluded all British ships except their own from trading to these parts, though the Americans were not and could not be shut out,) that the largest fortunes ever made by trade in America, have been those acquired by the India and China merchants of Salem. In 1818, there were not less than 53 ships employed from Salem alone in this trade, measuring in the whole 14,272 tons; and there is no port perhaps in the world, from which more distant and varied voyages are made by ships sailing from it, than Salem—every continent and island round the Cape of Good Hope and Cape Horn, being visited by them in turn; the number of the ships so engaged in long and distant voyages now exceeding 100, besides about 20 in the Southern whale-fishery, which are absent, on the average, three years on each voyage, and most frequently circumnavigate the globe before they return. The whole tonnage of the port is at present about 35,000 tons.

In 1836, Salem was incorporated as a city, and placed under the government of a mayor, 6 aldermen, and 24 common-councilmen, chosen by annual election from the several wards into which the city is divided; and it is represented both in the State Legislature at Boston, and the General Congress at Washington, by members sent from hence to each.

The situation of Salem, like that of almost every other sea-port in the United States, is well chosen, and admirably adapted for navigation and trade. The city stands on a level peninsula, connected to the

main-land by a narrow neck ; so that, like Boston, New York, Philadelphia, and Charleston, it is nearly environed with water, and presents therefore a great extent of coast or border for wharves and warehouses, close by the sea, while the harbour is easy of entrance, perfectly secure from all winds, and now also well protected from enemies. The thickly-built part of the town is about a mile and a half in length, and three quarters of a mile in breadth ; but the scattered dwellings of the suburbs extend beyond these dimensions. The streets are not laid out with as much regularity as those of the newer towns, nor are they so spacious or so well paved. The older buildings, too, whether of dwelling-houses or stores, are on a smaller scale, and in a less ornamental style, than those of many places of less size but more recent date than Salem, though many of the modern mansions are as beautiful and commodious as could be desired. The main business-thoroughfare is Essex-street, which is very inferior to Washington-street in Boston, or Chesnut-street at Philadelphia, or Broadway in New York, and even to the business-streets of Bangor, Portland, Portsmouth, and Newburyport—all of them greatly inferior in wealth to Salem. Chestnut-street is the chief place of private residence for the more opulent inhabitants, and this is lined with rows of elms, is retired, spacious, and, on the whole, the handsomest street of the city.

Of public buildings there are not many ; the old Court House, the new City Hall, and the East India Marine Society's Museum being the principal edifices of this class. The Court House is a brick building, standing alone, and terminating the view of one of

the principal streets, but having nothing remarkable in its construction. The new City Hall is built of hewn granite, and though its front is small, and rather too narrow for its height, yet it is in better architectural taste than any other building in the town; it is beautifully executed in point of workmanship, and all its interior arrangements unite elegance and comfort in a very high degree. The Museum is a large and lofty building, which presents its gable-end to the main street, but, from its large size, and numerous and spacious windows, it makes an imposing appearance. The ground-floor is occupied by the post-office, a bank, a reading-room, and other offices and institutions; while the upper-floor is extended the whole length of the building, to form the long and lofty hall in which the Museum is placed.

The Salem East India Marine Society, by whom this Museum has been formed, and to whom it belongs, is composed exclusively of persons who have actually navigated the seas beyond the Cape of Good Hope and Cape Horn, as masters or supercargoes of vessels belonging to Salem. It was founded in 1799, and incorporated in 1801. It has at present 167 members, of which the greater number reside in Salem; 304 have been admitted from the commencement, of whom 127 have died, and 10 have retired from the society. Its objects are thus explained:—

“ First, To assist the widows and children of deceased members who may need it, from the income of the funds of the Society, which at present amount to nearly 7,000 dollars, obtained from the fees of admission and the annual assessments.

“ Secondly, To collect such facts and observations as tend to the improvement and security of navigation. For this purpose,

every member, bound to sea, is authorized to receive from the Society a blank journal, in which he is to insert all things worthy of notice which occur during his voyage, and upon his return it is to be deposited with the Society. These journals are afterwards bound in volumes, each containing ten numbers, with an index, by the inspector; 105 journals of voyages made to various parts of the world, and in several instances to places rarely visited, have already been deposited. They are open to public inspection, and recourse is often had to them, to correct the latitudes and longitudes of places visited by our ships. With the same view, the President and Committee have authority to purchase such books of voyages, travels, and navigation, as they may think useful to the Society.

“Thirdly, To form a Museum of natural and artificial curiosities, particularly such as are to be found beyond the Cape of Good Hope and Cape Horn. This object has been obtained to a considerable extent, chiefly by the voluntary donations of the members, as well as of others friendly to the Institution; and the whole collection is placed in the hall where the Society holds its meetings.”

The catalogue of the Museum now includes 4,724 labelled articles; and it may be well conceived, from the extensive range of countries from whence they are drawn, that they embrace a great variety of objects. I made several visits to the Museum, and was on each occasion abundantly gratified. The articles are well arranged, and kept in excellent order, and there is never so great a crowd of visitors as to prevent the careful and uninterrupted examination of any article at leisure. Among these, the following may be given as specimens of the kind of articles of which the collection is chiefly formed.—War-clubs, sceptres, battle-axes, paddles, spears, bows and arrows, quivers, daggers, creises, two-edged swords, musical instruments, pipes, shields,

helmets, idols, and dresses from almost all the tribes of the Pacific and Indian oceans, in every conceivable variety.

Figures, modelled in clay and carved in wood, some as large as life, and all appropriately clad, of Chinese mandarins, Parsee merchants, Chinese ladies, labourers, shop-keepers, and artisans, as well as gods of the Hindoos, Chinese, Burmese, Javans, Sumatrans, and other nations.

Articles of household furniture, cooking apparatus, tattooing instruments, vessels of the toilette, ornaments for the person, machines for manufacture, and tools for different kinds of workmanship, from all quarters of the globe.

A garment made of the intestines of a whale ; a waistcoat made of the intestines of a sea-lion ; and a shawl made of the intestines of a land-animal.

Helmet, coat of armour, sabre, and cannon-ball from the plain of Waterloo, with the skulls and bones of some of the warriors.

Box made from the keel of the ship Endeavour, in which Captain Cook circumnavigated the globe ; and a part of the rock on which he was killed at Owhyhee.

Hand broken from a granite statue in the Cave of Elephanta, at Bombay.

Marble from the Temple of Jupiter Serapis ; and brick from the Palace of Augustus Cæsar at Rome. A piece of granite broken from Pompey's Pillar in Egypt ; marble from the Ruins of Carthage, and fragments from the Ruins of Pompeii and Herculaneum, Vesuvius, and Etna.

The Chinese Art of curing diseases, by assuming

and maintaining, for a length of time, certain attitudes of the body and limbs, illustrated by 24 figures and descriptions, by a Chinese author, with a Latin translation by a Jesuit priest.

An ancient carved box, containing a globe, made of box-wood, about two inches in diameter. This globe when opened in the centre, is found to be hollow within, and is divided into two hemispheres. Small as is the space, within the diameter named, there are no less than 58 whole-length figures in the upper hemisphere, or celestial region, of angelic beings. The lower hemisphere, equally restricted to the same diameter, represents the Resurrection, the Day of Judgment, and Purgatory; and contains, distinctly carved in box-wood, 28 whole-length figures, 19 half-lengths, and 5 faces, besides various emblems of the Roman Catholic faith, making in all, 110 figures, which, when examined with a microscope, kept beside it for the purpose, are found to contain, in almost every countenance, a different, and yet appropriate, expression. This curious globe was given to Mr. Derby, who presented it to the Museum, by a Mr. Muller of Westphalia, who obtained it in Italy, where it was believed, by the most experienced antiquaries, to have been the work of a monk of the fourteenth century. It is undoubtedly one of the most curious specimens of skill and patience united, that I have ever seen.

Part of a brick from the house in which Columbus was born, at Genoa. Fragment of the Rock on which the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth; and piece of the Chair in which William Penn sat, when he made his treaty with the Indians.

Model of an 80-gun ship made from the bones served up with the prisoner's soup, by a French prisoner at Dartmoor, in England; a chip of Buona-parte's coffin; part of the plaster of Paris mask, from which the cast of Napoleon was taken for a bust after his death; and a twig of the willow from his grave at St. Helena.

Fragment of the Rock Meribah, at the foot of Mount Horeb, broken off and sent home by a missionary. Papyri with hieroglyphics, from a mummy of ancient Thebes in Egypt, with rings and amulets from the same; a piece of rock, from the Cave in which St. Paul is supposed to have reposed at Malta; and part of an ancient pavement from the site of Ilium, or Troy.

Lachrymal Urn from Egina. Fragment from the Tomb of Demosthenes. Piece of the only remaining column of the Temple of Neptune at Paros. Part of the Tarpeian Rock at Rome. Fragment from the Temple of Jupiter at Egina; and volutes from the Temples of Ceres and Minerva at Athens.

Pair of boots without seam, from the skin of a horse's forelegs, worn by the cattle-hunters on the River Plata. Bottle made from the intestines of an elephant, brought from Mocha. Complete dress composed of feathers, worn on festive occasions by savages on the river Amazon, 1,200 miles above Para. A robe made of the intestines of the Ursine Seal, ornamented in the most highly wrought and delicate manner, which was once worn by Tamahama, king of the Sandwich Islands, and by him presented to the donor. 3,000 yards of human hair braided; and a journal kept by some sailors who

were accidentally left on a desolate island in the South Sea, written with blood upon a seal's skin.

And lastly, two hooks used by the Hindoos for the purpose of transfixing and suspending the natives before the public, to recover their caste, when lost by some misdemeanor, or for penance. In 1822, these identical hooks were inserted in the flesh below the ribs, and the individual was by them hoisted up and suspended to the public gaze in Calcutta, as witnessed by the donor, Captain Joseph Webb. And part of the beard of a Bramin, who was shaved on being converted to Christianity.

Such is the singular mixture and variety of curiosities in the Salem Museum; and not a tithe of even the singular things are here mentioned. But in addition to these, it contains stuffed specimens of many hundreds of birds and fishes from the Eastern seas, with minerals and fossils from all parts of the world; it cannot fail, therefore, to furnish abundant information and amusement to visitors of all classes, from the venerable navigator and hydrographer to the holiday pupil, as there is as much to entertain as to inform.

One of the most remarkable members of the Society was the justly celebrated Nathaniel Bowditch, who was born of very humble parents, in Danvers, a village close to Salem, in 1773. He was obliged to leave school at 10 years of age, to become apprentice to a ship-chandler, after which, at the age of 22, he went to sea, and served through the duties of clerk and supercargo, till he became a captain. He continued to follow the sea for 9 years, and then settled in Salem, where he filled the place of president to a

Marine Insurance Institution ; and afterwards was appointed actuary to the Massachusetts Hospital Life Assurance Company, in Boston.

His mathematical and astronomical knowledge, added to his maritime experience, qualified him to produce his first great work, "The Practical Navigator, or Seaman's Vade Mecum," a work as much used, and as beneficially so, by American shipmasters, as Hamilton Moore's, or Norie's, in England, or Captain Horsburgh's in the Indian seas. His last great work, however, and that for which probably no other man in the United States was sufficiently qualified, was the translation into English, of the *Mecanique Celeste*, of Laplace, with an elaborate commentary on that celebrated work, in four quarto volumes, completed just before his death, which occurred in March of the last year, 1838. He had been honoured with the degree of Doctor of Laws, from the Harvard University; was admitted a Fellow of the Royal Society in England; and his reputation stood as high in Europe as in his own country, for the labours he had achieved; while his private character was as estimable as his public renown was great; and his death was calm and happy.

The churches of Salem are 16 in number, of which there are 4 Unitarian, 4 Calvinistic, 2 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Free-Will Baptist, 1 Universalist, 1 Methodist, 1 Quaker, 1 Catholic, and a Seaman's Bethel. The public schools are 19; the number of pupils in them about 1,600; and the annual amount paid out of the school-fund for their instruction, about 9,000 dollars. There is also an Athenæum,

incorporated in 1810, the stock of which is held in shares, and its library contains about 9,000 volumes. The Lyceum is a body of more extensive numbers, being sustained by an annual subscription of one dollar only, which admits the subscriber to all the lectures delivered at their hall during the season, usually amounting to 25 or 26, one being given on every Wednesday evening throughout half the year. I attended one of these during my stay at Salem, which was given in a noble hall, run up within the last three months, capable of accommodating comfortably about 1,500 persons, and fully that number were then present. But the lecture, which was given by a clergyman from Newburyport, instead of unfolding useful facts adapted to all tastes and capacities, or rational opinions of some practical utility to the community generally, was an unintelligible mixture of transcendental metaphysics, with denunciations of reform and reformers, of associations, bonds of union, and pledges, directed alike against political parties, temperance societies, and every other kind of union having for its object a reform of existing abuses. He compared reformers, for their numbers and destructiveness, to the clouds of locusts that sometimes overspread the earth; and he said, "his earnest prayer was that the west wind would arise, and sweep them into the Red Sea." It seemed to me, indeed, as far as any portion of it was intelligible, to be the *ne plus ultra* of Conservative doctrine, doubly and trebly distilled. Fortunately for the speaker, the audience became soon so indifferent, that they disregarded him, and were engaged throughout in whispering conversation with each other; and

as at least half the audience was made up of females, and a fourth of children under 12 years of age, it must have been wholly uninteresting to all these. Indeed, when, at its close, a lady seated near to us asked the chairman of the evening how he liked the lecture, he replied, significantly, “ Why, it *may* be very good to those who can understand it, but they must be more fortunate than I have been.” The audience evidently felt a relief when it was at an end, though the lecture, which was read from a manuscript, did not exceed an hour, but still, no other mark of dissatisfaction than that of mere inattention was shown. The audiences of America are among the most patient, as well as the most unenthusiastic, that I have ever seen. The worst discourses never excite them to express their displeasure, and the best never move them to evince approbation. They are, in their mental banquets, as they are at their physical entertainments—purely passive. In both cases, they take whatever is set before them, without a murmur of complaint or a breath of commendation, and seem to carry out into practice the optimism of the poet—

“ And spite of all—in erring Reason’s spite,
One thing is clear—Whatever is, is right.”

There are six newspapers published in Salem, three daily, and three twice in the week ; and they are principally supporters of the Whig, or opposition party to the administration. There are eight banks, six insurance companies, an extensive manufactory of chemical articles, called The Salem Laboratory, at which large quantities of aquafortis, muriatic acid, oil of vitriol, and alum, are made ; and saltpetre

refined. There are also two manufactories of white lead, and one of India-rubber, with some few distilleries of ardent spirits. These last have diminished in number and extent of operation, however, in consequence of a public trial which took place here a few years ago, when a young clergyman, Mr. George Cheever, wrote an allegory or dream, called "Deacon Giles's Distillery," the object of which was to shew the inconsistency of any officer of a Christian church deriving profit from the making and vending a poisonous drink, by which men's bodies and souls were alike ruined. The deacon of one of the churches here, happening to be engaged in such a distillery, applied the tale to himself, and brought an action for libel. It was tried, and the clergyman condemned to two months' imprisonment in the Town Jail. But the effect of this decision was to enlist popular opinion in favour, first of the young martyr, and then of the cause for which he suffered, and Temperance gained largely by the event. The defence which he delivered is, perhaps, one of the finest efforts of close reasoning and moral power that has ever been exhibited on this subject, and believing that its circulation and perusal in England can hardly fail to be productive of very beneficial consequences, I have taken steps to effect it, in a form that will bring it within every one's reach.

The progress of population in Salem since the first census of the United States was officially taken, may be seen by the following table.

In 1800, it was	9,547	In 1830, it was	13,886
1810 - -	12,613	1837 - -	14,985
1820 - -	12,731	1839 - -	15,254

And it may perhaps be said with truth, that there is no town of the same extent of area or population in the world, in which there is more wealth or intelligence, or less of crime and vice, than in Salem. Though many in Europe would excel it in works of art, in refinement of taste, and in elegance of manners, yet the general society of Salem is much above the ordinary standard of American life; there being a happy mixture of intelligence, competency, and simplicity in their social entertainments, which makes them more agreeable than either the rough and noisy parties of the recently settled portions of the country, or the expensive and offensive ostentation of the would-be aristocratical circles of those who imagine themselves the most civilized classes of society.

Like Boston, Salem has its open field or lawn, for public exercise and recreation, called the Common. This spot, which covers an area of about nine acres of ground, was set aside, as early as 1713, as a training-field for the inhabitants of the town, and it was subsequently planted with a double row of elms and other ornamental trees, which add much to its beauty. It has since been surrounded with a neat railing, and has an archway or gate of entrance, surmounted by the national emblem, an eagle; while the interior, which is nearly level, is well covered with fine grass turf, interspersed with gravel-walks and seats, so as to form a delightful place for exercise and recreation to all classes of the community. How much it is to be desired that every large town in England should have its Lyceum, with weekly lectures on useful and entertaining subjects, to audiences of 1,500 or 2,000 persons, as at Salem, and its Com-

mon, laid out with trees, lawn, and gravel-walks, or public gardens, for the health and pleasure of the whole population, as here. These two institutions would, no doubt, do more to improve the habits, refine the taste, and increase the health, sobriety, and happiness of the labouring classes, especially in our large towns, than almost any other cause that could be set in operation, at so comparatively moderate an expense.

The little town of Marblehead, at a distance of four miles from Salem, in a south-easterly direction, is remarkable for its situation, and still more so for the primitive character of its population, which is less changed by time than that of any other place perhaps in the country. The town stands on a rocky promontory, which no doubt first gave it the name of Marblehead. It was settled in 1631, and incorporated as a town in 1649. When the celebrated George Whitefield, the preacher, first entered it, he was so struck with the rockiness of the site—large masses of rock projecting themselves upward among the houses and the streets—that he could not refrain from asking, “But where do they bury their dead?”

The town has always been remarkable for the hardihood, enterprise, and industry of its male population, who are engaged as fishermen during the summer season, and occupied in labour on shore in the winter; and in each of the naval wars in which the United States has been engaged, Marblehead has furnished a greater number, and a better description of seamen than any port of the same size in the Union. The number of vessels now belonging to the port, chiefly engaged in the cod-fishery on

the banks of Newfoundland and in the mackerel-fishery on the coast, exceed 100, and the tonnage of the port is upwards of 10,000. The population is estimated at 5,000, but of these about 1,000 men and boys are engaged in the fisheries. These go out in their little schooners in the spring and summer, and return again at the close of the autumn, bringing with them the fish taken ; which are then dried, salted, and prepared for exportation. A sort of co-operation as to property exists between the crews, and all are therefore interested in the general success. Formerly, it was deemed indispensable to take a large quantity of rum in each vessel, for the use of the crew in their absence ; but since the Temperance reformation has spread new light on this subject, it has been found that the crews are much better without rum, and tea and coffee are therefore substituted for it. The result has been, better health, better discipline, more cheerfulness and content, and much greater profit, in the increased quantity of fish taken, by every man being wakeful, vigilant, and efficient, and in the decreased expense of every outfit, with fewer accidents to the vessels, and less cost in repairs. During the winter season, these hardy fishermen, with their wives, sons, and daughters, are employed at home in labouring as artisans, making boots and shoes (of which, in 1837, there were made 1,025,824 pairs) cabinet-work, chairs and tables, manufacturing iron and tin wares, and making soap, glue, and other articles. Their fisheries produce them about 200,000 dollars each season, and their manufactures 400,000 dollars, so that their condition is generally that of competency and comfort.

The first Episcopal church in Massachusetts was formed at Marblehead, under the Rev. William Shaw. The first Christian minister settled here was the Rev. Samuel Cheever, who began to preach in 1668, was ordained in 1684, and died in 1724, at the age of eighty-five, having preached at Marblehead in the same church for upwards of fifty years, without being absent from his labours by sickness or any other cause for one single sabbath during all that time! and when he died, it was "by the lamp of life fairly burning out," as he expired without disease and without pain. There are at present 5 churches in Marblehead, 1 Calvinistic, 1 Unitarian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Baptist; and one of these (the Unitarian) was built in 1789, by certain inhabitants of Marblehead, avowedly "for the use of those whose opinions differed from the opinions of their neighbours."

In our visit to Marblehead, which was made in company with some friends from Salem, the arrival of a carriage and a gig at the same time, excited quite a sensation; and as we rattled over the rocky streets, the noise of the carriages and the shouting of the crowd of boys drawn together by the sight, made our entry anything but agreeable. Yet the curiosity was unaccompanied with any act of rudeness, though we were told that it was not uncommon, when strangers arrived who were better dressed than usual, for the boys to examine them with great scrutiny, handle their watch-chains and seals, and sometimes banter them on their finery. We found several families at dinner at 12 o'clock; and here, as in many parts of New England, tea is taken as

a part of the meal, as well as at breakfast and supper. The people have strong and generous feelings, though they sometimes express them in a rough manner; an instance of which was related to us as follows :—

A vessel on the coast had been thrown on her beam-ends in a violent gale, and ultimately turned bottom upwards; but as she did not sink, such of the crew as were not drowned, clung to her upturned bottom, in the hope of some ship passing them and taking them off. A vessel belonging to Marblehead sailed close to the wreck, and might easily have rescued the sufferers from their perilous situation; but the captain, as deaf to the entreaties of his own crew, as he was to the cries and prayers of the shipwrecked seamen, refused to stop his vessel for the purpose, and sailed on towards his port. The sufferers were happily relieved by some more humane commander, who sailed by them soon afterwards; but the heartless and cruel conduct of this Marblehead captain, coming at length to the ears of the inhabitants, through the representation of his own seamen, it was determined to make a public example of him by his own townsmen. They accordingly apprehended him, and proceeded to execute lynch-law upon his person, by first tarring and feathering his naked body all over, and then parading him in a cart through Marblehead, Salem, and all the neighbouring towns, followed by a large and indignant crowd, and preceded by a herald, who proclaimed, at every halting-place, in a loud voice, and in the peculiar pronunciation of Marblehead—

“ Here's ould Tim Ireland—for his haurd haurt,
Taur'd and feather'd—and caur'd in a caurt ;”

which some Son of the Muses at Marblehead thought he could improve, in refinement of language and smoothness of versification, and therefore proposed this as an amended version,—

“ Mr. Timothy Ireland—for his bad behaviour,
Is tarred and feathered—and carried to Salem !”

By the way, this practice of tarring and feathering persons by the crowd, for real or supposed offences against public morals or public feeling, which has generally been thought to be of American origin, has recently been alleged to be of British, and to date as far back as the time of the Crusades. On this subject, the following paragraph has been so acceptable to the Americans, that it has gone the rounds of all the papers in the Union, and I think I have seen it in some papers twice :—

“ORDINANCES OF CHINON.—A correspondent of the Liverpool Mercury furnishes the following singular historical document, promulgated by King Richard, Cœur de Lion, when he sailed for the Holy Land, and called the Ordinances of Chinon. We recommend the adoption of a portion of these ordinances to those who reside in places where the bowie knife and hair-trigger pistol abound :—

“ Richard, by the grace of God, King of England, &c. To all men about to go by sea to Jerusalem, greeting. Know ye that we, by the common counsel of good men, have made these ordinances underwritten :—Whoever shall kill a man on board ship, shall be thrown into the sea, bound to the dead person ; but if he kill him on shore, he shall be buried in the earth, bound to the dead person. If any, by legitimate witness, shall be convicted that he drew his knife to strike another, or that he struck another and drew blood, he shall lose his hand, but if he struck

with the palm without effusion of blood, he shall be immersed in the sea three times. If any one shall throw opprobrium, reproach, or the hatred of God on his fellow, as many times as he has reproached him, so many ounces of silver shall he give him. But the thief convicted of stealing, shall be clipped in the manner of a champion, and boiling pitch poured on his head, and feathers from a pillow shaken over him, that he may be known, and he shall be thrown on the first shore at which the ship touch.—Witness ourself at Chinon.”

Lynn is another interesting town in the neighbourhood of Salem, which we visited more than once; it is at a distance of only five miles from thence, and lies between Salem and Boston. It was settled about 1630, and retained its Indian name of Sangust until 1637, when it was called Lynn, in honour of one of its early inhabitants, Mr. Whiting, who came from the town of Lynn Regis, in Norfolk, England. The first tannery in New England was established here. The Indian tribe who dwelt near this spot were called Aberginians, and the name of their chief or sachem was Nanepashemet, or The New Moon. After his death, his authority devolved on his wife, who was called “The Squaw Sachem,” and who exercised power for several years. The first settlers of the English were chiefly farmers and shepherds; and the peninsula of Nahant, which runs out into the sea from Lynn, was rented by them for their herds and flocks, from the Indian chief ruling there—who was called by them sometimes Duke William, and sometimes Black Will. He was killed by the whites in 1633. In a history of their early condition, it is stated, that “their first houses were rude structures, with steep roofs, covered with thatch. The fire-places were large enough to

admit a four-foot log, and the children might sit in the corner and look up at the stars." It was the custom of the first settlers to wear long beards ; and it is said that "some had their overgrown beards so frozen together, that they could not get their strong-water bottells into their mouth ; while the extreme of heat was so great in summer, that "servants were privileged to rest from their labours from ten of the clock until two, because of the heat." The common address of the men and the women was "Good-man and Good-wife ;" and none but those who sustained some office of dignity were called "Master." A curious old ballad of that early time has been preserved in Mr. Lewis's History of Lynn, a few stanzas of which are worth transcribing, for the picture they give of the state of things, and of the feelings of the writer, at that period.

"The place where we live is a wilderness wood,
Where grass is much wanting that's fruitful and good,
Our mountains and hills and our vallies below,
Being commonly covered with ice and with snow.

"And when the north-west wind with violence blows,
Then every man pulls his cap over his nose,
But if any is hardy, and will it withstand,
He forfeits a finger, a foot, or a hand.

"Our clothes we brought with us are apt to be torn,
They need to be clouted soon after they're worn,
But clouting our garments they hinder us nothing,
Clouts double are warmer than single whole clothing,

"'Stead of pottage, and puddings, and custards, and pies,
Our turnips and parsnips are common supplies,
We have pumpkins at morning and pumpkins at noon,
If it was not for pumpkins we should be undone.

"Now while some are going, let others be coming,
For while liquor's boiling, it must have a scumming,
But I will not blame them, for birds of a feather,
By seeking their fellows, are flocking together."

Lynn has at present a population of 10,000 persons, good streets, excellent houses, and opulent inhabitants, chiefly enriched by industry in one peculiar branch of labour, that of the manufacture of boots and shoes, but particularly of the latter, this town supplying not only the principal places of New England with this article, but the chief cities of the Southern States, and even the West India Islands. The establishment of the first tannery here probably led to Lynn becoming a great mart for shoes, but this has been its steady source of occupation and wealth. In the last year, there were manufactured in this single town 2,220 pairs of boots, and 2,543,929 pairs of shoes, which were valued at 1,689,793 dollars, and gave employment to 5,185 persons, of whom 2,631 were males, and 2,554 females. In addition to this, it has several vessels employed in the fisheries, and the produce of these in the last year was worth 170,320 dollars. There are also 5 or 6 manufactories of morocco leather, and recently a manufactory of India-rubber established here, all of which are in a flourishing condition.

There are 8 churches in Lynn, of which 3 are Methodist, 2 Congregational, 1 Quaker, 1 Baptist, and 1 Universalist. There is also a Public Academy, and several private schools, as well as a Lyceum, and a weekly newspaper.

Nahant, an Indian word signifying an island, is the name of a singular and romantic peninsula, or

long neck of sand and rock stretching out from the town of Lynn about 5 miles in a south-east direction into the Atlantic. It is a favourite resort for sea-bathing and pleasure in the summer time, and being within 10 miles of Boston by sea, a communication by steam-boats is kept up daily, and hundreds of visitors frequent it. There are two rocky elevations, called Great and Little Nahant, which are united by a ridge of sand, forming a hard, smooth, and delightful road for walking, riding, or driving, at all times of the tide, about half a mile in length; and the inner island, or mass of rock, is again connected with Lynn by a similar sandy ridge of about a mile and half in length. Nothing can be conceived more favourable than these delightful beaches for the enjoyment of marine air and exercise, and their value to such a city as Boston cannot be too highly rated. The first rocky mass going out from Lynn, and called Little Nahant, rises about 80 feet above the sea, and is half a mile in length. The outer mass, or the Great Nahant, rises to 100 feet above the sea, in some parts is about two miles long, and in some parts half a mile broad, with a very broken and irregular surface. The shores of these masses, but particularly of the outer one, present a beautiful variety of coves and bays, cliffs and beaches, where the solitary student may enjoy his book in some quiet recess, to the murmur of the rippling waves; and where more social wanderers may find the most agreeable retreats and walks for alternate rest or exercise, as health or pleasure may demand.

We went from Salem to Boston, on Thursday, the 5th of December, and remained there several

days, enjoying the society of many of our former friends in that city, by whom we were received as warmly and as cordially as before. Our visit was rendered additionally agreeable by a testimonial tendered to me on this occasion, of which I will content myself to give the brief account which appeared in the papers of the day. My only motives for doing this are, first, to make public acknowledgment of my gratitude for the favour conferred, which is as honourable to the givers as to the receiver, and ought not, therefore, out of mere deference to my own feelings, to be passed over in silence; and, secondly, to show that, notwithstanding all the pains taken by some to excite the national prejudices and jealousies against the labours of a foreigner, they were sufficiently appreciated by others. The following is the paragraph, from the Boston Gazette of December 7 :—

“**TRIBUTE OF RESPECT.**—We understand that a large number of ladies and gentlemen of this city, who last season subscribed for an honorary testimonial to Mr. BUCKINGHAM, the traveller, have availed themselves of the present visit of that gentleman to this city, to place it in his hands. It is a beautiful SILVER VASE, manufactured by Messrs. Jones, Lows, & Ball, and bears the following inscription, which sufficiently indicates the design of this appropriate and elegant gift—

PRESENTED
BY
SEVERAL LADIES OF BOSTON
TO
JAMES S. BUCKINGHAM,
FOR
HIS EFFORTS IN BEHALF OF
SEAMEN,
AND IN THE CAUSE OF HUMANITY,
IN INDIA.

“This VASE, we understand, is the same which obtained the highest premium at the late Mechanics' Fair in this city.”





In the several walks and drives which we enjoyed around Boston, during this our last visit to it, we thought it looked more beautiful and picturesque than ever. In most other countries, the finest days in winter are unfavourable to marine views. But in this country there are as bright and sunny days in December as there are in June, and the sky is quite as cloudless and as blue at the one season as the other. Among the many views of Boston from different points, which have been published, I know of none that gives a more accurate idea of its position and surrounding objects, than that of Mr. Bartlett's, taken from the east, which is here introduced. In the middle and foreground of the picture, is one of those long straight wooden bridges, with landing-places projecting from them, by which Boston is approached from several quarters. On the left of the picture is the bay and harbour, usually crowded with ships and small craft, and to the extreme left some of the numerous islands studding the waters. On the right is the celebrated battle-ground of Bunker-Hill, on which a colossal obelisk is erected, to the memory of the heroes who fell there in the great struggle for Independence. In the centre, at the end of the bridge, is the Navy Yard, with its large sheds for covering ships of war while building; and beyond it, the city of Boston rising from the sea, on a rounded eminence, covered with dwellings and churches, and its immediate summit crowned by the noble State House, with its lofty dome serving as a cap-stone to the whole.

CHAP. XIV.

Visit to Lowell, the greatest manufacturing city of America—
 Water-power and productions of Lowell—Healthy aspect of
 the town—Superiority of the factories to those of Great Britain
 —Interior cleanliness, order, comfort, and condition—Appear-
 ance of the operatives, male and female—Rates of wages earned
 by the several classes—Boarding-houses for the females em-
 ployed in the works—Admirable rules and regulations of these
 establishments—Hours of labour, meals, earnings, and savings
 —General morality, as well as comfort, of the operatives—
 Auxiliary causes that contribute to this—Lowell probably one
 of the most moral places on the globe—National prejudices
 against the English—Specimen from an American school-book
 —Political immorality—Note of comparison with England.

THOUGH we had passed through Lowell on our way
 from New Hampshire into Massachusetts, in the
 autumn of the last year, I had not been then enabled
 to examine this great manufacturing emporium of
 New England, and therefore availed myself of the
 present opportunity of visiting it from Boston, in
 company with my friend Captain Adams, and fur-
 nished with the requisite introductions to facilitate
 our examinations of all the works we might be dis-
 posed to visit. This we did under the most favour-
 able circumstances, receiving every attention from
 their conductors, and the freest communication on
 all the subjects to which our inquiries were directed,

so that our visit was as agreeable as it was instructive, and our stay there pleasurable in a high degree.

Lowell is one of the newest towns in America, and is strikingly characteristic of the rapidity with which settlements are formed, and cities built and peopled, in this rising country. So recently as 1813, the spot where Lowell stands was without a dwelling; but at the close of that year, when the war with Great Britain had cut off the supplies of manufactured goods from England, and when the prices of all such articles were extravagantly high, two individuals, Captains Whiting and Fletcher, conceived the idea of availing themselves of the water-power here given by the Falls of the Concord and Merrimack rivers, to establish on this spot a cotton manufactory. This was erected on a small scale in a wooden building, costing only 3,000 dollars. In 1818, this was sold to Mr. Hurd, who added to it a brick factory for the manufacture of woollen goods. But in 1826, he becoming insolvent, his works were purchased by a Company; and from that period the works have been so speedily extended, and the population so rapidly increased, by the capital and operations of several other companies entering into the manufacturing enterprise, that there are now 10 companies, or corporations, with a capital of about 10,000,000 dollars, occupying or working 30 mills, giving employment to more than 10,000 operatives, whom 7,000 are females, and paying out 150,000 dollars a month in wages, for the manufacture of more than 8,000,000 dollars' worth of goods in the year. Lowell was incorporated as a city, in 1836 ;

and has now a population of about 20,000 persons, with 12 churches, 25 schools, 4 banks, and 6 newspapers published in the week.

The town is pleasantly and advantageously situated at the confluence of the rivers Concord and Merrimack ; its water-power is derived through a canal which conveys the water down, by locks, at intervals, from the Falls of Pawtucket above the town, to whatever point may be desired ; and the surplus, when used, is drained into one or other of the above-named streams. The canal is a mile and a half long, 60 feet broad, and 8 feet deep, and cost 120,000 dollars. The whole fall of the water is about 30 feet, divided between 3 locks ; and the minimum quantity of water supplied is about 2,000 cubic feet per second. This is held to be of sufficient force to carry 286,000 spindles, with all the necessary machinery ; but as there are as yet only 150,000 spindles employed in 4,800 looms, there is yet power sufficient for 136,000 spindles more ; or enough to turn 10 large mills more than the present number, making 40 in all, before the present water-power shall be exhausted, or it may be necessary to have recourse to steam. There are upwards of 52,000,000 yards of cotton cloth manufactured here in the year, 14,000,000 yards of which are dyed and printed ; and about 18,000,000 lbs. of cotton used for this purpose, besides a large quantity of wool. The cotton is wholly from the Southern States of the Union. The wool is chiefly from the Mediterranean.

Besides these larger works, there are in Lowell 10 powder-mills, several flour-mills, large glass-works, flannel-works, bleacheries, machine manufac-

tories, carriage and harness manufactories, iron, brass, tin, and copper works, and founderies, and large establishments for making boots and shoes; it is, in short, a perfect hive of industry—there being no mere capitalists or retired tradesmen, few professional persons, and no idlers, in this busy throng—but from sun-rise to sun-set, and for two hours after this during the winter months, every hand is in motion and every eye is on the watch.

The town is remarkably well built, the streets laid out with great regularity—broad, well-paved, clean, and airy. The hills that approach the town on several sides, and the clear streams of water that run on their rocky bed nearly through its centre, give an appearance of rural freshness to the scene, while the total absence of those high smoking chimneys which are seen in Glasgow and Manchester, the clearness of the atmosphere, and the pure and healthy quality of the breeze that circulates freely around the town, make it altogether superior to any of the manufacturing towns of Europe. Indeed, it has been ascertained by careful examination, that the health, both of the males and females, but especially of the latter, is much better after being employed in the factories here than before their entering them, though they almost all come from the farming districts of the surrounding country.

If this superiority in the general aspect of Lowell, its regularity of plan, its spacious avenues, lofty, bright, and well-finished edifices, its white-spined churches, neat dwelling-houses, and clear and pure atmosphere, strikes the traveller, who looks only on its exterior; this impression will be the deeper as

he examines carefully its interior. The cloth-works and the carpet-manufactory are conducted with all the cleanliness of a parlour ; the print-works are also as neat and clean as they are beautiful ; but the cotton-works in the Boot Mill (as it is called after Mr. Kirk Boot, one of the early patrons of Lowell) are the perfection of order, beauty, cleanliness, and comfort. I do not remember anything like it in England or Scotland ; and though I admired greatly the noble cotton-factory at Providence, and the excellent works at Dover, yet this was greatly superior to either. In general plan, it resembled the best cotton-mills in England, but its superiorities consisted chiefly in these features :—First—more ample space in the area surrounding the building, affording a large and constant supply of fresh air ;—Second,—more substantial and finished work in the brick, stone, wood, glass, and tile-work of the edifice ;—Third—ampler space within, in the breadth of the ascending staircases, the lofty heights of the carding and spinning rooms, and more space between the frames and looms for the persons attending them to move and breathe freely ;—Fourth—greater cleanliness in all the floors and walls, more ornament on the machines, and a brighter and more cheerful aspect over all ;—Fifth—greater attention to the convenience and comforts of the operatives, in the provision of accommodations for washing, mirrors for dressing, and neater arrangements for the wardrobes of the females.

All the men that I saw employed in either of these works were better dressed, cleaner, and appeared better fed, healthier, and more contented, than the

same class of persons in England ; and they have good reason to be so, as they are better paid, earning from 6 to 12 dollars per week, and some of the more skilful 15 dollars—with less cost for living, the enjoyment of all political rights, and the power at any time to emigrate to the West at little charge, whenever their wages should be in danger of being reduced. All the females that we saw—and they exceeded 3,000—were still more superior to the same class of persons in England. They were all remarkably clean, well-dressed, and supplied with requisites for warmth and comfort. The windows of the room in which they worked were curtained towards the south ; and in every window-seat or sill were seen exotic or native shrubs, plants, and flowers, in neatly-made flower-boxes or baskets, painted green, belonging to these young females, who cultivate them as pets or favourites, in their leisure moments, and watch their growth, their health, and their flowering, with as much interest as any lady in Christendom. These, too, had the air of being more happy than the factory-girls, as a class, in England ; and they have abundant reasons for being so, from the actual superiority of their condition ; for they earn more wages, have better food and clothing, work in greater comfort, lay by more money, and rarely enter upon the occupation till 14 or 15, and generally leave it before they are 20.

The greater number of the females employed here, are daughters of the farmers in the three States of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Vermont. They do not leave their homes from want, but from a love of independence, and a desire to support

themselves by their own labour. They therefore rarely come to the factories till they are 15 or 16 ; and there is a law prohibiting their being employed before they are 14, unless on the condition of their being at school at least three months in the year. When they come, they are in general amply provided with clothes, and every other requisite ; and from the first day, they are comfortably accommodated in one of the boarding-houses belonging to the Company in whose factory they may be employed to work. These boarding-houses are neat dwellings, of brick or wood, two and three stories high, built in streets and rows, by the respective Companies, for their own operatives only. They are let at a rent which yields only 5 per cent. interest on their cost, (though 10 per cent. is the lowest profit on their working capital,) to matrons chosen by the Company, and under their control, as well as responsible to the Directors for the adoption and enforcement of such regulations as they may propose. These matrons are bound to furnish a prescribed number of meals, with regulated quantities and qualities of the articles to the young boarders, at fixed rates ; so that there shall be no misunderstanding on either side. The number of boarders that may be taken by each matron, who are mostly widows, is also limited ; and no other persons than those actually employed in the factory to which the boarding-house belongs, are permitted to be taken in or entertained at the house, nor are any males admitted among the female boarders there.

Among the regulations by which these establishments are governed, the following deserve mention :

1. Good behaviour in words and actions, and the constant observance of temperance and virtue, are the duties exacted from all, whether in the factory or the boarding-house, as well as diligence and subordination; and any person violating any of the rules and regulations of either branch, are to be punished with instant dismissal. 2. No ardent spirits or intoxicating drinks of any kind are allowed to be used or possessed by any persons, of either sex—agent, overseer, or operative. 3. No games of chance or hazard, such as cards, dice, or backgammon, are at any time allowed. 4. Every person employed must live in one of the boarding-houses, subject to the Company's rules; and all who are not prevented by sickness, must attend divine worship, at such church as they prefer, and rigidly respect the sanctity of the Sabbath. 5. The doors of every boarding-house must be closed at 10 o'clock at night; and no relaxation of this rule to be admitted on any occasion. 6. A report must be made of the misconduct of any individual guilty of a breach of any of these rules, by the matron of the boarding-house, to the Directors of the Company, through the agent of the factory.

The hours of work are from 6 in the morning to 7 in the evening in the summer; and from half-past 6 to half-past 7 in the winter months, with the allowance of one hour to the two meals of breakfast at 8 and dinner at 1 o'clock, supper being taken after their labours are over. On Saturdays the factories are closed at 4 o'clock, so that the labour is 12 hours a day on each day except Saturday, and then only 9. This is no doubt longer than it is

desirable that *any* person should labour continuously, more especially young persons, and still more especially females : but I have no doubt, that from the superior cleanliness, comfort, food, air, and healthful associations by which they are surrounded, their 12 hours' labour here do not produce more fatigue to them, than 10 hours' labour do to the same class of factory-girls in England. But even this is too much ; and since it is certain, that, by the great improvements in machinery, one pair of hands can now perform as much as fifty pair of hands could do but a few years since, there *ought* to be an abridgment of the labour performed by the operative classes, as the consequence of such improvements ; and in a justly-regulated state of society, where labour should have its full share of profit as well as capital, it *would* be so—though whether the world is making any nearer approach to such a state of things, seems at least very doubtful. What makes this amount of labour more easily borne, however, by the factory operatives here, than it is by their less fortunate sisterhood in England, is this—that none of them consider it as their permanent condition ; all look forward to its termination in a few years at the farthest ; and every one must be aware of how much greater a burden can be borne, under the confident hope of its soon ceasing, than could possibly be endured, if the sufferers thought it would last for ever. The men earn here from 12 to 20 dollars a week, and can therefore lay by from 5 to 10 dollars, after providing for every want, so that in two or three years they accumulate enough to go off to the West, and buy an estate at

1¼ dollar an acre, or set up in some small way of business at home. The girls earn from 3 to 5 dollars per week, and the cost of their board being fixed at 1¼ dollar per week, they can lay by, after paying for everything needed, from 1 to 3 dollars per week; and thus in three or four years, they may return home to their father's house with a little capital of from 200 to 300 dollars, and marry advantageously to some young farmer, or other person of their own rank in life. This is sometimes but not often done before they have finished their term of service in the factory; in which case, the female invariably leaves that occupation, and remains at home, nor ever returns to the factory, unless early widowhood and the death of parents should render such a step necessary. The proportion of married women to single employed in these works, is not more than 1 in 100, of those whose husbands are alive; and of widows, about 2 in 100 of the whole number. It is said that there has not been half a dozen cases of illicit connection occurring in Lowell since the first factory was established there; and that with these there were previous attachments, and intended or fixed periods of marriage pledged between the parties, so that they were actually united in wedlock before the birth of any offspring, and in neither of the instances was the female abandoned. Nor does this surprise me, as much as it may do others who may see this statement, because here, on the spot, we can see abundant reasons for this higher state of chastity among the females thus employed than is unhappily the case with the same class of persons engaged in similar occupations in Europe.

There is first, the deep religious sentiment impressed upon all children from their cradle, in the family devotions, attendance on public worship, and scripture reading, and conversation, until, even with those who may not be classed with the devoutly pious, religion becomes a necessary of life, and religious observances an habitual want. Secondly, the discipline of the factories, the moral government of the boarding-house, and the influence of public opinion in the community of which they are members. Thirdly, the absence of all stimulants in drinking, and of exciting games by which money may be won or lost. Fourthly, the competency of means, and sufficiency of apparel, and every other comfort, to take away all the temptations which surround poverty. Fifthly, the hope of rising to a higher station, and, by the preservation of unsullied reputation, to marry advantageously. To this may be added, that either from climate, or temperament, or diet, or the influence of moral causes on the physical system, or all combined, the Americans do not, I think, feel so strongly as the natives of Europe, the force of those passions which, with us, and still more with the inhabitants of the continent, lead so many of the youths of both sexes astray. They are undoubtedly more frigid in all their feelings than Europeans, and partake, in this respect, of the coldness and apathy which characterizes the native Indians of the forest. There is no ardour or enthusiasm either felt or evinced by them, on subjects which excite the strongest expressions and most intense admiration in England. Music, the drama, eloquence, painting, sculpture, are all coldly listened

to, or examined, but scarcely any feeling beyond admiration is excited by either ; and the rapturous exclamations of heart-and-soul sympathy which all these excite in Europe, are unknown here. Their love is cold, demure, and decorous, but scarcely ever ardent, impassioned, romantic ; and even in their political and party meetings, and processions—the only occasions on which enthusiasm appears to be at all manifested—it seems to be more from the lip than the heart, and more like the joy at having beaten an enemy, than the satisfaction at the triumph of liberty, benevolence, or human happiness, for the mass of the nation, respecting which there seems to me far less of enthusiasm in America, than in England, France, Spain, Portugal, or Italy.

All things considered, however, Lowell is certainly one of the most remarkable places under the sun ; and it is earnestly to be desired that it should for ever continue to retain all its present features of excellence, for I do not believe there is to be found in any part of the globe a town of 20,000 inhabitants, in which there is so much of unoppressive industry, so much competency of means and contentment of condition, so much purity of morals and gentleness and harmlessness of manners, so little of suffering from excessive labour, intemperance, or ill-health, so small an amount of excitement from any cause, so much of order and happiness, so little of misery or crime, as in this manufacturing town of Lowell, at the present time.

I am glad to have the opportunity of bearing this testimony, because it is always agreeable when truth enables us to speak in terms of praise ; and because

it is due to the excellent managers and members of this remarkable community, that their virtues should be made extensively known ; the more so, perhaps, because great pains are taken by the public writers of America, and especially in the school-books which are put into the hands of youth, to impress them with the belief that Englishmen are always unjust to foreigners, and especially to Americans, and that this is the national trait of the British character. Here is an example from a popular school-book, called "Goodrich's Universal Geography," at p. 498, where the writer, speaking of England and the English, thus describes them—

"But this propensity of the Englishman to rate highly his own merits, and the dignity of his country, is connected with the less excusable practice of underrating the merits of others. It was an unsophisticated expression of Mr. Bull's, that 'for aught he could see, all foreigners are fools ;' and the English comedies abound in this trait. Were the French, or the people of the United States, known to others only from the description of the English, the French would be considered as universally vain, unstable, and insincere ; and Brother Jonathan would be even less favourably esteemed, as a selfish, coarse, and boastful demi-savage. In truth, it is the unreasonable national pride and vanity of the English, that makes them so intolerant to a spark of the same flame in others. Were they not more proud, they would not be moved by the harmless pride of others. This spirit is seldom allayed in an Englishman by a visit to the United States, or by a favourable description of this Republic. If he but hear a farmer in New England express his contentment in living under a government of equal rights, he looks back to his own country, and because he was not oppressed there, by poverty or the laws, he reflects not that others were, or he is stung by the honest Yankee's remarks, because he remembers that there are in England taxes, game-laws, and a code of 200 capital crimes. An Englishman in our country *nothing can satisfy* ; he loses both

his sense of justice, and his desire to be just ; his judgment may be convinced, but not his will. The more he is courted, the more hospitably he is treated, *the higher does the spirit of rebuke and sarcasm rise within him.*"

This is the language placed in the hands of American youths, in the school-books of the country, and many parallel passages to this from other works might be produced, to show how extensively and generally this opinion is propagated and believed. And yet, that the American people as a nation are among the most "boastful" in the world, leaving even the Gascon far and far behind, no man can doubt who has been a single week in the country, or read half a dozen of their newspapers or periodicals, or heard half that number of any of their public speeches. If there is one feature more than another by which the Americans can be justly characterized, it is that they are a nation of "boasters," and their reproach of others for *this* weakness comes with the worst possible grace from themselves. Not a single day in the year passes by, without proofs of this national vanity and boastfulness teeming on every hand. Here is an example from a Boston paper not yet three days old—

"THE FLUSHING GARDENS.—We refer the reader to an advertisement in another column, of W. Prince and Son, proprietors of the celebrated gardens and nurseries on Long Island. The advertisement is copied from the 'Flushing Silk Journal,' a paper which seems, from the only number we have seen of it, to be entirely devoted to the promotion of the culture of silk. In an article on the choice of occupation, in which some of the most important of our native products are mentioned, the journal expresses its confidence in the virtue of our citizens, and its indignation at the idle and the croaking, after this fashion :—' We

trust that we shall not have, for the future, any *recreants* among us, who doubt the triumph of American skill, enterprise, and industry, where *any other nation* dare claim success. It is such men who retard the national advancement, and are a clog to its prosperity. They are worse than drones; for they impede the labours of the industrious. Men, professing such opinions, ought to receive the *withering scorn and derision* of a nation which claims to have *no superiors in knowledge and the arts*, and which acknowledge no consummation to their labours but that which ensures for them the most triumphant success.’”

And yet, that this nation, which “owns no superiors in knowledge and the arts,” is not so highly thought of by all who have given its condition in *political morality* their serious attention, may be shown from many documents; but one of these will be sufficient, from its recent date and high authority, emanating as it does from the Board of Directors of the City Temperance Society of Providence in Rhode Island, one of the least demoralized cities in the Union. It was published on the 8th of November last, in their Third Annual Report, in which they give the following description of a large portion of the community in this nation “which owns no superiors in knowledge and the arts:”—

“As a nation, we have politically fallen; and who can for a moment doubt, in respect to the deleterious effects of national intemperance, in a political point of view? By the free use of intoxicating drinks, we, as a people, have been shorn of our strength and beauty. A writer on this subject uses the following language:—‘But a circumstance still more strongly evidential of general moral degeneracy is, the almost entire disregard of the principles of moral rectitude in the selection of candidates for public office. In examining our nominations for political offices, and the principles on which they are conducted, who does not discover that within the last few years our country has retrograded with rapid strides? Party-preferences, the zealous

advocacy of a popular measure, or the character of a candidate as a party-leader, are matters of deep solicitude; but when and where is anxiety evinced respecting his moral habits, his tried rectitude of character, or his prospective position with reference to great moral questions, deeply affecting the public weal? Not long since, a valued resident in one of our largest and flourishing States candidly remarked,—‘that in the State in which he dwelt the man who aspired to an office of trust and power, considered it an indispensable pre-requisite to success, to form and proceed publicly to some act which proved his destitution of moral principle!’ Surprising as is this fact, the great mass, even of professing Christians, seem utterly to disregard the moral character of candidates in their course of political action. In perfect correspondence with this palsy of the moral sense respecting public affairs, is the irritation, the deception, the bribery, the intemperance, and all the other revolting exhibitions of depravity, displayed at our popular elections. True, all do not mingle indiscriminately in these debasing scenes; but the intelligent, the virtuous, the pious, who by union and decision might terminate for ever these disgraceful burlesques upon freedom, shrink from their responsibilities, and leave the mad advocates of rum and ruin to anarchize the land.”

This is a fearful picture; but many of the best-informed men of the country believe it to be a true one, as to the political demoralization of large masses of the community in the great cities of the northern as well as the southern and western States. Happily for Lowell, it is exempt from this contamination; and so long as the admirable system of discipline and restraint shall be maintained there as at present, it will no doubt continue to escape it. Would that in every other city, manufacturing or otherwise, the one regulation for “the entire banishment of stimulating drinks from the town” could be introduced and enforced! for this single improvement would soon lead

to a longer train of others than almost any other single cause that could be put in operation.*

* Since this was written, and while these sheets are passing through the press, we have had made public, through the Report of a Parliamentary Commission, some of the most horrible details of oppressive labour, cruel treatment, lingering slaughter, and premature death of women and children in the Mines of Great Britain;—and, in the admirable speech of the humane and philanthropic Lord Ashley, statistics of depravity in Manchester, which would seem to be without a parallel; while many members publicly express their belief that it is but too faithful a picture of corresponding depravity in all the large manufacturing towns of the kingdom. Here is the official Report—

Pawnbrokers' shops	-	-	-	-	129
Beer-houses	-	-	-	-	769
Public-houses	-	-	-	-	498
Brothels	-	-	-	-	309
Brothels lately suppressed	-	-	-	-	111
Brothels where prostitutes are kept	-	-	-	-	163
Houses of ill-fame where prostitutes resort	-	-	-	-	223
Street-walkers in the borough	-	-	-	-	763
Thieves known to reside in the borough, who do nothing but steal	-	-	-	-	212
Persons following some legal occupation, but who are known to have committed felony and augment their gains by habitual violation of the law	-	-	-	-	160
Houses for receiving stolen goods	-	-	-	-	63
Houses suppressed lately	-	-	-	-	32
Houses for the resort of thieves	-	-	-	-	103
Houses lately suppressed	-	-	-	-	25
Lodging-houses where the sexes indiscriminately sleep together	-	-	-	-	109

Side by side with this appalling picture appears the evidence of greater political profligacy than has ever been made so generally public at the same time in any period of our history; and Sudbury, Ipswich, Southampton, Nottingham, and Belfast appear steeped in the lowest depths of corruption! With such scenes as these passing before our eyes, it behoves us to be charitable towards the failings of other nations, and to look steadily and earnestly towards the amendment and purification of our own.

CHAP. XV.

Return from Lowell to Boston, and thence to Providence—Solemn religious services—Gloomy apprehensions of the manufacturing interest—Amount of debts owed by the several States—Heavy snow—Use of sleighs—First settlement of Rhode Island—Character of Roger Williams, its Puritan founder—Deed of settlement by the Indians—Civil compact—Royal patent granted by Charles the First—Character of Sir Henry Vane—Oliver Cromwell's letter to the colony—King Philip, an Indian chief—Native Indian warfare—Gough, the regicide—Policy of King James towards New England—Extinction of the royal charter—Resumption, under William and Mary—Conduct of this State during the Revolution.

RETURNING from Lowell to Boston, we left that city on Tuesday, December 10th, for Providence, where we remained about a week, during which a solemn religious service was held on the evening of the Sabbath, in connection with the Temperance Cause, where an audience of about a thousand persons appeared to feel the deepest interest in the subject.

In the course of our stay in Providence, I had much intercourse with many of the persons engaged in the factories ; and here, as at Lowell and Dover, I heard the same apprehensions expressed that on the lessening the protecting duty by the present tariff, they would be compelled to lessen wages or profits, or trench on both. They were afraid to venture on the former, because their female operatives, having

homes to return to, if they were not satisfied, and the men having the boundless West for a resource, would not stay to work if the reduction was considerable; and capitalists would, of course, withdraw their capital, if the profits were much reduced. They entertained a hope that if the Whigs should prevail in the next elections, they should obtain a revision of the tariff, and an increase of protecting duties, as it was Mr. Clay's Compromise Bill by which these duties were gradually reduced, to meet the wishes of the Southerners. But without this, or some other unexpected relief, the general impression here was, that manufactures could not stand up in this country against the competition of English, French, German, and Swiss importations; but especially against the "half-starved, overworked, and under-paid English operatives." According to their account, European fabrics were literally inundating the country, and draining all the money out of it, while their own domestic cloths were cast aside, even by those who were the loudest in recommending patriots to wear nothing but native manufactures, and stocks of all kinds were, therefore, accumulating on their hands.

The large amount of debts due by the several States, chiefly to England, for loans had for public works in railroads and canals, the interest of which has to be remitted to England in specie, was another subject of increasing alarm to the manufacturers, who considered that such works operated doubly to their disadvantage; first, by making wages and provisions dear, from the large demand for hands and food; and next, by remitting from the country in

interest on loans, money, which if not so remitted, would be expended in domestic manufactures here. The statements made public on this subject, shows a larger amount of debt than persons in Europe seem generally to be aware of. Here is one of these, in a tabular form, with the comment of the publisher—

STATES.	DEBT—1839.		VALUATION.	
	DOLLARS.		DOLLARS.	
Massachusetts . .	4,290,000	...	208,000,000	
New York . .	22,931,058	...	628,000,000	
Pennsylvania . .	27,306,790	...	294,000,000	
Maryland . .	11,492,980	...	100,000,000	
Virginia . . .	6,319,050	...	206,000,000	
South Carolina . .	5,560,000	...	200,000,000	
Ohio	6,100,000	...	110,000,000	
Kentucky . .	7,469,000	...	217,000,000	
Alabama . . .	10,800,000	..	200,000,000	
Illinois . . .	11,600,000	...	89,000,000	
Indiana . . .	11,890,000	...	95,000,000	
Louisiana . . .	23,735,000	...	150,000,000	
Mississippi . .	7,000,000	...	230,000,000	
Arkansas . . .	3,000,000	...	90,000,000	
Michigan . . .	5,340,000	...	95,000,000	
Missouri . . .	2,500,000	...	100,000,000	
Tennessee . .	7,748,000	...	203,000,000	
	<hr/> 175,081,878		<hr/> 3,215,000,000	

“The debts of Maine and Georgia, being unknown, are not included in the table.—Maine recently had 320,000 dollars scrip in the market, offering at 97, and Georgia 2,250,000 dollars, at 87. The valuation of the cotton-planting States in the above table, we consider greatly overrated. It is founded on the extravagant prices which have been paid for negroes and lands during the years in which cotton has borne a high price. They will settle down all of one half, in spite of their increasing population. Nearly 100,000,000 dollars more are required to complete the improvements which have been actually commenced upon, but

it is probable that if they were all completed, not more than two-thirds of them, perhaps not one-half, would pay the interest on their cost. The consequence will probably be, that a portion of the works will be irretrievably lost by being left in an unfinished state; and in any event, these States will suffer great embarrassment for many years to come."

It snowed so heavily, and froze so hard, while we were at Providence, that nearly all kinds of wheel-carriages were put aside, and sleighs were substituted instead, while all the public conveyances of stage-coaches and omnibuses were placed also on runners instead of wheels, to be drawn along on the snow. This sort of conveyance is more easy to the cattle, and generally more acceptable to those who drive and travel, as being swifter and much easier than the other. Some of the carriages and sleighs are closed in with curtains, but the greater number are open, and close to the ground; and as the bright sunshine after the snow had ceased, and the almost equally bright moonlight, of an intensity of which we have no example in England, makes the snow look whiter than usual, the whole aspect of the city and its environs is new and interesting. The number of visiting parties that glide through the streets in their sleighs by day, and the number of pleasure parties, of the young especially, who, in these moonlight nights, wrap themselves up in thick buffalo robes, and drive for miles into the surrounding country, for the mere pleasure of the excitement, make the whole region seem alive with motion. As all the horses have bells on their collars, which are shaken at every step, their lively sounds are heard in every direction from sunrise almost to midnight; and these being the only sounds heard, for the sliding

of the sleighs and the footsteps of the horses are perfectly noiseless, the effect is very animating and agreeable.

The history of the first settlement of Rhode Island, and of Providence in particular, is sufficiently interesting to be given in detail:—as, while New England generally was a colony that arose out of persecution for religious opinions in the mother-country, Rhode Island in particular was a colony that arose out of persecution for religious opinions in New England; the first settlers there exhibiting the same intolerance to others as that of which they so justly complained when exercised towards themselves.

The celebrated Roger Williams, a native of Wales, and educated at the University of Oxford, was one of the non-conformist ministers belonging to the Puritans who first settled in New England. He came over to Salem in 1630; and after preaching there for some time, was led, from dissatisfaction with the inhabitants, to remove to Plymouth, from which, however, he again returned to Salem, and was there elected pastor of a church, in 1634. In both these places he preached against the lawfulness and justice of the act by which King Charles had made a grant of land to the Plymouth Company, without consulting and obtaining the consent of the native Indians, to whom, he considered, it of right belonged. He contended also, not merely for “toleration” in religious belief, which implies supremacy in those who tolerate, but for entire and unrestricted freedom in all matters of opinion; declaring that the magistrate ought to have no control whatever in matters of conscience and religion. For this “treason” and

“heresy,” he was *banished* by the Puritans from the Plymouth jurisdiction; and from fear of his great influence, an officer was sent to apprehend and carry him on board a ship, to be taken to England. But being privately apprised of this design, he avoided it by removing to a place called Sekonk, and afterwards Rehoboth, where, says one of his historians, Callender,* “he had several treaties with Myantonomy and Canonicus, the Narraganset sachems, in the years 1634 and 1635, who assured him he should not want for a land for a settlement, Divine Providence giving him wonderfully great favour in the eyes of the sachems, and in the spring of the year 1636, he came over the river to a place called by the Indians, Mooshausuk, and by him named Providence, in a sense of God’s merciful providence to him in his distress. And several of his friends following him, they planted there.”

The hardships and sufferings to which they were exposed, were excessive; and the conduct of the whites towards the Indians, even at this early period, had been so unjust as to make the latter extremely averse to any communication with the former, as they always suspected them of some unjust encroachment upon their territory, after the first example of the grant of their lands to the Plymouth Company, by a sovereign afar off, whose person they had never seen, and whose authority they had never acknowledged.

“With these warring tribes,” says another of his historians, Durfee, “one of which, (the Narragan-

* Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. iv., Historical Discourse by John Callender, A.M.

setts,) was a very martial and numerous people, and exceedingly jealous of the whites, Williams was under the necessity of establishing relations of amity. He himself says that he was forced to travel between their sachems, to satisfy them, and all their dependent spirits, of his honest intentions to live peaceably among them. He acted the part of a peace-maker amongst them, and eventually won, even for the benefit of his persecutors, the confidence of the Narragansetts.*

Of the nature of the controversy in which he was engaged, some idea may be formed from the titles of a few of his writings. The first, published in London, in 1644, was entitled, "The Bloody Tenet of Persecution for Cause of Conscience, discussed between Peace and Truth." In this, his first work, he maintains the absolute right of every man to a "full liberty in religious concernments," supported by the most luminous and powerful reasoning, on principles which have excited admiration in the writings of Jeremy Taylor, Milton, Locke, and others. To this a reply was written by Mr. Colton, an eminent clergyman in Boston, and published in London, in 1647, no printing-presses then existing in the colony, which accounts for the necessity of publishing in London, and the consequent long delay. To this reply, Roger Williams issued a rejoinder, which was published in 1652; and entitled, "The Bloody Tenet made yet more Bloody, by Mr. Colton's attempt to wash it White in the Blood of the Lamb." The character given of this work is, that it contained

* "What Cheer? or, Roger Williams in Banishment. By John Durfee, Providence," p. 170.

the same clear, enlarged, and consistent views of religious freedom which were maintained by the first, with additional arguments, evincing an acute, vigorous, and fearless mind, imbued with various erudition and undissembled piety.

It was in 1638, that the deed of settlement, containing a sale and transfer of the lands which Roger Williams and his followers had been enabled to purchase of the Indian sachems already named, was signed, sealed, and ratified, and "the many kindnesses and services continually done" for the Indians by the leader of the settlers, Roger Williams, were also gratefully acknowledged. Immediately after this, a form of covenant, or agreement, was drawn up and signed by all the settlers; and all others who were subsequently received, were obliged to sign it also. It was to this effect—"We, whose names are here underwritten, being desirous to inhabit in the town of Providence, do promise to submit ourselves, in active or passive obedience, to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for public good of the body, in an orderly way, by the major consent of the present inhabitants, masters of families, incorporated into a township, and such others whom they shall admit into the same, ONLY IN CIVIL THINGS."

A number of persons in Boston having adopted the views of Roger Williams, the questions arising out of them were agitated in the Court there for several days; when the synod deciding by a majority *against* them, the minority determined to leave the settlement, and seek an asylum of religious freedom elsewhere. They had thought of going either to Long Island or Delaware Bay for that purpose;

but at Providence, Roger Williams lovingly entertained them, and being consulted about their design, readily presented two places before them in the Narragansett Bay, the one on the mainland, called Souwames, and the other Aquetneck, now Rhode Island; and on the 7th of March, 1638, the people, to the number of 18, incorporated themselves into a body politic, and chose Mr. Coddington, their leader, to be the judge or chief magistrate."

The purchase of the Island was made by a payment of forty fathoms of white beads, to be equally divided between the two sachems, with ten coats of broad cloth, and twenty hoes, to be given to the present inhabitants, for removing from the island, with various presents of cloth and beads to other parties interested. On this subject, the historian, Callender, says—

"On the 24th of March, 1638, this day an hundred years,* the Indian sachems signed the deed or grant of the Island Aquetneck, or Rhode Island, and the English not only honestly paid the mentioned gratuities to the sachems, but many more to the inhabitants to remove off, as appears by the receipts, still extant. And afterwards, at a considerable expense, they purchased quit-claims of their heirs and successors of the sachems, besides, they were forced to buy over again several parts of the first grant, so that they came very justly by the soil."

The first form of civil compact agreed to by the settlers on Rhode Island was couched in these terms—"We, whose names are underwritten, do

* His Historical Discourse was pronounced on the 24th of March, 1738, at Newport, on Rhode Island.

here solemnly, in the presence of JEHOVAH, incorporate ourselves into a body politic, and, as he shall help, will submit our persons, lives, and estates, unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of kings and Lord of lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his, given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby." And the first act passed under this form is dated on the "3d month, 13th day, 1638," in these words—"It is ordered that none shall be received as inhabitants or freemen, to build or plant upon the island, but such as shall be received in by the consent of the body, and do submit to the government that is or shall be established according to the word of God."

A general court of election was held on the 16th of March, 1641, when two important and fundamental resolutions were passed, which are preserved in the following form—"1. It was ordered and unanimously agreed upon, that the government which this body politic doth attend unto in this island, and the jurisdiction thereof, in favour of our prince, is a DEMOCRACY, or popular government; that is to say, it is in the power of the body of freemen, orderly assembled, or major part of them, to make or constitute just laws by which they will be regulated, and to depute from among themselves such ministers as shall see them faithfully executed between man and man. 2. It was further ordered by the authority of this present Court, that no one be accounted a delinquent for DOCTRINE, provided it be not directly repugnant to the government or laws established."

In 1643, a Royal Patent was granted by King

Charles I. to Rhode Island, giving to the inhabitants of the towns of Providence, Portsmouth, and Newport, a free and absolute charter of incorporation, to be known by the name of "Incorporation of Providence Plantations, in the Narragansett Bay, in New England; together with full power and authority to *govern and rule themselves*, and such others as shall hereafter inhabit within any part of the said tract of land, by such a form of civil government, as by *voluntary consent* of all, or the *greatest part of them*, shall be found most serviceable in their estates or condition."

This patent or charter, so remarkable for its extreme liberality,—(as, under it, the Colonists were legally empowered to enjoy all the "five points" contended for by the Chartist in England; namely, annual parliaments, universal suffrage, vote by ballot, no property qualification, and payment of members, which has been the law and the practice ever since,)—was obtained through the influence of Roger Williams, who went to England himself expressly for this purpose, and it was through his efforts that he secured the assistance of Sir Henry Vane, who moved the Earl of Warwick in the matter, the Earl having been recently appointed by Parliament to be Governor and Admiral of all the Plantations. The instrumentality of Sir Henry Vane, who had been early in the settlement with Roger Williams, both in the first purchase of Rhode Island, and in obtaining its first charter, is gratefully acknowledged by the latter, as in one of his manuscripts, still extant, he says, "It was not price or money that could have purchased Rhode Island, but

it was obtained by love, that love and favour which that honoured gentleman, Sir Henry Vane, and myself, had with the great sachem, Myantonomy, about the league which I procured between the Massachusetts' English and the Narragansetts in the Pequod war. This I mention, that as the truly noble Sir Henry Vane hath been so great an instrument in the hand of God for procuring this island of the barbarians, as also for procuring and confirming the charter, it may with all thankful acknowledgments, be recorded and remembered by us and ours, who reap the sweet benefits of such unheard-of liberties." Roger Williams landed in Boston on his return from England, bringing with him this royal patent, in 1644, bearing with him a letter signed by several noblemen and members of Parliament, of that day, approving of his mission.

In 1655, Oliver Cromwell wrote a letter to the civil authorities of Rhode Island, giving them permission "to proceed in their government, according to the tenor of their charter formerly granted on that behalf." And in 1663, Charles II. *confirmed all their ancient privileges*, by granting them a more ample charter, making the province "a body corporate and politic, in fact and name, by the title of the Governor and Company of the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England in America."

At this period the Indians were so numerous in these parts, that Roger Williams says, in one of his manuscripts preserved, "a traveller would meet with a dozen Indian towns in twenty miles," and that the Narragansett Indians alone were "reckoned to be

5,000 fighting-men ; a grievous sickness had, however, so wasted them away, that the living sufficed not to bury the dead, and the ground was covered with their bones in many places."

In 1675, an Indian chief, named King Philip by the English, and brother of a chief called by them also Alexander,* foreseeing, as it is said by some, that the Whites, if unchecked, would so increase and extend their settlements as to usurp all the territory of the Indians, and complete the extirpation of their race, determined to arrest their progress, and commenced a war upon them ; but, according to others, he was forced on by the fury of his young men, sore against his own judgment and inclination ; and though he foresaw and foretold that the English would in time by their industry root out all the Indians, yet he was against making war with them, as he thought it would only hurry on and increase the destruction of his people.

The same authority admits, however, that when Philip could no longer resist the importunity of his warriors, he, like a wise man, took the proper measures to make their enterprise effectual, especially by an early endeavour to persuade the other Indian nations into the war, that with their united forces they might fall on the English everywhere at once. This union having been effected, the war raged with indescribable fury on both sides, and in the first action, Callander says, " seven hundred fighting men and twenty chief captains of the enemy were slain that day (December 19, 1675), besides women and chil-

* Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. iv. page 127.

dren, and three hundred more died of their wounds afterwards, besides the vast numbers who perished through cold and hunger. The loss to the English was of about eighty men ; six captains slain, and one hundred and fifty men wounded—many of them by their own friends. Towards night they set fire to the fort, and retreated to their head-quarters, through the cold and snow.”*

Several other battles were fought, and all the fury, havoc, and cruelty which distinguish Indian warfare were experienced in their fullest extent : wherever the enemy marched, indeed, their route was marked with slaughter, fire, and desolation. Philip himself was shot dead by an Indian of his own tribe, to whom he had been guilty of some aggression ; for the Indians were by this time well acquainted with fire-arms, and were most skilful in the use of them. But though this tribe soon submitted after the death of their leader, others of his allies held out ; the outrages and treacheries of these having been so gross, many of their captured chiefs were tried and executed for murder, and a number of their followers were transported to the West Indies, and sold for slaves. “ Never before,” says Mr. Grahame, “ had the people of New England been engaged in a war so bloody and so desolating ; many houses and flourishing villages were reduced to ashes ; and in the course of the war six hundred persons of European birth or descent, composing the flower and strength of several of the districts, either fell in battle, were massacred

* Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. iv. page 130.

in their dwellings, or expired beneath the tortures inflicted by the savages on their captives.”*

Among many interesting and romantic escapes and adventures, related by Mather, Neal, Hutchinson, Dwight, and other New England writers, as having occurred during Philip's war, there is one incident which excited much wonder at the time, and has since derived an increase of interest, from the explanation which it received after the death of the individual principally concerned in it.

In 1675, the town of Hadley was alarmed by the sudden approach of a body of Indians, while the people were engaged in public worship, and the whole of them were thrown into such confusion as to betoken an unresisted massacre. Suddenly, a grave elderly person appeared in the midst of them. Whence he came, or who he was, nobody could tell. In his mien and dress he differed from the rest of the people. He not only encouraged them to defend themselves, but putting himself at their head, he rallied, instructed, and led them on to the encounter, so that the enemy were soon defeated and put to flight. As suddenly, the deliverer of Hadley disappeared, and the people were left in a state of perplexity and amazement, and utterly unable to account for this singular phenomenon. After his death, it was known to have been Goffe, the regicide, who dwelt somewhere in the neighbourhood, but in such deep sequestration that none but those who were entrusted with the secret were ever able to make the remotest approach to a discovery of his retreat. Whalley† resided with

* Grahame's History of the United States, vol. i. page 341.

† Goffe and Whalley were among the Regicide Judges of Charles I.

him ; and they had some years before been joined by another of the regicides, Colonel Dixwell. They frequently changed their place of abode, and gave the name of Ebenezer* to every spot that afforded them shelter. They were befriended and much esteemed for their piety by persons who regarded the great action in which they had participated, and for which they were wandering in exile—the assisting in the judicial sentence of death against Charles the First—with unqualified approbation.

After the death of Charles II. and accession of James, the policy of the crown in England, towards the New England States, became less liberal ; and although the inhabitants of Rhode Island had been very early in transmitting to the king an address of congratulation, in which they acknowledged themselves his humble subjects, and begged his protection of their chartered rights ; yet, instead of royal favour, they received intelligence that articles of high misdemeanour had been exhibited against them before the Lords of the Committee of Colonies, charging them with breaches of their charter, and with opposition to the acts of navigation ; and before the close of 1685, they received notice of the institution of a process of *quo warranto* against their patent, granted them by Charles I., and confirmed to them by Cromwell and Charles II. Instead of resisting this, they thought it most prudent to bend before the storm, and accordingly they passed an act, in full assembly, in 1686, formally surrendering to the king their charter, and all the powers it conferred on them, accompanying this by an address to his majesty, in which

* The Stone of Help, or, The Lord hath helped us !

they "humbly prostrated themselves, their privileges, their all, at the gracious feet of his majesty, with an entire resolution to serve him with faithful hearts." This surrender prevented any further legal proceedings in England, and accordingly the charter was never legally annulled ; but Rhode Island being by royal order annexed to Massachusetts, Sir Edmund Andros, the governor of that State, came from Boston to Rhode Island, where he dissolved the corporation, broke its seal, and admitting five of the inhabitants into his legislative council, he assumed the exercise of all the functions of government, and from that period, the independence of Rhode Island seemed to be extinct.

In 1689, the tyranny of Andros had become so intolerable, that a general revolt against his authority took place at Boston ; and Andros being deposed, a Committee of Safety was appointed, who declared their ancient charter and its constitution to be restored. The people of Rhode Island, who, for the reasons before assigned, had never been called upon to give up their charter, though they had so abjectly resigned it, in their address to the king, now protested that it was still in force, and resumed the exercise of all its powers ; and the abdication of James and the accession of William and Mary soon after occurring, they received from England the royal confirmation of their ancient rights and privileges.

From this period onward, little of interest occurred in the history of the province of Rhode Island, which went on in a state of tranquil, but progressive prosperity, until the general resistance of the people of New England against the oppressions of the mother-

country, in which resistance Rhode Island bore her full share. The historian says, "Fortunate in living under a well-regulated democracy, enjoying a salubrious climate, and possessing great advantages for commerce, the inhabitants of this province, if they played no distinguished part in the drama of life, were prosperous and happy; and accordingly for a long period previous to the American revolution, the affairs of Rhode Island are barren of incidents. This tranquil period was terminated in 1765, by the stamp-act, against which, and every other violence of the British government, Rhode Island opposed a steady and effectual resistance. As early as 1774, the royal stores and artillery were seized; and when the day of open war dawned, she acted a conspicuous part in the revolutionary contest. In the Convention which met in 1787, for the purpose of revising the Federal Constitution, Rhode Island was not represented, and for some time evinced considerable hostility to the new frame of government. She was the last of the original 13 States to accede to the present constitution of the general government, her consent being retarded until May, 1790, 14 years after the Declaration of American Independence, in 1776."*

* Mitchell's General View of the United States, p. 219.

CHAP. XVI.

Journey from Providence through Boston to Worcester—Heavy snow—Face of the country—Description of Worcester—Hall of Antiquaries—State Lunatic Asylum—Journey to Springfield—Manufactories—Armory—Northampton—Journey to Hartford by sleigh—Stay at Hartford—Connecticut ordered to surrender its charter—Reluctance of the Legislative Assembly to yield it up—Charter carried away, and concealed in an oak—Subsequent restoration of the charter from the tree—Connecticut river—City of Hartford; its situation, buildings, and institutions—Journey from Hartford to Newhaven—Stay and occupations there.

WE left Providence for Newhaven in Connecticut on Thursday, the 19th of December, going first to Boston, and thence by the railroad cars to Worcester. The snow lay in many places from two to three feet deep on the ground; but as the road had been cleared since its fall by snow-ploughs and extra-engines, employed for that purpose, our progress was scarcely at all impeded. The weather was extremely cold, but the cars were fitted up with so much comfort—having a stove in the centre of each, with a large fire, carpets and rugs for the feet, and cushions for the seats—that we felt no inconvenience from the air. Our journey from Boston to Worcester was 44 miles, the fare 2 dollars each, and the time occupied was about 3 hours. We stopped at ten different stations, to put down and take up passengers; and at each of these were comfortable and well-furnished waiting-rooms for ladies and gentlemen separately, with ample refreshments for those who needed them, and all the appointments of the railroad appeared to

be excellent. The country over which we passed was gently undulated in surface, and pretty bright-looking villages, and new white churches, with their tapering spires, were seen continually on both sides as we passed; but the ground was so completely covered with snow, and every tree was so entirely stripped of its foliage—save here and there a few stunted pines and shrubs—that the dreariness of the scene was excessive, though we could readily imagine that in summer it would furnish many pleasing and animated landscapes.

We remained in Worcester through the night; and a few hours of the most brilliant moonlight in the evening, and of the brightest sunshine in the morning, enabled us to enjoy a perambulation through the principal parts of the town. The side-walks and pathways had been completely cleared of the snow by the inhabitants; though in many places, on the edge of the pavement and in front of the houses, it had been heaped up by this process from six to nine feet in height, and formed a perfect mound between the side-walks and the centre of the street, through which it was necessary to cut passages like doorways at the usual places of crossing.

The town of Worcester is justly accounted one of the prettiest of its size in New England, and, lying very nearly in the centre of the State of Massachusetts, it is sometimes called “the chief town of the heart of the commonwealth.” It is a very old town for this part of the country, having been incorporated in 1684; but the hostility of the Indians was carried on with such fierceness as to prevent any organization of the inhabitants into a regular town-meeting till

1722. The early history of the town and its first settlers is, indeed, full of instances of great individual suffering, of which one example will suffice:—In 1704, the Indians surrounded the house of Dickery Sargeant, with a view to its destruction, when he seized his gun to defend himself; but as he was retreating to the stairway, he was shot down dead by the Indians. These then rushed into the house, and after mangling his body with their tomahawks, tore off his scalp. This done, they seized his wife and children, to the number of five in all, and retired to their native forests. Mrs. Sargeant, borne down with grief and fatigue, was unable to keep up with them in speed—when, to prevent her further impeding their retreat, one of the chiefs came behind her, and struck her dead at a single blow.

The primitive dwellings in Worcester were merely log-huts, of a single story, with open apertures as windows, though among the most delicate or luxurious of the settlers oiled paper was used, in lieu of glass, to admit light and exclude the air. In the century that has passed by since then, it has so changed its condition as to have at the present moment some of the finest mansions of private residence to be seen in the country; and it has the appearance throughout not only of a beautiful, but of a highly opulent town. The main or principal street of Worcester extends about a mile in length, and this, as well as the lateral avenues diverging from it, are planted on each side with large and spreading trees; so that in summer it must be a place of great beauty. Its present population is about 8,000, and from the united influence of its manufactories, and the railroad

which passes through it from Boston to the West, its numbers are rapidly increasing. There are already 4 cotton-mills, 8 woollen-mills, and 9 machine manufactories, besides paper-mills, iron and wire-works, and large establishments for making carriages, as well as boots, shoes, and straw-bonnets ; of which last there were nearly 20,000 made in the last year, and principally by young females. There are four banks, with a united capital of 1,000,000 dollars, and no less than 5 newspapers, published weekly. There are 7 churches : 3 Calvinistic, 1 Baptist, 1 Unitarian, 1 Methodist, and 1 Catholic, with a Lyceum for weekly lectures on literary, scientific, and historical subjects.

The Hall of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester is a pretty building, with a centre and two wings, presenting a front of upwards of 100 feet, built of brick, and surrounded with a garden. It was begun in 1819, and completed in 1832. The land on which it stands was given for that purpose by the late Isaiah Thomas, LL.D., the founder of the Society. Besides this, he presented the Society with about 5,000 volumes of books, chiefly relating to the early history and literature of America, and this has since been augmented to upwards of 12,000 volumes. The anniversary of the Society is appropriately held on the 23d of October, the day on which Columbus saw the first land in the New World. Mr. Thomas was himself a remarkable man. Like Franklin, his first employment was that of a printer ; having been apprenticed to the trade when less than six years of age. He first printed in Boston, where he served his time, a paper called " The Massachusetts Spy,"

and advocated in this (which was first issued in 1771) the claims of the American people to freedom and independence. He was proscribed by the Royal Government, and his paper suppressed, though it was from his press that the first Bible ever printed in America was produced.* He conveyed his types and presses secretly to Worcester, however, and the "Spy" soon re-appeared there, after a suspension of only three weeks, in May, 1775. In July of the following year, the Declaration of Independence was adopted, and from that period the popularity and success of Mr. Thomas led him on to the acquisition of a large fortune. When leaving his business to his son, he devoted the leisure of his retirement to literary and antiquarian pursuits, was honoured with degrees from several colleges, and has left behind him an institution which must carry his well-earned fame down to the latest posterity.

Another of the public institutions of Worcester is the State Lunatic Asylum, for such criminals as may have committed their offences while in a state of insanity; for paupers; and for the most furious

* In a work entitled "A History of Printing in America," by Dr. Thomas, it is stated that the first Bible printed in that country was by Christopher Saur, a German, residing at Germantown, in Pennsylvania; "three editions of the *German Bible* issued from his press in the years 1743, 1762, and 1776." The same writer states that in the battle of Germantown, in 1777, the property of Saur became confiscated, and the last edition of his Bible, in sheets, "was converted into *cartridges* by the English, and thus used, not for the salvation of men's souls, but for the destruction of their bodies." It is possible that both these Bibles were printed about the same period, and each claimed to be the first.

description of maniacs—the Lunatic Asylum at Boston receiving all other descriptions of lunatics. The building erected for this purpose, lies to the eastward of the town, on an eminence commanding a fine prospect and good air. It is about 280 feet in length by 40 feet in depth, and four stories high. Besides this front building, there are two wings, receding backward, and forming, with the front, three sides of a square; these are each 134 feet in length, and 34 feet in width. Great attention is paid to the warming and ventilation of all the rooms; and the system of treatment and discipline here, as elsewhere in America, is to calm, soothe, please, and entertain the lunatic by the mildest and kindest demeanour; and this is found so successful, that it is only with the most refractory that violence or stern authority is found to be necessary.

There is a canal from this place to Providence, a distance of 45 miles, which cost 750,000 dollars, and furnishes transport for heavy goods to the sea. The Boston railroad to this place is but part of a line intended to be extended to the Hudson river near Albany, and thus to open the communication by the Erie Canal and great Mohawk railroad to the Lakes of the West, and thence by the Ohio, the Mississippi, and the Missouri to the Gulf of Mexico, and, ultimately perhaps, by the Columbia River, beyond the Rocky Mountains, to the Pacific.

We left Worcester on the morning of Friday, December 20, at 10 o'clock, by the railroad-train, for Springfield—and the delightfully commodious and well-warmed cars, the bright sunshine, the gently undulated country over which we passed,

with the pretty villages, and neatly arranged station-houses at which we stopped, made our journey even more agreeable to-day than yesterday ; the distance being about 50 miles, the fare $2\frac{1}{4}$ dollars each, and the time taken about three hours.

Springfield is a much older place than Worcester, having been settled in 1635, by William Pynchon, one of the early proprietors of the Massachusetts Bay Company, who was appointed a magistrate of the colony before he left England, in 1629, and came over with Governor Winthrop in 1630, when he first began the settlement of Roxbury, near Boston, in the same year ; but after remaining there about five years, he obtained leave from the General Court to remove, with such persons as thought fit to accompany him, to any more eligible spot that he might choose ; provided they still continued under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. The lands on the banks of the Connecticut River having at that time a high reputation for fertility, they chose the spot where Springfield now stands, then called by the Indians Agawam. In 1640, the name of the place was changed by the settlers to Springfield, out of respect for its founder, William Pynchon, who was a native of Springfield, near Chelmsford, in Essex, England.

Notwithstanding the excellence of Mr. Pynchon's character, and the general esteem in which he was held, he fell under the censure of the General Court, for having published a work entitled "The Meritorious Price of Man's Redemption," which was thought to contain some heterodox opinions as to the nature of the atonement. His name was

struck out of the list of the magistracy, and he was obliged to give heavy securities for his appearing before the General Court at their citation. He accordingly made a public retraction of his sentiments, by which the proceedings of the Court were suspended ; but after this act, he appeared to be so ill at ease with himself, that he returned to England, and never afterwards revisited the colony. Springfield suffered the usual fate of all the early settlements, in attacks from the Indians, and took its full share in the Revolutionary war, when, in consequence of its central situation, and being beyond the reach of the enemy, it was made a central depôt for recruits for the army, and for the manufacture and repair of arms, and making of ammunition, which ultimately led to its being fixed on as the site of the largest Armory that now exists anywhere within the United States.

The town is seated on the left or eastern bank of the river Connecticut, though within the State of Massachusetts, and extends for about two miles along the edge of the stream—having opposite to it a suburb or smaller town, called West Springfield, the two being connected by a closed bridge across the river, of 1,234 feet in length. The town is well built, and has many handsome dwellings in it, with a court-house, jail, three banks, and six churches—2 Calvinist, 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Unitarian. The population was in 1820, 3,914 ; in 1830, it was 6,784 ; and at present it exceeds 10,000—it having been in 1837 returned at 9,234, nearly all whites.

There are several manufacturing establishments

in Springfield, among which are seven cotton-mills and four paper-mills ; while in the Chicopee village, about four miles from Springfield, are four other cotton-mills ; and at Cabotville, another manufacturing village, about the same distance from Springfield, are several others ; so that the district is a very busy one, and employs a large number of operatives of both sexes.

The Armory of Springfield is seated on elevated ground, about half a mile from the town, to the eastward ; and the buildings connected with it stand on about 20 acres of ground. Its value, by the assessment of the civil authorities in 1837, including land, buildings, and stock, was returned at 2,584,000 dollars ; the number of men employed in the manufacture of arms and ammunition now, in time of peace, are 260, and the stock of muskets on hand is nearly 200,000.

About 17 miles north of Springfield is the town of Northampton, said to be one of the prettiest in all New England, seated, like Springfield, on the east bank of the Connecticut River, and having in its immediate neighbourhood the fine hill called Mount Holyoke, from the summit of which, 800 feet high, the view of the Valley of the Connecticut is said to be very fine. But it is in summer only that such a scene can be properly enjoyed, and therefore we did not go to visit it now. In summer also there is a steam-boat plying regularly between Springfield and Hartford, on the Connecticut river ; but as the navigation was now closed by the ice, we could not enjoy the descent of this stream, but were obliged to perform our journey by land.

We left Springfield therefore at two o'clock in the afternoon, in a wretched vehicle, called, by courtesy, the Hartford Stage. It was placed on runners, to be drawn as a sleigh over the snow ; but being old and crazy, and within a foot of the ground, though filled with nine passengers, it was cold and comfortless, and even on the comparatively smooth snow, over which we were drawn all the way, it seemed to receive as many jolts and shocks as on the roughest roads. We were five hours in going a distance of 27 miles ; and after the luxurious travelling in the swift and well-warmed railroad cars, it was the more disagreeable by contrast. We reached Hartford at seven o'clock, and halted there at the City Hotel, one of the most comfortable houses that we had yet met with on the road. Even here, however, at one of the best hotels in the country, we observed some of the same defects that we had seen everywhere else. The beds were all without curtains, and in every instance thrust with one side up close to the wall, so as to render it impossible to make the bed properly, or to get into it except at one side or by the foot. In no single room was the bell-pull even near the bed, but generally by the door, so that to ring it, it would be necessary to get out of bed. Even in the arrangement of the dressing-tables and washstands, we hardly ever found them in the most appropriate places ; the former, for instance, would be often placed in the darkest corner of the room, and the latter immediately at the opening of the door ; so that we never in any instance occupied a bed-room, without having to turn the bed out from the wall, and re-arrange

almost every article of furniture in the apartment. Though there are fire-places in the largest rooms, most of the smaller ones are without any ; and where fire-places do exist, it is never the practice to furnish each grate or stove with its proper set of fire-irons. We never saw a complete set, indeed, in any bed-room in the country ; in one room there would be a poker, in another a tongs, and in another a shovel ; and any one of these must be made to do the office of all, though they are much more frequently broken than whole ; and when so broken, they appear to be never afterwards repaired. This is the case with locks, bolts, and fastenings of all kinds—once out of repair, they are suffered always to remain so ; and that love of completeness, or keeping things in perfect order, which is so common to Englishmen, seems here almost wholly unknown. In making the beds, there is the same imperfection ; the sheets and blankets are rarely ever broad enough to be tucked well under the mattress—they are hardly ever uniform in pattern or size ; yet any complaint of this, or the expression of a desire to have it amended, is considered as very fastidious and troublesome ; and the servants are so unwilling to do anything out of the ordinary routine, that you may ring for them a dozen times before they come, and even then they most reluctantly obey your orders. I may add, that warming the bed is not a common practice in America, for we have never once even seen a warming-pan since we came to the country.

Having been furnished with several letters of introduction to residents at Hartford, we had the pleasure of making some agreeable acquaintances,

and as the weather was peculiarly bright and cheerful, though the ground was covered with snow during our short stay there, I made the most of my time in seeing every part of the city, and becoming acquainted with its history, and the principal objects of interest that it contained, being greatly assisted in these inquiries by those to whom I had the pleasure of being introduced.

The first settlement of Hartford dates as far back as 1635, only 15 years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and it was made by a party of emigrants from Boston, or rather Cambridge, close to Boston, then called Newtown, and of this little branch first shooting out so far from the parent stem, Dr. Trumbull gives the following account—
“At the beginning of June, 1638, Mr. Hooker, Mr. Stone, and about 100 men, women, and children, took their departure from Cambridge, and travelled more than 100 miles, through a hideous and trackless wilderness to Hartford. They had no guide but the compass, and made their way over mountains, through swamps, rivers, and thickets, which were not passable but with great difficulty. They had no cover but the heavens, nor any lodgings but that which simple nature afforded them. They drove with them 160 head of cattle, and by the way subsisted on the milk of their cows. Mrs. Hooker was borne through the wilderness upon a litter. The people carried their packs, arms, and some utensils. They were nearly a fortnight on their journey. This adventure was the more remarkable, as many of the company were persons of figure, who had lived in England in honour, affluence, and delicacy, and

were entire strangers to fatigue and danger." Such was the beginning of Hartford, at that time called Suckiag. From that time onward, it has progressively increased in size and population, till it has become a large and beautiful city, and one of two capitals of the State, dividing this honour with New-haven, as the Legislature hold their sessions in these two cities on alternate years; on those with even numbers at the latter, and on those with odd numbers at the former.

There is one incident in the history of this city, which is so prominent as to require special notice, and it is thus narrated by the historian : In 1686, Sir Edmond Andros was appointed the first Governor-General over all the colonies of New England, and fixed his seat of government at Boston. From this place he first wrote to the Colonial Assembly of Connecticut, commanding them, according to his instructions from home, to resign their charter into his hands. As this command was not complied with, the Governor-General repaired in person to Hartford in the following year, 1687, attended by his suite, and a company of troops, and declared the Colonial Government of Connecticut to be dissolved, again demanding their charter. The Legislative Assembly of the colony was then sitting, and a protracted debate took place on the question, the great majority of the members being reluctant to comply with this request, when, towards evening, the charter was brought from the Record Office, and placed on the table of the House. By this time, great numbers of people had gathered round the Hall of Assembly, and, according to a preconcerted

arrangement, the lights of the room were suddenly extinguished, and, under cover of the darkness, Captain Wadsworth, of Hartford, carried off the charter, and secreted it in a large hollow oak-tree, fronting the dwelling of the Hon. Samuel Wyllys, then one of the magistrates of the colony. The extinguished candles were relighted, but it was too late, the charter had disappeared; and while the people surrounding the House appeared to be all peaceable and orderly, no one seemed to know, or at least no one would betray, by whom the charter had been taken away, or where it was deposited.

This tree is still standing, healthy and vigorous, on an elevation rising above the meadows south of Hartford, and near the ancient seat of the Wyllys' family, one of whom, the daughter of Secretary Wyllys, thus describes it—"That venerable tree, which concealed the charter of our rights, stands at the foot of Wyllys' hill. The first inhabitant of that name found it standing in the height of its glory. Age seems to have curtailed its branches, yet it is not exceeded in the height of its colouring, or the richness of its foliage. The trunk measures 21 feet in circumference. The cavity, which was the asylum of our charter, was near the roots, and was large enough to conceal a child. Within the space of eight years, that cavity has closed, as if it had fulfilled the divine purpose for which it had been reared."

The revolution of 1688 in England, having led to a great change in the government of New England, the danger of the charter of Connecticut being seized or annulled was over, and it was accordingly again

restored from its hiding-place, and continued to be the basis of its government, not merely up to the time of the American Revolution, in 1776, but so late as 1818, when the present Constitution of the State was framed; while its neighbouring State of Rhode Island, still continues to be governed by the original Charter, granted to it as a Colony by Charles II. in 1663, having no written Constitution but that to this day, this being found sufficiently liberal and free, for all purposes of good government, if well administered.

In 1784, Hartford was incorporated as a city; and it now contains about 12,000 inhabitants, nearly all white. The town is seated on the west bank of the river Connecticut, at a distance of 45 miles upwards from its junction with the sea. This is one of the finest rivers of New England. Its Indian name is Quonektacut, meaning, according to some, the Long River; and, according to others, the River of Pines. It is upwards of 400 miles in length—longer than all England, from London to Edinburgh. It rises in New Hampshire, and running southward forms the boundary line between that State and Vermont, passes nearly through the western part of Massachusetts, intersects the whole State of Connecticut nearly in the centre, and empties itself into the Atlantic at Long Island Sound. It has large steam-boats, making daily trips from Hartford to New York, by the river and sound, in the summer, the distance being 120 miles; and above the city there are smaller steam-boats that ply between Hartford and Springfield; and by means of canals and improvements, it has been made navigable for boats with cargoes to Fifteen Mill Falls, nearly 250 miles above Hartford.

The breadth of the stream is about 150 feet in New Hampshire and Vermont, 400 feet in Massachusetts, and upwards of 1,000 feet in Connecticut. It has several Falls in its course, amounting in the whole to 1,600 feet, from its source in latitude 45° north, to its outlet in latitude 41° north. The most romantic and interesting of these falls is Bellows Falls, between Vermont and New Hampshire, which are often visited and much admired. The lands on each side the stream are very fertile; and the river passes through a valley of about 12,000 square miles, containing along its borders a greater number of well-built, handsome, and interesting towns and villages, than any other single stream perhaps in the United States.

The city of Hartford slopes up from the river on the west bank of the stream, stretching along for a mile in length from north to south, and extending upwards about three-quarters of a mile in breadth from east to west. There is a fine covered wooden bridge across the river, connecting East and West Hartford. The covering on these bridges is for their preservation, as it is found that by preventing the destructive operation of alternate rain and sun, the wooden bridges, thus covered in, will last three or four times as long as those that are open. This bridge is 1,000 feet in length, and cost about 100,000 dollars. There is a good stone bridge connecting one part of the city of Hartford with another, thrown over a small stream called Little River, which runs into the Connecticut. This bridge is built of free-stone; it has a single arch of 104 feet span, and the road across it is 100 feet wide; the top of the arch being elevated above the stream about 30 feet.

The plan of the city is less regular than that of American cities generally. Most of the streets are hilly, and many of them diverge from the right line; but they are in general of ample width, well-furnished with side pavements; and spacious, airy, and handsome streets:—State Street and Main Street, the chief thoroughfares of business, especially. The private dwellings, stores, shops, and hotels, are mostly substantial edifices; and the whole aspect of the streets is that of a busy, enterprising, and flourishing town. Of public buildings the State House, the City Hall, the Washington College, the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, and the Retreat for the Insane, are the principal.

The State House is a very fine edifice, placed nearly in the centre of the city, surrounded by a fine open space, and therefore seen to great advantage from several points of view. It is sufficiently spacious to contain several public offices, besides the Legislative Chambers, and is very lofty also. It is surmounted by a cupola, and has altogether an imposing appearance. The City Hall is also an elegant building, having two fronts, with a portico at each, supported by six Doric columns.

Washington College was erected by the Episcopalians of New England, in 1826, and it is chiefly, though not entirely, occupied by pupils belonging to Episcopalian families. There are two edifices of free-stone, one about 150 feet long by 50 wide, and four stories in height; the other about 90 feet by 55, and three stories in height. This last contains the chapel, library, philosophical instruments, and cabinet of minerals, chemical laboratory, and recitation

rooms ; and the former has about 50 apartments for the students.

The Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb is one of the best in the United States, numerous and excellent as are these benevolent institutions in this country. The principal building was erected in 1820, on a spot where it is surrounded by about ten acres of land, belonging to the Institution. It is 130 feet by 50, and four stories high ; and in addition to this principal edifice, several smaller ones have been since erected. The fund from whence it was built, was the proceeds of a grant of a township of land in Alabama, made by the General Congress, in 1819, for this express purpose ; the sale of which produced a fund for permanent investment, from the interest of which the building was erected, and the Institution itself is chiefly maintained. It was first projected in 1815, by an association of gentleman in Hartford, and on the necessary degree of support and co-operation being obtained, they sent one of the clergy, the Rev. Thomas H. Gallaudet, to Europe, for the purpose of obtaining the best information as to the treatment of the deaf and dumb, and especially as to the best mode of instructing them. In 1816, he returned from France, accompanied by Mons. Laurent Clerc, a deaf and dumb teacher in the Royal Institution at Paris, trained by the Abbé Sicard ; and the State Legislature having incorporated the Asylum, and funds having been obtained by private subscription for beginning its operations, it was opened with only seven pupils, in 1817. The number, however, soon so increased as to render it desirable to have a larger building, when

application was made to Congress, which, in 1819, made the grant of land for its support already referred to; and in 1820, the larger edifice was completed. The number of pupils there is about 150; and from its commencement, it has completed the education of upwards of 500 deaf and dumb persons.

The Retreat for the Insane is about a mile from the edge of the city, to the south-west, and is placed in the centre of a beautiful landscape, so as to produce by external objects, agreeable and soothing impressions on the minds of the patients. The building is large, but plain, though possessing every interior comfort, and it is surrounded by a large space of ground, 17 or 18 acres, laid out in walks and ornamental gardens. It was first opened in 1824, and is highly spoken of, as being well managed in every respect, and the health and happiness of the inmates studiously considered and promoted.

There are several manufactories in Hartford, especially in works of iron, tin, pewter, and copper, including casting founderies, and the making of machinery; printing presses and printing ink are also made here extensively; and it is said that there are more than twice as many books printed and published in Hartford, in the course of a year, as in any other city of the same size and population in the United States. The whole value of the manufactures produced annually is estimated at upwards of 1,000,000 dollars.

There is one daily newspaper, the *Courant*, published in Hartford, four semi-weekly and weekly political journals, and one religious newspaper.

In the western division of the township, now called West Hartford, a veteran minister, the Rev. Dr. Perkins, claims to be the oldest officiating minister of the gospel now preaching in the United States, having been the pastor of the same congregation for 66 years! In the sermon preached at his sixtieth anniversary, which was in 1833, he states, that during his ministry, there had been upwards of 1,000 baptisms and 1,000 deaths in his congregation; that he had delivered more than 4,000 written sermons, and upwards of 3,000 extemporaneous discourses; that he had attended 60 ordinations and installations; and had preached 20 ordination sermons, 12 of which had been printed by request; that he had attended more than 100 ecclesiastical councils, to heal difficulties in the churches; and that he had fitted for college 150 students, and more than 30 for the gospel ministry, since the commencement of his career.

On the whole, we were much delighted with Hartford, short as was our stay there, and should have been much pleased to have spent a summer in the beautiful valley of the Connecticut, of which this fine city is one of the most distinguished ornaments. But the surface being now one dense sheet of snow, shrouded much of the landscape beauty, which we should otherwise have enjoyed. A railroad communication having been opened only a week since from hence to Newhaven, we left Hartford at two in the afternoon by the cars for that place. If we had not been informed that the trains had already been running a week between these two cities, we should have thought it was the first day of its being opened,

from the large crowds of people assembled to see it set out. The greatest number of these were from the country, though some were from the town, and they formed a long continuous line, standing on the edge of the overhanging embankments, on each side of the road, and then in separate groups, the whole extending for a mile at least from the starting point. The cars were neither so elegant nor so commodious as those on the Massachusetts' line, from Boston to Springfield, nor had they the comfort of fires in stoves. Their speed was not so great, as we were nearly three hours in going 38 miles, the fare being 2 dollars each, but the roads were not so well cleared of the snow as on the Boston line, and this no doubt increased the delay.

We reached Newhaven about five o'clock, and took up our quarters at the Tontine Hotel, where we remained for a fortnight. During our stay here, I had the opportunity of forming the acquaintance of most of the principal inhabitants, and all the professors of the college, and every facility was afforded me for the prosecution of my inquiries. The libraries and records were open to my inspection, and the collections of the college equally so. We passed our mornings, therefore, most instructively and agreeably, while the afternoons were given to arranging and transcribing the information thus obtained, and the evenings were divided between public labour and social visits, making an agreeable whole. The result of these investigations, personal researches, and information obtained, will be found embodied in the following chapter.

CHAP. XVII.

Settlement of Connecticut—Charter of Charles the Second—Buried under an oak—New constitution—Outline of its enactments—Perfect freedom in religion—Munificent provision for public education—Colleges for the higher branches of learning—State prison—Asylum—Internal improvements—Manufactures and Shipping—Area, boundaries—Productions and population—First Sabbath of the Pilgrim Settlers—Social compact—Departure of the first ship—Remarkable phenomenon—Arrival of the fugitive Regicides of Charles the First—Cave in which they were sheltered—Yale College—Governor Yale—Design of Bishop Berkeley's College in America—Donation of his American estate to Yale College—Remarkable men of New-haven—Religious enthusiasm—Extravagant preaching—Learning and virtue of the English Puritans.

THE early history of the State of Connecticut is blended, to a great extent, with that of Massachusetts, and has been touched upon accordingly in the history of that colony. The first settlers direct from England came in 1638, and the place they selected for their settlement was Newhaven, where they formed a separate colony. Before this, certain adventurers had gone from Massachusetts to settle themselves at Windsor in 1633, at Hartford and Weathersfield in 1636—all on the west bank of the Connecticut River. In 1662, these settlers obtained a separate charter, as the inhabitants of the province

of Connecticut, from Charles the Second ; and in 1665, the colonists at Newhaven united themselves to the settlers from Massachusetts, and became part of Connecticut. In the reign of James the Second, the people were greatly harassed and oppressed, and in 1687 Sir Edmund Andros, who had been appointed by royal authority as Governor of New England, came to Hartford, and demanded a surrender of the charter, according to his instructions. The Legislative Assembly of the colony was then in session, and, as may readily be imagined, were very unwilling to yield up the document ; and while the subject was under deliberation, certain persons secretly stole away the charter, and hid it under an oak tree, on the estate of Mr. Wyllys, then one of the magistrates. After a lapse of time, this charter was restored to the people, who continued to act upon it as the basis of their government up to the period of the Revolution, and for forty years and more after the Declaration of Independence, until 1818, when the present constitution of the State was formed, of which the following outline contains the most important features :—

The Executive Power is vested in a Governor, at a salary of 1,100 dollars ; and a Lieut.-Governor, at a salary of 300 dolls. who presides in the Senate.

The Legislative Power is vested in a Senate of 21 members, and a House of Representatives, of 208 members, which, together, are styled the General Assembly of the State of Connecticut. The General Assembly has one stated session annually, on the first Wednesday in May, alternately at Hartford, in the odd years, and at Newhaven in the even years.

The Representatives, Senators, Governor, and Lieutenant-Governor, are all elected annually by the people, on the first Monday in April.

Every white male citizen of the United States, who is 21 years of age, and has resided one year in the State, and six months immediately preceding the election in the town in which he offers his vote, and has a freehold estate of the yearly value of 7 dollars, is entitled to a vote. Or if, having attained the age of 21, and resided in the State and Town as afore-said, he has performed military duty in the militia for the term of one year, or has been legally excused therefrom, or has paid a State tax within the year next preceding the election at which he presents his vote, and sustains a good moral character, he shall, on his taking such an oath as may be prescribed by law, be an elector.

The Judicial Power is vested in a Supreme Court of Errors, consisting of a Chief Justice and four associate Justices, at a salary of 1,000 dollars each ; a Superior Court, which is a court held in each county by one of the judges of the Supreme Court ; and a County Court, in each county, consisting of a Chief Judge and two associates, who receive no salaries, but are paid a certain sum per day during the session of the Court.

Notwithstanding the rigour and intolerance of the early settlers,—the Blue Laws of Connecticut being founded on the model, and conceived and executed in the spirit of the Puritans of Plymouth and Boston,—religion is by this constitution made perfectly free from all human authority in the State. No person is obliged to join any religious society whatever ; but

having once joined a church as a member, he is held to be thereafter liable by law for his full share of its expenses, though he can at any time leave such society, by giving a written notice to the clerk, of his determination to close his connection therewith.

The most distinguished feature, however, of the civil polity of Connecticut, is the munificent provision which this State makes for the support of education, in common and superior schools. The present school-fund is above 2,000,000 dollars, and the annual income arising from it exceeds 85,000 dollars. The source of this fund was the sale of certain lands in the State of Ohio, to which Connecticut had a lawful claim, from some ancient grant, treaty, or purchase. The law demands that an accurate return be made from every school-district (the original parochial divisions being so named), in the month of August, in every year, of the number of children in such district, between the ages of 4 and 16 ; and in the respective proportion of their numbers, a corresponding amount or proportion of the school-fund income is appropriated to each district respectively. In the last year, the number of these children was ascertained to be about 90,000, so that the sum appropriated would be, in round numbers, nearly a dollar per head for each of the pupils. But a very clear and interesting history of the rise, progress, and present state of this system for the promotion of education by the funds of the State, has been written by the Hon. Roger Sherman, of which, as the subject is of the deepest interest to the friends of humanity in every country, and more especially in England, it may be desirable to make some use, and in

the hope, therefore, of provoking some to imitation, I transcribe the three following paragraphs from his pen—

“ At a very early period, the State of Connecticut was divided into parochial districts or societies, sometimes commensurate with a town (township), and sometimes of smaller limits, for the regulation of their ecclesiastical concerns. The town itself, when not too large, was endowed with this capacity; but, in many instances, a corporation of smaller limits was created for that purpose. In May, 1717, these societies were empowered by the legislature to levy taxes on their own inhabitants by a major vote, and make other regulations for the support of schools. No considerable appropriation was made from the public treasury to aid in this object, except a small discount from the general State-tax, which each town was authorized to reserve until May, 1795, when the avails of certain lands lying within the limits of the ancient charter, west of the State of Pennsylvania, and amounting to 1,200,000 dollars, were appropriated for the maintenance of schools throughout the State, and the annual product made liable to a perpetual distribution for this purpose. From the reinvestments of interest, converting it into principal, and from various evolutions through which this fund has passed, its amount has been greatly increased. Previous to this appropriation, no general system existed; but every society adopted its own method of instruction, rarely resorting to the power of taxation, except for the erection of school-houses. In the country towns, the employment of the citizens was chiefly agriculture. In the summer season, the

children who were of sufficient age were employed in the labours of husbandry, and in winter were generally kept at school. For one third or one half the year, teachers were employed in almost every neighbourhood in the State ; and reading, writing, and the rules of arithmetic, adapted to ordinary use, were understood by almost every child at the age of fourteen years, throughout the State. In these schools, morning and evening prayers, and religious instruction, were almost universal, and conducted not a little to inspire an early respect for the principles of morality and religion.

“ When the appropriation was made, in 1795, the Territories composing ecclesiastical societies were formed into *School Societies*, and when convened in that capacity, possessed no power except in regard to the regulation of common schools. This change became very proper, and even necessary. Originally the inhabitants of the Territory were of one religious denomination, and the same individuals had a common interest in all its concerns, both religious and secular ; but, at that period, the great diversity which had arisen in the course of time, gave rise to a new corporation, of the same territorial limits, for the regulation of schools alone. As early as 1766, the several societies were authorized to divide their Territory into school-districts ; and when the act of 1795 was passed, that power had been exerted, and districts formed in almost every part of the State.

“ The outline of the system now existing is briefly this :—Every School Society is required to hold an annual meeting, and elect a clerk, a treasurer, a committee to direct and manage their concerns, a

committee for each school-district within their limits, and a number of persons, not exceeding nine, of 'competent skill in letters,' to be overseers or visitors of the several district-schools. The districts are legal corporations, with power to levy a tax for the erection or repair of a school-house, furnishing it with all proper accommodations, and supplying the school with fuel; the teacher is elected by the committee for the district, appointed by the Society, with the assent of the district, but is not allowed to commence his duties till examined by the visitors, and approved. The visitors have a general discretionary power to prescribe regulations, and they may at any time displace the teacher. It is made their duty to visit the schools at certain periods, to exact such exercises and exhibitions as may enable them to judge of the proficiency of the pupils, and to superintend and direct the course of instruction. Each Society may institute, within its limits, 'a school of higher order,' for instruction in the higher branches of literature. This appertains to no district, but its privileges are common to the whole Society; and it derives a proportional share, according to its number of pupils, of the revenues of the school-fund, payable to the Society."

Besides the ample provision thus made for common schools, the higher description of schools, as academies, and colleges, and universities, are numerous in proportion to the population, and well endowed and sustained. Of these, Yale College, at Newhaven, takes precedence; next to this is Washington College, at Hartford; and to these may be added two establishments for teaching theology, one

at Middletown, and one at East Windsor, and a Law School, at Litchfield. The following will present a brief sketch of each of these in succession.

Yale College was established in 1700 at Saybrook, but removed to Newhaven in 1716. Mr. Elihu Yale, of London, gave the institution, in money and other property, the sum of 400*l*. In grateful remembrance of this donation, the institution was called by his name. In 1733, Bishop Berkeley, of Ireland, gave the institution 1,000 volumes and some donations in money. This college has had, for many years past, a greater number of students than any other in the United States. It possesses 11 valuable buildings, 5 of which are college halls, 100 feet by 40, and 4 stories high, containing each 32 rooms for students. It has the finest cabinet of minerals in the United States, the cost of which exceeded 20,000 dollars; a good chemical and philosophical apparatus, and a library of about 10,000 volumes; and there are also libraries belonging to the students, containing 10,500 volumes. The income of the college is derived chiefly from tuition-fees. The whole amount of the permanent funds, exclusive of buildings, library, apparatus, &c., but including 107,000 dollars lately subscribed by 618 individuals, is about 200,000 dollars. The college is under the government of a corporation, consisting of the president of the college, the governor, and lieutenant-governor, of the State, the 6 senior senators *ex-officio*, and 10 clergymen, who supply their own vacancies.

The officers are a president, 5 professors, 8 tutors, a teacher of elocution, and an assistant professor of chemistry, in the collegiate department; 3 professors

(one of whom is the chaplain of the institution) in the theological department ; 2 professors in the law department ; and 5 professors in the medical department : in all 26 professors and teachers, including the president. This is exclusive of the teachers of modern languages, who are not reckoned members of the faculty.

The number of under-graduates, for several years past, has been about 350 ; theological students, 60 ; law students, from 30 to 40 ; medical students, 70 ; total, about 500. The number of alumni in 1833, was 4,609 ; alumni living, 2,506 ; ministers, 1,297 ; ministers living, 559.

The annual expenses of under-graduates, including board, tuition, wood, washing, &c., are from 140 to 190 dollars. Considerable aid is extended to indigent young men. The tuition in the law department is 75 dollars per annum ; and in the medical department is about 67 dollars.

Washington College, at Hartford, was founded by the Episcopalians in 1824, and held its first commencement in 1827. It has received about 60,000 dollars from private subscriptions, and 11,000 dollars from the State ; which sums have been expended in buildings, library, apparatus, &c. The sum of 20,000 dollars has recently been subscribed for a professorship of belles lettres ; and an effort has been made to raise 20,000 dollars more for another professorship. The library has 2,000 volumes, and the students' libraries contain 2,500 more. The officers are a president and 8 professors, including the law professor and the teacher of modern languages. The number of students is about 70. The annual expenses are from 137 to 194 dollars.

The Wesleyan University, at Middletown, was founded by the Methodists in 1831. It has a respectable philosophical and chemical apparatus, and a library of 3,000 volumes. Its officers are a president and 4 professors. The number of its students in 1833, was 60. Its prospects are highly encouraging.

The Litchfield Law School, at Litchfield, was founded by Tapping Reeve, formerly chief justice of the State, in 1782. In 1798, James Gould, Esq., lately a judge of the Supreme Court of the State, was associated with Judge Reeve. After the death of Judge Reeve, Judge Gould, assisted a part of the time by the Hon. Jabez W. Huntington, carried on the course of lectures. The whole number of students which have attended this school, since 1782, has been about 800. The school has been recently discontinued.

The Connecticut Theological Seminary, established at East Windsor, in the summer of the year 1834, has funds to the amount of 20,000 or 30,000 dollars, and 4 professors.

There is a State-prison at Weathersfield, conducted on the Auburn or silent system. It contains 136 cells for prisoners, in addition to all the requisite dwellings and accommodations for the warden, keepers, and officers. This prison was first erected in 1827, and a small addition made to it in 1835, the former costing 42,780 dollars, and the latter only 3,321 dollars. The number of prisoners confined there in the present year has been 183, and the average number for the 5 years preceding this, 198; the number of recommitments 7, and of deaths 9.

The old prison at Newgate, in this State, cost, for the 10 years preceding 1827, the sum of 80,500 dollars to the public for support ; but since the new prison has been in operation on the Auburn plan, its gains from the labours of the prisoners have exceeded its expenses by the sum of 59,408 dollars ; so that in the loss which has been saved, and the gain which has been made, taken together, the public finances have been benefited to the extent of 139,908 dollars, or about 14,000 dollars per annum.

The Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb, at Hartford, was founded in 1817, by the exertions of the Rev. Th. H. Gallaudet, Dr. Cogswell, Seth Terry, Esq., and others. The funds obtained from private donations, and the proceeds of a township of land in Alabama, granted by Congress, in 1819, have furnished the institution with a large brick building for the accommodation of the pupils, a house for the principal, and out-houses, including two large workshops, in which the male pupils work 4 or 5 hours daily, and have enabled the directors to form a permanent fund of a considerable amount, by means of which the annual charge to each pupil has been reduced from 200 to 115 dollars. The number of pupils, for several years, has varied from 130 to 140. The State of Maine, in 1833, supported 16 ; Massachusetts, 38 ; New Hampshire, 15 ; Vermont, 20 ; Connecticut, 16 ; and the remainder are supported by their friends.

Of internal improvements in the State there are many ; but the most important is the canal from Newhaven to Northampton, a distance of 78 miles. It is 36 feet wide at the surface, 20 feet wide at the

bottom, and 7 feet in depth. It was commenced in 1825, and finished in 1831, at a cost of 600,000 dollars, with a lockage of 218 feet, the locks being 80 feet in the clear, and 12 feet wide. There is also a shorter canal going round the Falls of the Connecticut river above Hartford, with 3 locks, each 90 by 20 feet, in a distance of 5 miles, and affording a fine water-power for manufactories. The railroad from Hartford to Newhaven, but just opened, is the last of these works.

The manufactures of Connecticut employ upwards of 100 cotton mills, which consume about 8,000,000 lbs. of raw cotton, and produce about 22,000 yards of cotton cloth. There are besides these several woollen manufactories, and carriages, clocks, iron, and tin wares; hats, boots, and shoes are made in large quantities for exportation, as well as for home consumption.

The shipping are not so numerous as those of several other States; but upwards of 400 vessels and nearly 2,000 seamen are employed from the harbours of Connecticut, the principal ports being New London, Norwich, Stonington, Middletown, Hartford, and Newhaven.

The geographical boundaries of this State are, on the north, Massachusetts; on the south, Long Island Sound; on the east, Rhode Island; and on the west, the State of New York. Its length is 90 miles of sea-coast from east to west; its breadth 70 miles inland from north to south; and its whole area 4,764 miles, or 3,048,960 acres, about 3 times the area of Rhode Island, little more than half the area of Massachusetts, and about a tenth only of the

area of the State of New York, which has 47,000 square miles, or 32,000,000 of acres. The face of the country is gently undulated, with several lofty hills, but none that could be called mountains. The soil is generally good, and peculiarly rich along the valleys watered by the principal rivers. Agriculture, in all its branches, is therefore here productive of wealth to the cultivators; and the pasturage of cattle, and the growth of fruit, yield also abundant reward; while the climate is healthy, and the inhabitants industrious. Mines of iron ore are worked in Salisbury and Kent; lead is found near Middletown; and plumbago at New Milford and Marlborough; copper mines have been opened and worked in several places, but have all been abandoned as unprofitable. Marble, freestone, porcelain clay, and cobalt, are all found in the State; and there are some mineral springs, one of which, at Stafford, is the most celebrated in New England.

The population of Connecticut has made the progress which is shown in the following table—

In 1701, it was	30,000	1790, it was	237,946
1749, „	100,000	1800, „	251,002
1756, „	130,611	1810, „	261,942
1774, „	197,856	1820, „	275,248
1782, „	209,150	1830, „	297,673

And at the present time the population exceeds 300,000. It will be seen, however, by this, that the whole population of the State does not much exceed the inhabitants of the single city of New York; and in wealth, most of our large mercantile cities in England would greatly surpass it; such as Liverpool, Manchester, Leeds, Birmingham, Sheffield,

Bristol, Glasgow, and others ; and yet, by this little State, of 300,000 persons, the sum of 20,000*l.* sterling is paid *annually* for the support of public education, as much as the whole amount wrung from the British government, with its 28,000,000 of population, and 50,000,000*l.* of annual revenue ! These are facts and contrasts that cannot be too often pressed upon the attention of the people and rulers of England.

During our stay at Newhaven, I had an opportunity of consulting the best and fullest authorities respecting the history and progress, as well as the present condition of the town, and to enjoy much of personal intercourse with many of the oldest and best informed inhabitants, and thus to obtain from the most authentic sources, the facts condensed and arranged in the following sketch of this interesting settlement.

It was not until eight years after the planting of Boston, and eighteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims on the Rock of Plymouth, that the first settlers from England anchored in the bay of Newhaven, then called by the Indians Quinnipiack. On the 15th of April, 1638, the Rev. John Davenport, B.D., a native of Coventry, in England, educated at Brazen-nose College, in Oxford, and ordained as a minister of the Established Church at the early age of 19, landed at Newhaven, in company with Mr. Eaton, afterwards governor, Mr. Hopkins, and their companions in exile, landed on the beach at Newhaven, seeking, like the Pilgrims at Plymouth, an asylum in the New World, where they might worship the God of their fathers, free from the corruptions and

oppressions, the restraints and the punishments, from which they had fled in the Old. Their first Sabbath was celebrated under an old oaken tree, for a long time preserved in the middle of the town as a relic of the olden time. The picture of this first Sabbath day is thus beautifully drawn, by the eloquent author of the "Historical Discourses," on the progress of the church for 200 years in Newhaven, the Rev. Leonard Bacon, now pastor of the first church ever established here, whose annals were thus begun—

"In 1638, on the 15th of April, (old style,) that being the Lord's Day, there was heard upon this spot, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Prepare ye the way of the Lord;' and under the open sky, bright with the promise of a new era of light and liberty, a Christian congregation, led by a devoted, learned, and eloquent minister of Christ, raised their hearts to God in prayer, and mingled their voices in praise.

"How easily may the imagination acquainted with these localities, and with the characters and circumstances of the men who were present on that occasion, run back over the two centuries that have passed, and bring up the picture of that first Sabbath. Look out upon the smooth harbour of Quinnipiack—It lies embosomed in a wilderness—Two or three small vessels, (having in their appearance nothing of the characteristic grace, lightness, and life of the well-known American vessels, which are in these days found shooting over the sea), lie anchored in the distance—Here, along the margin of a creek, are a few tents, and some two or three rude huts, with the

boxes and luggage that were landed yesterday, piled up around them, and here and there a little column of smoke going up in the still morning air, shows that the inmates are in motion. Yet all is quiet ; though the sun is up, there is no appearance of labour or business, for it is the Sabbath. By and by the stillness is broken by the beating of a drum ; and from the tents, and from the vessels, a congregation comes gathering round a spreading oak. The aged and the honoured are seated near the ministers ; the younger and those of inferior condition find their places farther back ; for the defence of all, there are men in armour, each with his heavy unwieldy gun, and one and another with a smoking matchlock.—What a congregation is this to be gathered in the wilds of New England ! Here are men and women who have been accustomed to the luxuries of wealth in a metropolis, and to the refinements of a court. Here are ministers who have disputed in the Universities, and preached under Gothic arches in London. These men and women have come into a wilderness, to face new dangers, and to encounter new temptations. They look to God, and words of solemn prayer go up, responding to the murmurs of the woods and waves. They look to God, whose mercy and faithfulness have brought them to their land of promise, and for the first time since the Creation, the echoes of these hills and waters are wakened by the voice of praise.”

Such was the beginning of the settlement of New-haven, and what beginning could be more auspicious ! In the summer of the following year, June 14th, 1639, all the partners in the undertaking of planting

this colony, or "all the free planters," as they were called, assembled in a barn belonging to one of their number, Mr. Newman, with all due solemnity, to lay the foundation of their future government, civil as well as ecclesiastical; and a sermon being preached by the Rev. Mr. Davenport, on the Proverbs of Solomon, "Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars," they deliberated in a general council on the subject, and came to an unanimous resolution—"That the Scriptures do hold forth a perfect rule for the government of men in all duties, as well in families and commonwealth, as in matters of the church;" conformably thereto, they first chose from out of their whole body twelve leading men, in reference probably to the number of the twelve apostles, and gave power to these to elect from out of their number "seven pillars," to sustain the new edifice which they were about to build.

For the support of the civil government, a tax was levied by assessment on the properties of the individuals composing the community. But for the support of the church, collections were made, to which each person contributed voluntarily what he chose. These collections were not made, as at present, by deacons or elders going around to the pews and presenting boxes, but in this manner—At the close of every Sabbath evening's service, one of the deacons rising in his place, said, "Brethren of the congregation, now there is time left for contribution, wherefore, as God hath prospered you, so freely offer." Then the magistrates and elders first, and afterwards the other members of the assembly, came

up, one by one, from their seats, to the deacon's station, putting in to him their money, or written promises to pay certain sums on demand, and returning in a quiet and orderly manner to their seats again. As peculiarities of these olden times, it is mentioned that instead of bells, the congregation were called to worship by beat of drum, and that the whole congregation usually rose at the delivery of the text for the sermon, this being thought a proper mode of showing reverence for the Word of God. The church discipline required the men and women to sit on opposite sides of the house, at worship, as is the case in many of the American churches now; and the children, instead of being seated with their respective parents, had seats assigned to them in the back parts of the church, where they became so unruly that it was necessary to employ special guardians to keep them in order; if persons were excommunicated, which rarely happened, for gross misconduct, they were not allowed to enter the church at all, until the consent of the whole congregation was obtained for that purpose. The regulations of the church required also that every man, except the pastor and the two deacons, should come to the place of worship completely armed, to repel any attack of the Indians; and while sentinels were placed at the doors, there was also an armed watchman stationed on the turret or steeple, and others were appointed to pace the streets armed, to give signal of any enemy being near; while of the six pieces of artillery belonging to the settlement, three were planted by the water-side, and three were kept to protect the meeting-house.

For the first seven or eight years, the settlers went on completing their arrangements for peace and security, and turning all their resources to the best account ; but finding at length that something required to be done to add commerce to their other operations, a company of merchants was formed, who united all their means to build, equip, and load a ship for England. The ship was not more than 100 tons burden, according to one account, and 150 tons according to another ; yet no less than 70 persons of the colony embarked in her. She was laden with "wheat and pease in bulk, about 200 West India hides, and store of beaver's skins and plate, so as it was estimated in all at 5,000*l.* value." In the month of January, 1646, the harbour or bay being frozen over, it became necessary to cut a passage for this vessel through the ice, for three miles of distance, by means of saws ; and this "great ship," as she was then called, on which the whole hopes of the colony depended, was ready to sail. To give the greater solemnity to her departure, Mr. Davenport, the pastor, and a great number of the settlers, went out upon the ice to see her set sail, which she did amidst the prayers and benedictions of the assembled company.

A whole year passed away, and no tidings of this ill-fated vessel ever reached the colony. The second year was employed in diligent inquiries in every country accessible to their correspondence ; but all in vain. She was never more heard of, so that, in November, 1647, the names of the seventy persons who had embarked in her, were put on the Town Records as deceased, and their estates and property

divided among their kindred. But the following remarkable occurrence, which took place soon afterwards, forms too prominent a feature to be passed over in silence. Mr. Bacon, in his Historical Discourses, thus records it—

“Two years and five months from the sailing of that ship, in an afternoon in June, after a thunder storm, not far from sun-set, there appeared over the harbour of Newhaven, the form of the keel of a ship, with three masts, to which were suddenly added all the tackling and sails ; and presently after, upon the highest part of the deck, a man standing, with one hand leaning against his left side, and in his right hand a sword, pointing towards the sea. The phenomenon continued about a quarter of an hour, and was seen by a crowd of wondering witnesses, till at last, from the farther side of the ship, there arose a great smoke, which covered all the ship, and in that smoke she vanished away. Fifty years afterwards, while several of the witnesses of this strange appearance were yet alive, the story was great in the traditions of the colony, and it was reported by some of the survivors, that Mr. Hubbard publicly declared “that God had condescended to give, for the quieting of their afflicted spirits, this extraordinary account of his disposal of those for whom so many prayers had been offered up.”

In 1660, a remarkable event occurred in this colony. Three of the “regicides,” as they were called—men who sat as judges in England on the trial of King Charles I., and signed the warrant for his execution—fled to New England, having first landed at Boston, and two of them, Edward

Whalley and William Goffe, came on to Newhaven. Whalley was the cousin of the Protector, Oliver Cromwell, and was a Colonel in the Parliamentary army, commanding the regiment of cavalry of which the celebrated Baxter, the author of "The Saint's Rest," and other well-known religious works, was the chaplain; and Goffe, who was the son-in-law of Whalley, was a Major-General in the army, and one of Cromwell's House of Lords. As warrants had been sent out from England, after the restoration of Charles II., for the apprehension of these men, they were obliged to live in great concealment, though the inhabitants of the colony, to whom they were known, gave them shelter and protection; and so strong was the sympathy of the ministers of religion with their cause, that the Rev. Mr. Davenport preached a sermon from this text, in Isaiah, chap. xiv. v. 3, 4—"Take counsel, execute judgment, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday. Hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth. Let mine outcasts dwell with thee. Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler." And the paraphrase which he gave of this text was—"Withhold not thy countenance, entertainment, and protection from such, if they come to us from other countries, as from France or England, or any other place. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them, and them who suffer adversity as being yourselves also in the body. Whilst we are attending to our duty in owning and harbouring Christ's witnesses, God will be providing

for their and our safety, by destroying those that would destroy his people."

The search that was made for these outcasts by the officers of the Colonial Government of Massachusetts was so rigid and persevering, however, that the hunted regicides were obliged to shift from one place of refuge to another, to elude the vigilance of their pursuers. At length they found a safe concealment in a rude cave on the side of the hill called West Rock, which still exists, within three miles of Newhaven, where they lived from May till August; when the search being abandoned as useless, they came out from their hiding-place, and obtained lodgings in a small house in the centre of Milford, a small village of the State, where they lived in seclusion for several years. Though they subsequently removed to Hadley, in Massachusetts, in 1664, where the minister of the place gave them shelter, and under his roof they ended their days, yet their bodies were interred here at Newhaven, and the grave of Whalley is still preserved, just without the western wall of the first Congregational church, in the Green, where it was seen by me several times, there being two rude stones, one at the head and the other at the foot of the grave, each about a foot only above the ground, and the head-stone containing merely this inscription, E.W., 1678. The grave of Goffe, with the initials, W. G., 80, supposed to mean 1680, was visible not long since; but the same want of veneration for ancient monuments prevails here, as elsewhere in America, and in another half century it is very likely that Whalley's grave will also disappear. There was a third regi-

cide, Colonel John Dixwell, who was also at New-haven, but not being so obnoxious to the royal family and their adherents as Whalley and Goffe, who were related to Cromwell, he was not included in the proclamation ordering the arrest of the other two. He lived here, therefore, without much danger, merely changing his name to James Davids, this last being his mother's name. He married here, and left several children, and his gravestone, also in the Green, and not far from Whalley's, contained the inscription, "J. D., Esq., deceased, March y^e 18th, in y^e 82nd year of his age, 1688-9." All his children continued to bear the name of Davids, until after the Declaration of American Independence, when they resumed the original family name of Dixwell, and some of their descendants are living to this day. On the cave at West Rock, in which the two fugitive regicides lay so long concealed, some modern hand has inscribed the words "Opposition to tyrants is obedience to God."

That these soldiers of Cromwell's army, who had been advanced, for their skill and courage, to the highest ranks of their profession, should have been well trained in all martial exercises, may be readily supposed, but two anecdotes are on record of the exhibition of their prowess, which are believed to be quite authentic. They are preserved by Dr. Stiles, in his "History of the Three Judges of Charles the First, who fled to America, and were secreted and concealed in Massachusetts and Connecticut for near 30 years." The first is this—

The town of Hadley was alarmed by the Indians, in 1675, in the time of public worship, and the peo-

ple were in the utmost confusion. Suddenly a grave elderly person appeared in the midst of them. In his mien and dress he differed from the rest of the people. He not only encouraged them to defend themselves, but he put himself at their head, rallied, instructed, and led them on to encounter the enemy, who by this means were repulsed. As suddenly the deliverer of Hadley disappeared. The people were utterly unable to account for this strange phenomenon. It was known, however, to others to have been Goffe, who was then living in concealment near Hadley; but for obvious reasons, this was kept a profound secret from the very community whom he had thus rescued from the danger of destruction.

The other anecdote is this. While Goffe and Whalley were at Boston, previous to their going to Newhaven, a fencing-master from England made a public exhibition of himself on a stage, which was erected in the public streets, across which he walked at certain hours, for several days in succession, challenging and defying any one to meet him with swords. His defiance had gone so long unanswered, that at length one of the regicides, disguised in a rustic dress, holding in one hand a cheese wrapped in a napkin for a shield, with a small stick with a little mop at the end of it, which he had besmeared with dirty puddle water, accepted the challenge, and thus equipped, he mounted the stage. The fencing-master railed at him for his impudence, asked what business he had there, and bade him begone. The judge stood upon his ground, upon which the fencing-master made a pass at him with his sword to drive him off. A rencounter ensued. The judge received

his sword into the cheese, and held it fast, while he drew the mop over the fencing-master's mouth, and gave the gentleman a pair of whiskers. The fencing-master made another pass, and plunging his sword a second time, it was caught and held in the cheese, till the mop was drawn over his eyes. At a third plunge, the sword was caught again and held fast, till the mop was rubbed gently over the whole of his face. Upon this, the fencing-master laid aside his small sword, and taking up a broad sword, rushed at his antagonist with this, upon which the judge exclaimed, "Hold, Sir, you see that hitherto I have only played with you, and have not even attempted to hurt you. But if you come upon me with the broad sword, I will most certainly take your life." The firmness and determination with which this was said, astonished the fencing-master, who immediately desisted, and said aloud, "Who, Sir, can you be? You must be either Goffe, or Whalley, or the Devil; for there was no other man in England but these two that could beat me." And so, says the historian, the disguised judge retired again into his former obscurity, leaving the spectators to enjoy the diversion of the scene, and the vanquishment of the boasting champion. Hence, he adds, it is proverbial in some parts of New England, in speaking of a champion at athletic and other exercises, to say that "none can beat him but Goffe, Whalley, or the Devil."

In 1700, the first attempt was made to found a college for the higher branches of education in this State, common schools for ordinary education having been long before introduced, and the first place at which such college was seated, was Saybrook, at the

mouth of the Connecticut river ; but in 1716, it was removed to Newhaven. One of the early contributors to this college was Mr. Elihu Yale, himself a native of Newhaven, whose history is so remarkable as to be worth transcribing, the more especially as Yale College, so called after him, is not only the boast of Newhaven, but one of the first seminaries for learning in the whole country.

Thomas Yale, the father of Governor Yale, was of the number of those, who, to escape religious persecution, came to America in 1637, with Governor Eaton and the Rev. John Davenport ; and was one of the first settlers of Newhaven. He was descended from an ancient and wealthy family, which, for many generations, possessed an estate of the yearly value of 500*l.*, near the city of Wrexham, the capital of Denbighshire, in North Wales. Elihu Yale, afterwards Governor Yale, was born in Newhaven, April 5th, 1648. At the age of 10 years, he was carried to England, where he received his education. About the year 1678, he went to the East Indies, acquired a great estate, was made governor of Fort St. George on the coast of Coromandel, and married a lady of fortune, the widow of Governor Hinners, his predecessor. After his return to England, he was chosen governor of the East India Company. Hearing that a college had been instituted in Connecticut, and which was afterwards established in his native town, he sent, at different times, for its encouragement, such donations in goods, books, and money, that the trustees, in commemoration of his generosity, at the commencement, September 12th, 1718, called the college after his name, Yale College.

Collins, in his "Peerage of England," says, "Elihu Yale, Esq., brought such quantities of goods from India, that finding no house large enough to store them in, he had a public sale of the overplus, and that was the first auction in England." President Clap says of Governor Yale, "He was a gentleman, who greatly abounded in good humour and generosity, as well as in wealth; and his name and memory will be gratefully perpetuated in Yale College."

Governor Yale left three daughters; the eldest, Catharine, married Dudley North, grandson of the Earl of Guilford; the second, Anne, married Lord James Cavendish, son of the Duke of Devonshire; and the youngest, Ursula, died unmarried.

By this remarkable man, was the largest donation of books and money given to the college of his native town; but it appears from the records of the college, that there were others of high name and reputation in England, who joined in this good work; for the colonial agent, in London, Mr. Jeremiah Dummer, succeeded in 1714, in obtaining gifts of books for Newhaven College, from Sir Isaac Newton, Sir Richard Blackmore, Sir Richard Steele, Dr. Burnet, Dr. Woodward, Dr. Halley, Dr. Bentley, the Rev. Mr. Henry, and the Rev. Mr. Whiston; and at the first "Commencement" that was held at Newhaven, in 1618, it was determined by the trustees of the college, whose names were Noyes, Andrew, Russell, Webb, Davenport, and Buckingham, to call the institution Yale College, in honour of its chief patron and benefactor; and this naming of the Institution was attended by much solemn pomp and ceremony.

Governor Yale did not, it appears, return to New-haven, but died at Wrexham, in England, where he was buried, and had this epitaph inscribed on his tomb—

“Under this tomb lyes interred Elihu Yale, of Place Gronow, Esq., born 5th of April, 1648, and dyed the 8th of July, 1721, aged 73 years.

Born in America,—in Europe bred,
In Afric travelled,—and in Asia wed,
Where long he lived and thrived :—at London dead.
Much Good, some Ill he did : so hope all's even,
And that his soul, through Mercy's gone to Heaven.
You that survive, and read, take care,
For this most certain Exit to prepare,
For only the Actions of the Just
Smell sweet and blossom in the dust.”

But the most munificent benefactor to Yale College was the celebrated Bishop Berkeley, first Dean of Derry, and then Bishop of Cloyne, in Ireland, whose name is as much and as deservedly honoured here as that of Governor Yale, and of whom the following facts in connection with this college are recorded—

It was in 1724, that Dean Berkeley first conceived the project of erecting a college in Bermuda, ‘for converting the savage Americans to Christianity;’ and received considerable funds for this purpose. In August, 1728, he married Anne, the eldest daughter of the Right Honourable John Forster, Speaker of the Irish House of Commons, and sailed for Rhode Island the September following; carrying with him his wife, a Miss Handcock, Mr. Smybert, an Italian artist, and two gentlemen of fortune, Messrs. James and Dalton. He also took with him

a large sum of money, and a collection of books for the library of his intended college. On his arrival in America, he purchased a country-seat near Newport, with about 96 acres of land. While he resided in Rhode Island, he became acquainted with the Rev. Jared Eliot, of Killingworth, one of the trustees of Yale College, the Rev. Samuel Johnson, Episcopal missionary at Stratford, and other gentlemen of Connecticut. He had likewise a correspondence with the Rev. Elisha Williams, rector of the college; and became well acquainted with the character and prospects of the institution. Dean Berkeley resided at Newport about two years. While in America, he made a donation of all his own works to the college library; and after his return to Europe, sent to the trustees a deed of his farm in Rhode Island, to be held by them for the encouragement of classical learning. The conditions of the deed are, that the rents of the farm, after necessary charges are deducted, shall be appropriated to the maintenance of the three best scholars in Greek and Latin, who shall reside at the college at least nine months in the year, in each of the three years between their first and second degrees; that on the 6th of May, annually, or in case that shall be Sunday, on the 7th, the candidates shall be publicly examined by the president or rector, and the senior Episcopal missionary within this colony, who shall be then present; and in case none be present, then by the president only. If the president and senior missionary shall not agree in their judgments, who are the best scholars, the case is to be decided by lot. All surplusages of money, which shall happen by any

vacancies, are to be distributed in Greek and Latin books to such undergraduates as shall make the best composition or declamation in the Latin tongue, upon such a moral theme as shall be given to them. In 1733, the dean sent an additional present to the library of about a thousand volumes, which President Clap says was then the finest collection of books that ever came, at one time, to America." And when, in 1751, the bishop, having then returned to England, and being informed from time to time of the state of the college, wrote to the president in acknowledgment of his communications, he testifies his continued approbation in this expressive passage of his letter, dated July 25th,—“ The daily increase of religion and learning, in the seminary under your auspicious care and government, gives me a very sensible pleasure, and an ample recompense for all my donations.”

In the history of such a settlement as Newhaven, and of such an institution as Yale College, there could not fail to be some remarkable men, and these of very divers or opposite characters, both as to talent and disposition. From among these, short notices of one or two may be acceptable.

The first is of one of the most remarkable of the religious enthusiasts who, about 1740, agitated this otherwise peaceable settlement with their extravagances. He was the great-grandson of the celebrated minister Davenport, who led the first settlers here, as their pastor, and was graduated at Yale College, in 1732. But seized with the enthusiastic impulses which carried away so many about the period named, this account is given of his proceed-

ings and character, by the reverend historian of Newhaven—

“Wherever he went, he caused much excitement and much mischief. His proceedings were constantly of the most extravagant character. Endowed with some sort of eloquence, speaking from a heart all on fire, and accustomed to yield himself without reserve to every enthusiastic impulse, he was able to produce a powerful effect upon minds prepared, by constitution or by prejudice, to sympathize with him. His preaching was with the greatest strength of voice, and with the most violent gesticulation; it consisted chiefly of lively appeals to the imagination and the nervous sensibilities, and in the mimicry or pantomime with which he described things absent or invisible, as if they were present to the senses; he appears to have been more daring, if not more powerful, than Whitefield himself. He would make nervous hearers feel as if he knew all the secret things of God, speaking of the nearness of the day of judgment like one from whom nothing was hidden. He would work upon their fancy, till they saw, as with their eyes, the agony, and heard, as with their ears, the groans of Calvary, and felt as the popish enthusiast feels, when, under the spell of music, he looks upon the canvass alive with the agony of Jesus. He would so describe the surprise, consternation, and despair of the damned, with looks and screams of horror, that those who were capable of being moved by such a representation, seemed to see the gate of hell set open, and felt as it were the hot and stifling breath of the pit, and the ‘hell-flames’ flashing in their faces. And if by such means, he

could cause any to scream out, he considered that as a sign of the special presence of the Holy Spirit, and redoubled his own exertions, till shriek after shriek bursting from one quarter and another, in hideous discord, swelled the horrors of the scene. In one instance, it is recorded of him as follows : and this I suppose to be an exaggerated description of the manner in which he ordinarily proceeded at the close of his sermon, when he found sufficient encouragement in the state of his audience. After a short prayer, he called for all the distressed persons, who were near twenty, into the foremost seats [the original perhaps of the 'anxious seats' of the camp-meetings of the present day]. Then he came out of the pulpit, and stripped off his upper garments, and got into the seats, and leaped up and down some time, and clapped his hands, and cried out in these words—'The war goes on; the fight goes on; the devil goes down; the devil goes down; and then betook himself to stamping and screaming most dreadfully.'

In pleasing contrast to such a leader as this, the profound learning and sober judgment of some of the heads of Yale College stand out in bold relief, and for the honour due to the men themselves, as well as for the credit of the institution, begun under such favourable auspices, such contrasts ought to be presented. One of the most striking, perhaps, of these is found in the character of President Clap, who was elected as head of the college ten years afterwards, in 1750, and who presided over the institution till his death, which occurred in 1767, when he was 64 years of age. The Rev. Dr. Stiles thus delineates his character—

“President Clap was possessed of strong mental powers, clear perception, and solid judgment. Though not eminent for classical learning, he had a competent knowledge of the three learned languages. He was well versed in algebra, optics, astronomy, and the general course of experimental philosophy. In mathematics and natural philosophy, I have reason to think he was not equalled by any man in America, except the most learned Professor Winthrop. Many others, indeed, excelled him in the mechanic application of the lower branches of the mathematics, but he rose to sublimer heights, and became conversant in the application of this noble science to those extensive laws of nature, which regulate the most stupendous phenomena, and obtain throughout the stellary universe. I have known him to elucidate so many of the abstrusest theorems and ratiocinæ of Newton, that I doubt not the whole of the Principia of that illustrious philosopher was comprehended by him, a comprehension which, it is presumed, very few mathematicians of the present age have attained. Woollaston’s Religion of Nature was the basis of his moral philosophy, and Westminster Calvinism was his theology. He had thoroughly studied the Scriptures, and read the most eminent divines for the last 200 years. In his peculiar manner, he had examined so many authors through the tract of time, from Jerome to the present day, as well as the three more primitive ages, that, on the fundamental doctrines of religion, I believe him to have been possessed of the sentiments of the whole Christian world. History, ancient and modern, political and ecclesiastical, he was well versed in. He was considerably read in the common

law of England, and in the municipal laws of his own country. He was so well versed in the *Jus Civile*, the Institutes of Justinian, the Pandects and the *Novellæ*; and from the canons and decretals of the popes, he had obtained such a general knowledge of ecclesiastical law, that he would have honoured a doctorate in both. He had a happy and advantageous method of reading; he always studied an arrangement with respect to some whole, and read only to that purpose. A voluminous library before him he treated as a collection of reports, books delivering to him the knowledge and reasonings of the learned world, on all subjects of literature. He seldom read a volume entirely through consecutively, but having previously settled in his mind the subjects to be examined, and what, on any particular subject, it was necessary for him to ascertain, he then pitched on the books, and those parts in them, which could afford him the elucidation required. He would, thus, with discernment and dispatch, run over fifty volumes if necessary, and select whatever they contained in point, and thus proceed, till he had made himself master of the subject in hand, generally passing unconcernedly over the rest, however attractive or interesting. He thus amassed and digested a most valuable treasure of erudition, having prosecuted almost all the variety of capital subjects in the whole circle of literature."

Dr. Stiles was himself almost as remarkable a man as his venerable predecessor whom he thus eulogizes. When only 26 years of age, he conceived the idea of opening a direct correspondence with all the most eminent men of the world; it being, as he said, the utmost of his ambition to enjoy the society

and good-will of worthy men, which he thought to be "no ill earnest of the society and alliance of happy souls hereafter." And accordingly, when he had attained the middle period of his life, there were to be found among his correspondents men of almost every nation, profession, and creed, including the Jesuits of Mexico, the Greek priests of Syria, learned Jewish rabbis, and philosophers in all parts of Europe, by which means "he amassed a store of curious knowledge, wonderful alike for extent and variety." He was also, as might be supposed, remarkably tolerant and liberal towards those whose religious views differed from his own; yet he was a great master of biblical learning, knowing the Hebrew, Arabic, Syriac, and Armenian languages, as well as the Greek and Latin; and his critical skill in the pronunciation of these tongues, was perfected by an intimate literary intercourse and friendship with Haijus Isaac Caigal, a learned Jewish rabbi, who lived at Newport, in Rhode Island, as well as by frequent attendance at the worship of the Jewish synagogue. Among his correspondents in the Eastern world, was the celebrated Sir William Jones, then the most accomplished Oriental scholar that England had yet produced; and it is stated by Dr. Dwight, that "a very learned Jewish rabbi, who lived in Asia, where Dr. Stiles had corresponded with him for many years, but who afterwards came to America, declared that Dr. Stiles understood and wrote Hebrew better than any other Gentile whom he had ever known."

Such were a few only of the bright and shining lights which the Puritan Fathers of New England had to illumine their paths; and when the reproach

is uttered, as it has sometimes thoughtlessly been, against the Puritans, as a body, that "they were an illiberal, unlearned, low-bred, and persecuting set," let it never be forgotten that some of the brightest names that Old England can furnish from her scroll were Puritans also. Lightfoot, second in scholarship to no other man, whose researches into all kinds of lore are even at this day the great storehouse from which the most learned commentators of Europe and America draw their learning, was a Puritan. Gale, whose works have never yet been surpassed for minute and laborious investigation into the sources of all the wisdom of the Gentiles, was a Puritan. Owen, the fame of whose learning, not less than of his genius and his skill, filled all Europe, and constrained the most determined enemies of him and of his party to pay him the profoundest deference, was a Puritan. Selden, the jurist, the universal scholar, whose learning was, in his day, as it still continues to be, "the glory of the English nation," he too was a Puritan. And though last, not least, the most resplendent name in the literature of England, the most illustrious of her poets, who, for magnificence of imagination, for grandeur of thought, for purity, beauty, and tenderness of sentiment, for harmony of numbers, for power and felicity of language, stands without a rival—Milton was a Puritan; and Hampden, and Pym, the honoured patriots of their day, were among the number of those whose names gave as much lustre to the cause of liberty, as those of her scholars gave renown to her learning and her literature.

CHAP. XVIII.

Beauty of Newhaven, the City of Groves—State House—Hospital—Cemetery—Churches—Sects—Yale College—Professors—Course of Study—Cabinets—Trumbull Gallery—Scenes in the Revolutionary War—Portraits of Governor Yale and Bishop Berkeley—Insubordination of students—Causes of this—Statistics of Intemperance.

NEWHAVEN, which from such “small beginning” has now attained to the dignity of a city, of 15,000 inhabitants, is most agreeably situated, at the head of a bay running up about four miles from Long Island Sound, and open to navigation with all the neighbouring ports throughout the year. Its site is on a plain, about five miles in breadth, from east to west, and extending much farther in towards the north. The boundaries of the plain on the east and west are two bold and steep hills, called East and West Rock, which form prominent objects in the landscape. They are of the trap formation, presenting precipitous cliffs, and are from 330 to 370 feet in height. There are two streams on this plain, one on the west, called the West River, and the other on the east, called the Quinnipiack, which is navigable for boats, for several miles above the town; though the harbour, which was once good, is grow-

ing every year more shallow by the filling up of the bay, and already a wooden pier or wharf of nearly a mile in length, has been obliged to be thrown out from the town, so as to terminate in water sufficiently deep to admit of vessels lying alongside it.

The town is laid out with the usual regularity of American cities. The centre of the whole, constituting the original town, is a square, half a mile on each side, and this is subdivided by streets about 60 feet in breadth, into nine smaller squares; the centre one of the whole was reserved for public purposes, under the name of The Green, and comprises an open space of 16 acres in area. In this are placed Yale College, the State House, and four of the principal churches; while the lawn and gravel-walks afford a beautiful expanse for healthful exercise, and constitute together a beautiful union of landscape and architectural beauty; while the noble rows of lofty and branching elms, which are disposed in avenues in many parts, give to the scene the highest charm of rural beauty, and cause the city to be called by the appropriate title of "The City of Groves."

The other squares are intersected by streets at right angles, and of a uniform breadth; and beyond this original square, the city, which was incorporated in 1784, has expanded its limits to more than double its original size; while the number of scattered villas and gardens, the suburbs of Westville and Fairhaven, extend the area still further, and add greatly to the general appearance of elegance, opulence, and taste, by which the whole aspect of Newhaven is particularly characterized. This was my

impression, though seeing it in the winter, when the surface of the earth was entirely covered with snow. But I can readily conceive that in summer it must be enchanting, and far surpass in beauty every other city in the Union.*

Of the public buildings of Newhaven, the State House may be considered the principal. It occupies nearly the centre of the great square, and though appearing to much less advantage than if it were placed on some eminence, is nevertheless an imposing structure. Its greatest length is from north to south, or transversely to the three principal churches of the square, which have their greatest length east and west. The two porticos of the State House are, therefore, at its northern and southern ends. The whole building is of the usual form and proportions of a Doric Temple of the Greeks, and its porticos of six noble columns each, are said to be modelled after those of the Temple of Theseus at Athens. The surbasement of the edifice is of white or grayish marble, and the ascent to each portico is by a flight of steps; but above the level of the pavement of the portico, all the rest of the building is constructed of brick, stuccoed and whitewashed, which detracts much from its beauty, and is neither in harmony with its own massive proportions, which required granite or marble to give the corresponding degree of strength, nor with the brick of the Presbyterian, or stone-work of the Episcopal church, in its immediate vicinity, with both of which it cannot

* See the Engraving accompanying this, which is a faithful picture, from the skilful pencil of Mr. Bartlett, of these avenues and the buildings near them, when the groves are in full foliage.

fail, therefore, to be disadvantageously contrasted. In form and proportion it is a noble pile; but in material it is wanting in solidity and durability. The architect, Mr. Ithiel Town, is a gentleman of great talent and distinction in his profession, with a taste cultivated and improved by foreign travel, and personal inspection of the best models of the ancients; but, like other architects of modern times, he was perhaps restricted in the expense of his building, and therefore compelled to use a less solid and less durable material than his own choice would have suggested. The State legislature occupy this building in alternate years, holding their session at Hartford in the years of odd numbers, as in the present year, 1839; and at Newhaven in the years of even numbers, as they will do in 1840, the time of assembling being the first Wednesday in May, and of adjournment usually in August. There is also a large and well-conducted State Hospital here, built of stone, and seated on a healthy and elevated spot in the western quarter of the city, and a Public Cemetery has been laid out towards the northern part of the town, comprising about 18 acres of area, well planted with avenues, and shaded by poplar trees, neither so beautiful nor so appropriate as many others that might have been planted in their stead.

Of churches, the three that occupy the public square are perhaps the handsomest; two of these are of brick, with good porticos, and light and graceful spires; the third, the Episcopal, is of brown stone, with Gothic windows and doors, and square tower with pinnacles; the Episcopalians of this country being anxious to preserve as much as possible of

the architecture and forms of the old ecclesiastical edifices of the mother-church and mother-country. There is a large plain brick church of the Methodist body in the same square, but it is without portico or spire, and is so heavy and tasteless in its form and dimensions, as to be a deformity in the picture. The view of the whole square, however, from almost any point of view, but especially from the west, is peculiarly striking, and has, I think, no superior in the United States.

The whole number of the churches in Newhaven are 10, and these are occupied as follows: 4 Congregational Calvinistic, 2 Episcopalian, 2 Baptist, 1 Methodist, 1 Roman Catholic; but no Unitarian or Universalist; and the population is estimated at present as about 10,000, making 1 church to each 1000 persons.

But the most interesting and important of all the public buildings of Newhaven, is Yale College, of the origin and progress of which, some account has already been given in the historical sketch of the town. The range of buildings erected at different periods, and now constituting the college edifices, occupy nearly the whole of the western side of the great square, and extend along a front of about 600 feet. They are constructed of red brick, and are four stories in height; but the length of their line is agreeably relieved by a projecting centre in the front, by two rising towers capped with cupolas, and by the still loftier spire of the college chapel. The buildings, which are in four separate blocks or piles, include, besides the rooms used as studies and dormitories by the students, a Chapel for religious wor-

ship, and public exercises or exhibitions, a Lyceum, an Athenæum, a Chemical Laboratory, a large Dining-hall, a Mineralogical Cabinet, and Library of General Literature, and recently added, a Gallery of the Fine Arts, and a Museum for Antiquities and Curiosities.

The faculty of the college includes, besides the President, 12 Professors, and 15 Assistant Professors, Tutors, and Instructors. The Professors embrace the following : 1. Hebrew, Greek. and Latin Languages ; 2. Mathematics and Natural Philosophy ; 3. Geology, Mineralogy, Chemistry, and Pharmacy ; 4. Divinity ; 5. Sacred Literature ; 6. Didactic Theology ; 7. Rhetoric and Oratory ; 8. Science and Practice of Law ; 9. Anatomy and Physiology ; 10. Surgery ; 11. Theory and Practice of Physic ; 12. Materia Medica and Botany ; 13. Obstetrics and Medical Jurisprudence. The President gives lectures on Moral Philosophy ; and the Instructors give lessons in Drawing and Perspective, French, Spanish, and Elocution.

No one is admitted to the Freshman class under 14 years of age ; nor to any higher class, without a proportionate increase of age. Students are not considered regular members of the college till after a residence of six months at least, preparatory to matriculation, and on the most satisfactory evidence of unblemished moral character ; before this they are only students on probation. The whole course of instruction occupies four years ; and in each year there are three terms or sessions ; the three vacations being a fortnight in January, a month in May, and six weeks in September and October. There are

two public examinations in each year, one in May, the other in September, this last being the principal one, when the annual exhibition, called Commencement, takes place; and each of these examinations lasts from four to six days. There are four classes of students—the Freshman, Sophomore, Junior, and Senior. The three younger classes are divided each into two or three parts, and each of the divisions is committed to the special charge of a Tutor, who, with the assistance of the Professors, conduct their studies. The senior class is instructed by the President and Professors. Each of the four classes attend three recitations or lectures in a day, excepting only on Wednesdays and Saturdays, when they have only two. Prayers are read in the College Chapel every morning and evening, with the reading of the Scriptures, when one of the Professors officiates, and all the students are required to be present. They are also required to attend public worship in the chapel on Sundays, unless they have permission to attend some other place of worship in town. There are no religious tests, however, though the services performed are such as are usual among the Presbyterians and Calvinists.

The united libraries of the college contain about 20,000 volumes. The College Library contains nearly 10,000 volumes, and the remainder belong to three societies, called The Linonian, The Brothers in Unity, The Calliopean, and The Moral Society; besides which there is The Phi Beta Kappa Society, and The Society of the Alumni, all having for their object, mutual advancement in some branch

of knowledge, by meetings and discussions on different subjects.

The Chemical Laboratory, under the direction of Professor Silliman, is very complete, having been formed after an examination of the principal laboratories of Europe ; and the lecture-room will accommodate about 200 students, with a separate compartment, and separate entrance for ladies.

The Geological and Mineralogical Cabinet is esteemed one of the most complete in the United States. It has been collected from time to time by purchases and gifts, the former including a collection of about 2,000 specimens, made by Mr. Perkins in London ; a collection made by Colonel Gibbs, of 10,000 specimens, in Europe, including three separate cabinets, one of Count Razamousky, a Russian nobleman, who lived for years in retirement at Lausanne, in Switzerland, and who had amassed specimens of all kinds from Russia, Siberia, Saxony, Dauphiny, Italy, and the valley of the Rhine ; one also of Mons. Gigot d'Orey, one of the farmers of the revenue under Louis XVI. of France, which it occupied him 40 years to collect, and contained upwards of 4,000 specimens from France, Egypt, Franconia, Maestricht, Grignon, and Courtagnon ; and the third of the Count de Bournon, consisting chiefly of English minerals, and of gems from the East Indies. This beautiful collection of these united cabinets was purchased for 20,000 dollars, of which the officers of Yale College, and the inhabitants of Newhaven contributed 10,000 dollars, the citizens of New York 3,000, the alumni of South Carolina 700, and one individual 500 dollars. In

addition to this large collection, which was purchased in 1825, there has been an addition of more than 3,000 specimens, by donation, exchange, and purchase: naval officers, travellers, and missionaries from America frequently bringing home with them, and forwarding from their stations abroad, specimens from all the countries visited by them in all quarters of the globe; and under the able and judicious direction of Professor Silliman, this cabinet continues to increase yearly in value, by its intrinsic richness and variety, as well as by its tasteful and lucid arrangement.

The number of the students now at Yale College exceed 600; and the expenses of education and board are as follows—

For instruction, rent of rooms, and fuel	-	50 dollars
Board in commons, light and fuel	-	80
Books and stationery	- -	10
Use of furniture, bedding, and washing		20
Miscellaneous and extra contingencies	-	20

Making together 180 dollars, or about 36% sterling, independently of clothes and travelling expenses. Students who wait in the dining-hall are allowed their board gratuitously, and those who occupy the recitation-rooms save their room-rent, and fuel in winter, and receive a small compensation in summer; in addition to which, the corporation grant a sum of 1,000 dollars a year to be appropriated to the relief of indigent students and the encouragement of merit.

Besides the college with its 600 students, there are no less than 43 academies and private schools, the pupils of which number about 2,500, chiefly

females; and in the common or public schools for boys, at the expense of the State, there is expended every year in Newhaven upwards of 30,000 dollars from the School Fund.

Among the buildings of the college, though of recent erection, is an edifice called the Trumbull Gallery, erected for the purpose of receiving the pictures of Colonel Trumbull, the first historical painter of this country. This gentleman, who is now living at Newhaven, in his 84th year, was a contemporary of Copley, the father of Lord Lyndhurst, and of West, the American painters of George III.'s reign. He was an officer in the Revolutionary army, an aid-de-camp of General Washington, whose friendship and confidence he enjoyed to a very great degree, and was actively engaged in several of the battles of the War of Independence. In 1776, he was made adjutant-general of the northern army, but subsequently resigning his commission he went to England, and there placed himself under the instructions of Mr. West, as a student of painting, having previously to this cultivated the art as an amateur. During this period, however, he was represented to the British ministry as a spy; and the seizure and execution of Major André, in 1780, by the Americans, inducing the British government to seek reprisals, they seized on Colonel Trumbull, as an American officer of equal rank, and had him shut up in Tothill Fields prison. His countryman and master, West, who was in great favour with George III., interceded with the king on his behalf; and he was visited in his confinement by the leading Whig statesmen, Fox, Burke, Sheridan, and others. He

was ultimately released, however, and returned to America by way of France; and when, in 1783, he revisited England, he was most warmly received there by his former friends and patrons in his profession. He remained in England several years from this period, during which, among other pictures, he painted that of the *Sortie from Gibraltar*, now in the Guildhall, London, which Horace Walpole is said to have pronounced to be the best picture that had ever been executed on this side of the Alps.

On his return to America, he was employed by the General Government or Congress of the United States to paint four large historical pictures for four of the pannels left open for that purpose, in the Rotunda of the Capitol at Washington. These he executed with great credit to himself and satisfaction to the nation, and they form objects of great interest as national monuments, and fine works of art, to all the visitors of that Hall of Legislation. What is remarkable with respect to these national pictures is this, that they were painted while most, if not all, of the principal actors in the scenes they represent were yet alive; and the artist, with a degree of zeal and good fortune crowning his perseverance beyond the ordinary lot of men, after travelling thousands of miles in Europe and America, was enabled to obtain the portraits of these actors, and place them on record on his canvass; John Adams and Thomas Jefferson, both afterwards Presidents of the United States, were painted by him from the life, in Paris, for his picture of *The Signing the Declaration of Independence*. The portraits of the French officers in the picture of *The Surrender of Lord Cornwallis*

at York-Town were also painted from the life in Mr. Jefferson's house, at Paris. General Washington was painted from the life, at New York, where the first American Congress held its sitting, for the picture of Washington resigning his Commission as Commander-in-Chief of the Army to the Congress at New York, in 1783. John Hancock and Samuel Adams were painted from the life in Boston, for the picture of Signing the Declaration of Independence; and portraits of other eminent men for the same picture were painted in South Carolina, Virginia, and New Hampshire. Few, if any, of the historical pictures of any nation could boast such advantages as these, where the artist was himself a soldier and actor in the scenes, a personal friend of the most illustrious men delineated, taking their portraits from the life, and executing the works himself, not only with the zeal of an enthusiastic admirer of the actions portrayed, but with the taste and skill of an accomplished artist, in everyway qualified for the duty he had undertaken.

The venerable warrior, patriot, and painter, having during a long and busy life accumulated a vast number of pictures of his own production, independently of those scattered abroad, retired to spend the evening of his days in this delightful retreat at New-haven, where a gallery has been erected to receive and exhibit his pictures during the remainder of his life, and he has already made his will, devising the whole collection to Yale College after his death. Beneath this edifice, the beloved and honoured wife of the artist reposes in the tomb, there prepared to receive his mortal remains also, when death shall call him hence.

I visited this interesting gallery several times during our stay in Newhaven, and on each occasion with increased pleasure. The historical pictures attract of course the first and greatest share of attention, and for composition, drawing, and expression, they will bear comparison with those of the first living painters of Europe. The Battle of Bunker Hill is not surpassed by any military picture that I remember. The artist was himself on that day adjutant of the first regiment of Connecticut troops stationed at Roxbury, and saw the action from that point.

This painting represents the moment when (the Americans having expended their ammunition) the British troops became completely successful and masters of the field. At this last moment of the action, General Warren was killed by a musket-ball through the head. The principal group represents him expiring, a soldier on his knees supports him, and with one hand wards off the bayonet of a British grenadier, who, in the heat and fury excited by such a scene, aims to revenge the death of a favourite officer, Col. Abercrombie, who had just fallen at his feet. Col. Small (whose conduct in America was always equally distinguished by acts of humanity and kindness to his enemies, as by bravery and fidelity to the cause he served) had been intimately connected with General Warren, saw him fall, and flew to save him. He is represented seizing the musket of the grenadier, to prevent the fatal blow, and speaking to his friend: but it was too late; the general had barely life remaining to recognize the voice of friendship; he had lost the power of speech,

and expired with a smile of mingled gratitude and triumph. Near him several Americans, whose ammunition is expended, although destitute of bayonets, are seen to persist in a resistance, obstinate and desperate, but fruitless. Near this side of the painting is seen General Putnam, reluctantly ordering the retreat of these brave men; while beyond him a party of the American troops oppose their last fire to the victorious column of the enemy. Behind Col. Small, is seen Col. Pitcairn, of the British marines, mortally wounded, and falling in the arms of his son, to whom he was speaking at the fatal moment. Under the feet of Col. Small lies the dead body of Col. Abercrombie. Gen. Howe, who commanded the British troops, and Gen. Clinton, who, towards the close of the action, offered his service as a volunteer, are seen behind the principal group. On the right of the painting, a young American, wounded in the sword hand, and in the breast, has begun to retire, attended by a faithful negro; but seeing his general fall, hesitates whether to save himself, or, wounded as he is, to return and assist in saving a life more precious to his country than his own. The whole constitutes one of the most impressive and affecting pictures of the horrors of war, softened by redeeming traits of patriotism, devotion, gratitude, and generosity, that I can call to recollection, and it is admirably painted, though the first public or finished production of the artist, having been painted in 1786.

The death of General Montgomery in the attack on Quebec, in 1775, is also a fine picture. The principal group represents the death of General

Montgomery, who, together with his two aids-de-camp, Major M'Pherson and Captain Cheesman, fell by a discharge of grape-shot from the cannon of the place. The General is represented as expiring, supported by two of his officers, and surrounded by others ; among these is Colonel Campbell, on whom the command devolved, and by whose order a retreat was immediately begun. Grief and surprise mark the countenances of the various characters. The earth covered with snow, trees stripped of their foliage, the desolation of winter, and the gloom of night, heighten the melancholy character of the scene.

The Declaration of Independence, though a sublime moral subject, could hardly be made a fine picture, from the unavoidable stillness, gravity, and order of a great national assembly, affixing their signatures to a public document, and pledging "their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honour," to maintain their rights. But its interest, in an historical and national point of view, will never cease to be as great, as that of the Barons of Runnymede compelling King John to sign the Magna Charta will ever be to Englishmen.

The Capture of the Hessians at Taunton, Dec. 26th, 1776, is also a fine picture. The American army, after having sustained great reverses, was effecting a retreat from the north through New Jersey, with a force of about 5,000 men ; but learnt that two strong corps of Hessian troops had been left by the British on the other side of the Delaware to oppose their progress. The night of their march was exceedingly tempestuous with snow and hail.

The river was rendered almost impassable by drifting ice, and thus the elements conspired to remove from the minds of the devoted Germans all apprehensions of an attack. The division under the immediate command of Washington crossed the river with great difficulty, marched down on the east shore, and were not discovered until they presented themselves at the northern extremity of the town a little before sun-rise. The Germans, particularly the regiment of Rahl, flew to arms, and for a few minutes made a very spirited but ineffectual resistance. The attack was completely successful; and the principal part of the three German regiments, of Rahl, Lossberg, and Knyphausen, to the number of 918, were made prisoners. In killed and wounded they lost 30 or 40 men; the remainder escaped across the creek down the river, and joined their comrades at Bordentown—the meditated attack on that post having been prevented by the impossibility of crossing the river. Six light battalion brass cannon also fell into the hands of the victor, whose loss was trifling. Two officers were wounded, Mr. Monroe, late President of the United States, then a captain in the Virginia troops, dangerously, and William Washington, then a lieutenant, afterwards the celebrated cavalry officer, slightly. When the conflict was ended, General Washington walked his horse over the field, to see that the wounded were properly attended to. Among them he observed an officer richly dressed in the hostile uniform, and upon inquiry found that this was Col. Rahl, commanding-officer of the enemy. He immediately called one of his aids-de-camp, Col. William Smith, and gave this memorable order—

“Smith, take charge of this gentleman; see him carefully and kindly conveyed to a house; call our best surgeons to his assistance, and let us save his life if possible.” Col. Rahl died in the afternoon, but the memory of this act should never die. The magnanimous kindness displayed by Washington on this occasion, offers a sublime example of true heroism, and well deserves to be imitated by all military men. The artist chose this subject, and composed the picture for the express purpose of giving a lesson to all living and future soldiers in the service of his country, to show mercy and kindness to a fallen enemy—their enemy no longer, when wounded and in their power.

The Death of General Mercer, at Princeton, in New Jersey; The Surrender of General Burgoyne, at Saratoga—events of 1777; and The Surrender of Lord Cornwallis, at Yorktown, in Virginia, in 1781, are all interesting pictures; but that of The Resignation of General Washington, in 1783, is the one which fixes the attention, and engages the mind and heart of the spectator, more than either of those named. The scene represents the interior of the Legislative Chamber, at Annapolis, in Maryland, where the Congress was then sitting. The General, in military costume, accompanied by two of his aids-du-camp, and followed by some ladies, with their husbands, as members of the Chamber, is represented in the act of delivering up his commission to the Congress. The President of this Assembly, who is receiving the Resignation, had been, in 1775, the General's first aid-de-camp, and the artist, who painted the picture, had been his second. The

address of General Washington on this occasion is so brief and beautiful, that it may be given as the best picture of the truly great man by whom it was uttered—

“The great events on which my resignation depended, having at length taken place, I have now the honour of offering my sincere congratulations to Congress, and of presenting myself before them, to surrender into their hands the trust committed to me, and to claim the indulgence of retiring from the service of my country.

“Happy in the confirmation of our independence and sovereignty, and pleased with the opportunity afforded the United States, of becoming a respectable nation, I resign with satisfaction the appointment I accepted with diffidence—a diffidence in my abilities to accomplish so arduous a task; which, however, was superseded by a confidence in the rectitude of our cause, the support of the supreme power of the Union, and the patronage of Heaven.

“The successful termination of the war, has verified the most sanguine expectations; and my gratitude for the interposition of Providence, and the assistance I have received from my countrymen, increases with every review of the momentous contest.

“While I repeat my obligations to the army in general, I should do injustice to my own feelings not to acknowledge, in this place, the peculiar services, and distinguished merits, of the gentlemen who have been attached to my person during the war. It was impossible that the choice of confidential officers to compose my family should have been more fortunate. Permit, me, Sir, to recommend in particular, those who have continued in the service to the present moment, as worthy of the favourable notice and patronage of Congress.

“I consider it an indispensable duty to close this last act of my official life, by commending the interests of our dearest country to the protection of Almighty God, and those who have the superintendence of them to his holy keeping.

“Having now finished the work assigned me, I retire from the great theatre of action, and bidding an affectionate farewell to

this august body, under whose orders I have so long acted, I here offer my commission, and take my leave of all the employments of public life."

This is the last of the series of Colonel Trumbull's historical pictures, and a beautiful and appropriate termination it forms to his labours in this department. But there are many other pictures of great merit in the same gallery, among which may be named, two large Scripture pieces in the style of West, *The Woman taken in Adultery*, and *The Saviour receiving Little Children*; and two smaller cabinet pictures, *The Saviour bearing his Cross* and *sinking beneath its weight*, in composition and grouping, as well as in drawing and expression, quite in the style of the best Italian school; and *Visiting the Sick in Prison*, a beautiful piece. There is also a splendid full-length portrait of Washington, of the size of life, in his military dress, standing beside his war-charger, painted at Philadelphia, in 1792; as well as portraits of other distinguished public men of America.

In a second room, adjoining the Trumbull Gallery, are some curious old portraits, one of Governor Yale, in the dress of George I.'s time, after his return from the East Indies; and one of the old Pastor Davenport, painted in 1670. There is also a picture of Bishop Berkeley and his family, painted by Smybert, an artist who came out with him in 1728, and resided at Newport, but afterwards settled at Boston, where he was the master of Copley. It represents Berkeley in his gown and cassock, as a dean, the ecclesiastical rank he then held, resting his hand on a copy of Plato, his favourite author,

and surrounded by his wife, children, and friends, an appropriate circle for one, whom Pope had made the concentration of all excellence, when he assigns

“ To Berkeley every virtue under heaven.”

A portrait of Eli Whitney, as one of the remarkable men of this State—for, though born in Massachusetts, he was educated at Yale College, and died at Newhaven—is very appropriately placed in this room ; and as one of the benefactors of his country and mankind, his history is interesting, as well as melancholy, adding another to the long list of those who have benefited their fellow-men by their labours, and received only ingratitude in return.

Eli Whitney was born in Westborough, Massachusetts, December 8th, 1765. He very early gave striking indications of the mechanical genius for which he was afterwards distinguished. In 1792, he took his Bachelor's degree at Yale College, and soon after went to Georgia. Here learning, that the labour required to separate the raw cotton from the seed, was so great, as to render the cultivation of this valuable plant almost or quite unprofitable, he set himself about inventing a machine for facilitating this necessary process. His success was complete : but before he could secure his patent, his cotton-gin was stolen ; and the public, in this way, became possessed of the invention. This was in 1793. After securing a patent for the machine, he was involved in various and almost interminable lawsuits, arising out of the numerous violations of his patent-right. In 1801, the legislature of South Carolina purchased the right of using the machine in that State ; and, in the following year, the legisla-

ture of North Carolina did the same. No small portion, however, of the money obtained in the two Carolinas, was expended in carrying on law-suits in Georgia, where he could obtain nothing. No legal decision on the merits of his claim was given, till 13 years of his patent term had expired. In 1812, he made application to Congress to renew his patent; but owing to the violent opposition of those who had been most benefited by the cotton-gin, he was unsuccessful. "If we should assert," said Judge Johnson, "that the benefits of this invention exceed one hundred millions of dollars, we can prove the assertion by correct calculation." The extention of the cultivation of cotton since 1807, has shown the value of the invention to be far greater than this estimate. The wrong suffered by Mr. Whitney, in relation to this machine, has no parallel in any country where a sense of justice prevails. It was the declaration of Fulton, that Arkwright, Watt, and Whitney, were the three men who had done most for mankind of any of their contemporaries.

Among the curiosities in this room, are accurate models of the Greek temples at Pæstum, in Italy, executed in Cork; some ancient tessellated pavements from Pompeii; and other fragments of antiquity. And of modern relics there is a pen-and-ink sketch of Major André, drawn by himself on the morning before his execution; and a lock of his hair cut off.

During our stay in Newhaven, I attended public worship in the Episcopalian, Congregational, and College churches: but I thought the preachers whom I heard in each below the average standard of ability and eloquence witnessed elsewhere among the New

England clergy generally. The congregations were full, and remarkable for that decorous attention everywhere prevalent in the public assemblages here ; as well as for the general display of uniform competency and comfort of condition, by which American congregations are peculiarly distinguished from those of England. The carpeted aisles and pews, the soft cushioned seats, the warm stoves, and the luxurious fittings up of the interior of their churches, are shared equally by all who frequent them. There are no large pews with velvet or damask cushions for the great families, or the mayor and corporation, contrasted with hard naked wooden benches in the aisles, under the name of "Free seats for the Poor." Here all are comfortably accommodated, all are well dressed, and in looking through a congregation of from 500 to 1,000 persons, the eye does not discover a single individual, old or young, who seems to be deficient in anything necessary to their complete and comfortable clothing, not merely decent, but handsome, suitable to the season, and of the best quality, and of the latest mode.

I attended also, the celebration of Christmas-eve in the chapel of the College, where, after prayers, a fine anthem suited to the day, was well sung by a numerous choir, vocal and instrumental, formed entirely of the students of the college, and consequently without female voices, the place of which was well supplied, however, by the younger students, and by treble wind instruments of music. On this occasion, I witnessed the first violation of decorum in a place of public worship, that I had yet seen in the United States, by the scraping of the feet, coughing, slight

hissing, and other marks of disorder, made by the students, while the Professor, who led the services of the evening, was delivering out the hymn ; and also by the students stamping and making a variety of noises when the services were closed. Great pains were taken, by the principal persons connected with the college, to assure me that this was very unusual ; and the frequent expression of regret that it should have occurred when I was present, satisfied me that they considered it a blemish, and sincerely lamented its existence. But during the night we had abundant reason to think that the students were not under such good discipline as was desirable ; for besides the noises of disorderly parties in the streets on this Christmas eve, kept up till near midnight in the open air, there was a noisy and vociferous club holding its meeting in our hotel, called, as I learnt, "The Skull-and-Bone-Club," of which many of the students were members, and these prolonged their orgies much beyond midnight, to the disturbance of the repose of the more sober inhabitants of the house. Indeed, it would be impossible for any one to examine the 500 or 600 students as a body, whether separately or in groups, as they are seen in the streets, and coming to and from their lecture rooms, or collected together in a mass at the College Chapel, without being satisfied that there are many dissolute and disorderly young men among them ; and that in a large number there is a ready disposition to yield to the slightest temptation offered them by others. The admixture of young men from the Southern and Western States, is so great as to infuse a large portion of the Southern and West-

ern spirit of recklessness and dissipation into the whole body. These young men are easily distinguished from the native New Englanders, by their darker eyes and hair, and generally more sallow complexions; but still more by the air of fierceness and defiance which is seen in their very attitudes and gait; the use of the cigar also, in carriages and in the streets, is more frequent with them than with the Northerners, though the latter soon get infected with what are supposed to be the more manly and chivalrous manners of the South. The truth is, that all the youths of this country become men too soon. Even those of the North have less of filial respect, and less of the habit of subordination to authority of any kind, than the youths of any other nation in the world; while, in addition to their full share of this general disposition of the youth of the country, those of the South have the reckless habits engendered by their being brought up among slaves completely subservient to their will; so that having had their way from infancy, and being wholly unused to the existence of restraints on the exercise of their passions, they are unable to brook the interposition of any authority, or bear the restraints of any discipline which stands between their desires and their immediate gratification of them; and thus self-control is one of the rarest virtues of young men in this country.

On the evening of the second Sabbath of our stay in Newhaven, Dec. 29th, a public religious service was held in the First Congregational church, in the centre of the public square, on behalf of the cause of Temperance, for the purpose of obtaining from me a statement of the rise, progress, and present

condition of the Temperance Reformation in England, and more especially to present an abstract of the proceedings of the Parliamentary Committee of Enquiry, as to the causes and consequences of Intemperance in Britain, and the conclusions to which that Committee came from the evidence laid before it. This church is said to be the largest but one in New England, being capable of seating 2,000 persons; and, notwithstanding the darkness of the night, the intensity of the cold, and the difficulty of walking, from the ground being covered, for more than a foot deep, with alternate layers of ice, mud, and snow, the church was crowded to excess in every part, including aisles, galleries, passages, porches, and doors, nearly 2,500 persons being present on the occasion. The religious services lasted about half an hour, my own address nearly two hours, and the most intense attention prevailed throughout; so that, at the close, it was expressed as the belief of many, that no meeting had ever before taken place in Newhaven on this subject, by which more good was likely to be effected for the Temperance cause than this, as most of the facts narrated to the audience were new to them, all were important, and the greatest number had a direct bearing on a question that was to come before the community in a few days for decision; namely, "Whether the legislature of the State of Connecticut shall be sustained in its measures for restraining the sale of intoxicating drinks; and whether the town authorities, with whom is vested the power of licensing persons for such sale, shall be sustained by the community in their present purpose to refuse the granting of such

licenses, and thus to suppress all dram-selling, at least by law?" How much need there is of something being done to amend the existing state of things, will be best shown perhaps by the fact, that though Newhaven is without doubt one of the most temperate and moral cities of the Union, yet the number of places at which intoxicating drinks are sold, and the evil consequences resulting therefrom, are appalling. The statements made upon this subject by those American residents of the town who have taken the utmost pains to ascertain the facts, would not be credited if they were made by any English traveller on his own authority only. Every newspaper in the Union would denounce him as a slanderer and libeller. It is right, therefore, that the testimony of these best and most unimpeachable of witnesses should be presented. It shall be given, therefore, in the words in which it appears as an Appendix to an admirable "Discourse on the Traffic in Spirituous Liquors," by the Rev. Leonard Bacon, Pastor of the First Congregational church in Newhaven, publicly delivered to his hearers first, and subsequently printed for general distribution.

"The following statement of facts, in reference to Temperance and Intemperance in this city, has been carefully prepared at the request of a number of gentlemen friendly to the Temperance cause, and after being read at several public meetings, was ordered to be printed. It may be proper to state in this place, that there have been several alterations and additions in preparing the document for the press; and also that no fact, as such, is stated upon mere rumour, but every statement can, if necessary, be demonstrated by incontestable truth.

"There are now in the city, exclusive of Fair Haven, Cedar Hill, and Westville, 80 places where liquor is sold; a few weeks

since there were 90 ; and in 1835, there were 104. Of the 80 now existing, 61 sell by the dram, contrary to law, not having a tavern license ; and 18 sell without any license, being thereby liable to a fine of 50 dollars for each offence. In 1835, there were but 6 of the last-named class of shops. Not less than 12 of the above, besides taverns, sell on the Sabbath. The keepers of these shops are men from almost every clime. More than one-half are transient persons, having come in from abroad, and opened their engines of death in all parts of the city. Fourteen of the worst character are kept by foreigners. Gambling is constantly practised in many of these shops, and all, or nearly all, the evils usually connected with intemperance, must be charged upon them and those who uphold them.

“The keepers of these shops do not conduct their business in an open and undisguised manner. Most of them keep their bar in a back room, seen by none except those who frequent it. Others, who keep little else but liquor, cover their windows with a curtain, evidently to hide their bottles and screen their customers. We heard one, who keeps a cellar at the head of the wharf, denouncing persons for looking through his windows, as scoundrels, meddling with that which did not concern them.

“Church-street is still the most sorely infected district in the city. Between Crown and Chapel streets, a few weeks since, there were *fourteen* establishments, eleven on one side of the street.

“From among the customers of these *fourteen* shops, within the last *fourteen* months, *fourteen* have died from intemperance, *nine* of whom commenced their downward career in the neighbourhood. Most of the number were heads of families, who, but a few years since, occupied respectable, and some of them responsible, stations in the various departments of society. And at this moment, there are as many more in the same neighbourhood pursuing the same course, and some already tottering upon the brink of the drunkard's grave.

“A short time since, while one of the unhappy victims of these grog-shops, a husband and father, was lying upon his death-bed, his wife and children standing by his side, a group of some eight or ten of his brother victims reeled into the room, and gathered

around him. The scene was awful indeed. A victim of intemperance, dying in the midst of the establishment which had been instrumental in his ruin, with his drunken companions standing by, unmoved by the portentous warning of their own approaching fate. Oh ! what a scene for a righteous God to witness, and for the guilty participators to remember when they shall be gathered together in the other world.

“ Some of the worst of these places are owned by professors of religion and advocates of temperance, who are not only palpably inconsistent in renting buildings to be used for such purposes, but are also under a great responsibility in reference to the evils which, by their consent, constantly flow from these shops. If the owners of property in this and other sections of the town, who profess to be friendly to temperance, were consistent, the number of these manufactories of drunkards would be materially lessened.

“ Death and ruin, however, as the legitimate effect of dram-selling, is not confined to Church street. Out of 100 adults who have died the past year in this city, *thirty-three* have gone to a drunkard's grave ; and in almost every case, the ruin may be directly traced to some of these drunkard-making establishments.

“ Billiard tables and ten-pin alleys are not unfrequent appendages to the grog-shop ; there is in one building in Church street a ten-pin alley in the cellar, and a groggery above, and another ten-pin alley in the neighbourhood has been recently re-opened, having been for some time closed. A short time since a serious riot and fight took place on the premises, when one of the combatants nearly lost his life.

“ These alleys we know to have been the means of ruining a number of apprentice boys within a few years past. Boys who came here from the country uncorrupted, in a short time were sent back to their parents, unfitted to pursue their business—*utterly ruined*.

“ There has recently been fitted up among us an establishment on a splendid scale, tending to promote the same evils. From all accounts, we should think it not unlike the *gin-palaces* of London. There are in the building a number of billiard tables, almost constantly in operation. Thus a variety of attractions for

the thoughtless youth are collected together under very specious appearances. The rum department is fitted up so genteelly as effectually to hide and cover up the real danger that exists. We regard it as the very concentration of all the allurements to intemperance, and fear, if it is kept up, that to the respectable young men of our city, and the members of our literary institution, it will be a source of greater evil than all the other grog-shops combined. A few weeks since, a gentleman, who had been a teacher of boys, stopped at this place, in order to satisfy himself in regard to its true character, when, to his astonishment, he found *one of his late pupils* tippling at the bar.

“ There is one other place, of which a brief notice will be taken; *it is kept by a foreigner*, and is almost entirely sustained by the patronage of young men and boys, and is accessible on the Sabbath. The front room is fitted up as a confectionary, the middle room for eating and drinking, and the back room and upper rooms probably for no better purposes. A gentleman states, that a short time since he saw in the middle room *ten or twelve lads*, apparently connected with respectable families, in familiar conversation with the very pleasant woman who commonly attends. The boys appeared to be perfectly at home; and after a while, one of the number suggested that it was about time to take something to drink, but another, restrained by the presence of the gentleman alluded to, gave the wink to the rest, and the drinking was postponed. This place is doing great mischief, and it would seem that the proprietor was conducting it in such a manner as to scatter among us, to a fearful extent, the worst vices of the French metropolis. He is operating without any license.

“ At a somewhat similar establishment, not far distant, similar mischiefs have resulted. A few weeks since, a gentleman hearing an unusual noise, although at a considerable distance from the house, ascertained that it emanated from thence, and on entering it, found *sixteen* young men in the midst of a drunken carouse, many of whom were the sons of respectable citizens. This shop has long been a great nuisance in the neighbourhood.

“ There are places of the same sort in the immediate vicinity of our principal literary institution, kept by persons from abroad, and one by a foreigner. A gentleman who visited the back room

of one of them, states that it is a complete vestibule of the pit. Young men were congregated there in great numbers, and the drinking and swearing was perfectly astounding. He expressed the utmost astonishment and alarm, that such places should exist under the very eaves of a New England college. Such being the facts, it is not surprising that a gentleman from another section of the country, from a casual observation about the city, and in some of our principal hotels, decided that it would be unsafe to leave his son among us.

“It is not improbable, that if investigation were thoroughly made in any other city in the Union, the temptations to intemperance would be found as great as they are among us. *These evils are universally diffused.*”

Such is a picture of the evils of intemperance in Newhaven, drawn by a friendly hand, and submitted to the scrutiny of those upon the spot, by none of whom have any of the facts been yet denied; and, when it is added, that during the past year eleven expulsions have taken place from the college for this vice alone, one may well understand the fears of the father for the morals and happiness of his son.

CHAP. XIX.

Professor Silliman—Colonel Trumbull's studio—Anecdotes of some of his historical pictures—Governor Elliott, Lord Heathfield, and Sir Thomas Lawrence—Relics of the Pilgrims, the Revolution, and Washington—Visit to the Africans taken in the Amistad—History of their enslavement, mutiny, and capture—Their appearance, character, and phrenology—Cankerworm—Cabinet of mineralogy and geology—Scientific journals—Newspapers—Hotels—New Year's day.

ONE of the most agreeable evenings that we passed in Newhaven, was at the house of Professor Silliman, whose reputation as a man of science is well known in Europe, and whose manners and feelings sufficiently indicate the polishing and softening influence of intercourse with the best circles of society in England and France, which his visits to Europe have enabled him to enjoy. We had the pleasure to meet there also the venerable artist and soldier, Colonel Trumbull, who, being related by marriage to Professor Silliman's family, and greatly attached to the Professor himself, from deserved admiration of his talents and character, has accepted his friendly invitation to pass the remainder of his days beneath his roof, where he has his studio for professional exercise and enjoyment, and the society of a most intellectual and delightful family-circle for domestic recreation and pleasure.

The Colonel has a head which so strongly resembles that of the Wellesley family in England, that the most cursory observer must be struck with it. He is in his eighty-fourth year, and retains in his personal appearance and manners a happy union of the dignified gravity of the friend of his youth and hero of his admiration—Washington, with the elegance and ease of the more modern, but not less distinguished soldier, whom he so much resembles in aspect—the first captain of the age in Europe. I have often seen the three brothers, the Marquis of Wellesley, the Duke of Wellington, and the Rev. Gerrard Wellesley, and if, in a series of family pictures, the head of Colonel Trumbull was placed as a fourth, the likenesses of each to the other would be thought remarkable. As friends of Professor Silliman, we had the privilege of admission to the Colonel's studio; and found, upon his easels, two splendid pictures of large size, which he had been recently painting, from two copies brought from Rome; one, *The Transfiguration of the Saviour*, by Raphael; the other, *The Administration of the Last Sacrament to St. Jerome*, by Domenichino; and though now in his eighty-fourth year, it is not too much to say, that they were equal to any of his best productions in the vigour of his youth, and might be placed side by side with any of the pictures of West, without disadvantage. He had painted several originals since he had completed his eightieth year, and his powers of composition and invention were as undecayed as those of his execution. He entertained us with many interesting anecdotes of his professional life, in connection with the pictures

we examined, as we went around the room, one or two of which only I will venture to mention. For the picture of *The Sortie from Gibraltar*, painted by him in London, in the year 1789, more than half a century ago, it was necessary that he should have an accurate portrait of General Elliott, the commander of the garrison, who was to form the principal figure in the scene. The General then lived at Turnham Green, and was then Lord Heathfield, while the artist lived near Fitzroy Square in London; but the General, who rose every morning, summer and winter, at four o'clock, answered all his letters, and committed to writing all his orders for the day before he breakfasted, never failed to be punctually with the artist in London at eight o'clock every morning, till the head was completely finished. There then remained a difficulty, that of having the figure of the General, standing, in the attitude in which he was to appear in the picture; and being unwilling to impose such a penance as that of standing for a long time in a fixed attitude, on the veteran hero, then upwards of eighty years of age, Colonel Trumbull asked his lordship to select a suit of his regimentals, such as he wore when commanding at Gibraltar, and if some sergeant of the guards could be found, of the same tall stature and bulk as the General, the artist proposed to dress the sergeant in the General's uniform, and make him stand for the figure. At the very mention of this proposition, the hero of Gibraltar exclaimed—"What! not stand for an hour or two, where a sergeant could be placed? Sir, I would have you know that I am a soldier yet, and can stand at my post as long as any man.

Therefore name your hour, fix your attitude, and by the blessing of God I will be with you, regimentals and all, exactly as you desire." Eight o'clock in the morning was again named, and at that hour the General came in, having previously answered all his letters, written all his orders, and breakfasted, before he left Turnham Green; and "he stood," as Colonel Trumbull expressed himself, "like the Rock of Gibraltar itself, which he so nobly defended, till every limb, and every part of his apparel and accoutrement, was copied with the most minute exactness."

In the same picture is the figure of a dying Spanish officer, the Count Bardoza, who commanded the guard of the night at the Spanish works, against which the sortie was directed. It is said, that having been surprised in the dead of the night, while asleep, and his nightly report having been made up and transmitted to the commanding officer, representing everything as safe and well, he was so mortified when he found the British in possession of the lines, that he leaped from the topmost part of the works to certain death, calling after him—"Spaniards! whoever desires to be found dead at his post, let him follow me." General Elliott and his staff had just arrived on foot at the spot, and immediately tendered him relief in his dying agonies, but he preferred death to disgrace, and refused all assistance. Sir Thomas Lawrence, late President of the Royal Academy, and then a young man, was a professional acquaintance of Colonel Trumbull's, and calling upon him one morning while he was engaged in painting this picture, the Colonel prevailed on young Lawrence to personate the dying Spaniard for him, which he

did by placing himself in the requisite position for that purpose, while the artist sketched in his figure from so excellent a model.

In the course of the evening, we were shown, as relics, a walking-cane of the venerable John Robinson, the pastor of the church at Leyden, from whence came the band of Pilgrim Fathers that landed on the Plymouth Rock,—Colonel Trumbull's grandmother being a descendant of this pastor, whose son, but not himself, accompanied the band of the Mayflower; a sword of the early date of 1414, apparently a Toledo blade, taken from a German officer by Colonel Trumbull in the Revolutionary war; and several articles that belonged to General Washington. We took our fruit, too, from the "Mount of Olives," as it was served to us from an exquisite little round table made at Port Mahon, in Minorca, from the roots of olive-trees brought from the Mount of Olives, by the chaplain of one of the American ships of war, in the Mediterranean squadron, who visited the Holy Land while the ship was anchored on the coast; the table was supported by a pedestal made from one of the veritable Cedars of Lebanon. As our kind and accomplished entertainers had both been some time in England, at different periods of their lives, and ever since maintained a close and intimate connection with the leading men and leading works of Europe, in literature, science, and art, our evening was passed more like one in our own happy home, than any that we had yet experienced since we had first landed in the United States.

During our stay at Newhaven we paid a visit to the African prisoners, who were here in custody,

awaiting their trial, for piracy and murder on the high seas ; and respecting whom so general an interest has been awakened among the friends of the negroes in this country. The history of their case is briefly this :—In the middle of the past year, a number of these Africans, from 40 to 50, were purchased at the port of Havannah by a Spanish planter, out of a slave-trader just arrived from the coast of Africa. The planter and his attendants were conveying them down along the coast of Cuba to the plantation for which they were purchased ; when the slaves rose upon their white purchasers, murdered three of the principal ones, and then steered away the vessel in the direction of the rising sun, from whence they knew they had come. Being wholly unacquainted with navigation, they retained two of the whites, the master of the vessel, and another, to navigate their way back across the Atlantic. During the daytime they made them steer east, by the direction of the sun ; but at night the white men caused the vessel's head to be insensibly worn round to the westward, unknown to the negroes, who were unacquainted with the compass, and knew little or nothing of the stars ; and thus they retraced every night the progress they had made during the day. At length, drifted by the gulf-stream, and contrary winds, considerably to the northward, they found themselves on the coast of the United States, and being short of provisions and water, they sent a boat on shore, on Long Island, to procure both. While here, the appearance of the vessel and men excited suspicion ; and both were taken possession of by Lieutenant Gedney of the American navy, in the

brig Washington, employed on a survey of the coast ; when the slave schooner, called *The Amistad*, or *The Friendship*—not the most appropriate that could be given—being taken into New London, a port of Connecticut, the negroes were confined in the jail, to await their trial.

The questions that have arisen, and which are all as yet undetermined, are these. 1. Whether the United States has any jurisdiction in the matter, as considering it a case of murder and piracy on the high seas, since the persons committing these crimes are not subjects of this republic, but belong either to Africa or Spain? 2. Whether, if the United States have no jurisdiction, any separate State can take cognizance of the offence, as the State of Connecticut for instance, the offence not being committed within her limits? 3. Whether, in the event of neither having jurisdiction, these negroes ought to be delivered up to Spain, or sent back to their own country, or set free in this? Some contend that having been lawfully bought in Havannah, and lawfully become the property of their Spanish masters, their mutiny ought to be considered piracy, and their killing their owners, murder; and that therefore they should be punished with death. Others contend, that being unlawfully torn from their native land, and enslaved against their will, they were perfectly justified in killing their stealers and oppressors; and that their conduct, in this respect, is no more criminal than that of the crew of an American ship, captured by the English, rising on their captors, putting them all to death, and bringing their vessel home to their own country, which would be applauded as an

act of heroism, and the crew so acting would be honoured and rewarded rather than punished. The upholders of slavery in this country are unwilling that they should be set free, because of the bad effect which such an example would have on the slaves of the South. The abolitionists, on the contrary, desire that they should be set free, for the sake of the example which it would offer to the planters of the South; and thus the matter at present rests—the trial having been several times postponed, in consequence of these difficulties, and the prisoners having their numbers constantly diminishing by deaths, two of which occurred while we were here, so that if the postponement be continued much longer, there will be few or none left to try.*

There are at present about 30 men, 2 boys, and 2 little girls; they are in the custody of the marshal, are clothed and fed at the expense of the General Government, and are well taken care of. Having, indeed, abundance of food and clothing, no fatiguing labour or exposure, good fires, and comfortable beds, they were probably never so luxuriantly provided in all their lives before. Seeing that their case excites sympathy, and constantly receiving presents from people who come to see them, they appear to be under no anxiety as to their fate, and are all growing fat under their confinement, though they drop off, one by one, after a while, from diseases apparently peculiar to their constitutions, aggravated perhaps by the great difference of climate, in the

* The decision was subsequently given for their release: and all the survivors of the party were re-conveyed by an American vessel to their homes in Africa.

rigour of a New England winter, as contrasted with the heat of their native country.

They are of the tribe called Mandingoes, from the western part of Africa, near Sierra Leone, and do not differ much in appearance from other negroes; they are somewhat smaller in stature, but have the same characteristic physiognomy as others of the same race, with jet-black skins and short woolly hair. They appear to have nothing of ferocity in their disposition, or in the expression of their countenances; but are, on the contrary, as gentle, amiable, and good-humoured in their deportment, as if they were the most happy and inoffensive of men. One of the youths had singularly projecting teeth, and was set down by the newspaper writers, when they first arrived, as a cannibal, but he has no such propensity, nor anything unusual in his habits as to food or in any other particular. The younger boy, about 10 years of age, in the form of his features, is very good-looking; as are the two girls, between 10 and 12, who were neatly dressed in scarlet baize gowns; the men had green baize jackets and trousers, and were also well-looking and intelligent. The girls had been taught to sew; and some attempts had been made to teach the men and boys to read; but they had not yet got to the knowledge of the alphabet, as we ascertained by examining them with the printed alphabet stuck up against the walls of their room. Their backwardness was partly owing no doubt to their incapacity, but also I think to the fact that the effort had not been followed up with sufficient steadiness and perseverance by the teacher, who, finding that grown-up Africans could not learn their lessons with the

same facility as the Anglo-Saxon children of an Infant or Sunday School, appears to have given up the task in disgust, though some of the men were evidently very desirous of learning, as they were anxious to have a lesson from us as visitors, while we staid in their room, understanding, as they do, enough of English to convey by a few words, the few wants they feel.

Among their party is one who is very superior to the rest, and is regarded by them all as their leader. They call him Jingua, which the Spaniards transformed into Jose Cinquez. He is said to have been himself a slave-dealer in Africa, and to have been caught by a rival dealer, and sold on the coast. His whole aspect indicates much greater energy and intelligence than is possessed by any of the others; and that superiority is acknowledged by the respect shown to him by all his companions. He was their leader in the mutiny, and is their leader still. The three things which appear to have excited the greatest astonishment in his mind—and the others partook of the same feelings in a lesser degree—were the sight, for the first time, of a reflecting mirror, and they spent hours of each day, while its novelty continued, in looking at the reflections of their own faces, laughing heartily, looking behind the glass, and trying in vain to find out the secret of this phenomenon, like the Indian chief Opechancanough, who is said to have been so delighted with the first lock that he had ever seen, that he had it applied to a door in his wigwam, and often spent hours in each day in locking and unlocking it, and admiring the repetition of each operation. The second thing which

amazed them was the first sight of snow, which was wholly new to them, and which they at first thought to be salt rained down from above; and when they had undeceived themselves by tasting it, they still called it fresh salt. The climax of their astonishment was reserved, however, for the steam-engine and the railroad cars, which they had been taken down to see, so that when they return to their own country, if that should ever happen, they will have marvels to relate, which their own countrymen will not of course believe, and they will accordingly be set down, by the ignorant and incredulous, as "great romancers," the fate that has awaited all travellers, from the age of Marco Polo to the present day.

The phrenologists of Newhaven and New York have had a cast and bust taken of the chief Jingua, which I can testify to be very accurate resemblances; and as it may interest the phrenologists of England to know what were the developements which the head of this African displayed, I transcribe the following report, made by Professor Fowler, of New York, on the subject—

"The head of Jingua is of full size, his temperament indicates great vigour of body and mind, and much endurance and power. His head is of peculiar shape, being long, high, and narrow, the base of the brain being inferior in size, while the coronal and frontal regions predominate. The strongest organs are those giving ambition, independence, firmness, pride, love of liberty and country, benevolence and humanity of feeling, regard for things which he considers sacred, powers of observation, practical talent, forethought, tact and ability to manage, with an uncommon degree of moral courage and elevation of feeling. He is not naturally contentious, malicious, or cruel; nor selfish, except in relation to his liberty and rights; but he cannot be trifled with

with impunity, will not brook insult, nor allow any one to domineer over him, or infringe upon his rights. When he has resolved upon a course, he bends all his energies to the accomplishment of his object, and pushes through his design to its consummation with great energy and an indomitable perseverance, and does not stop short of impossibilities. He has great self-possession in times of danger, is not afraid to assume responsibility, and well-fitted to lead. He has too much pride to follow others. He is shrewd, cautious, capable of concealing his thoughts and plans, but his self-esteem prevents him from being concerned in tricks. He most generally speaks as he thinks, being too proud to equivocate, or be false in his speech or manners. He has not much refinement; is not at all poetical; thinks of *utility* first, and *beauty* afterwards; is practical more than theoretical in his talents. He is a curious observer, and has strong memory of things seen, of countenances, outlines, &c. He is not musical, and has poor memory of succession of time; has a good memory of events. He is not given to joking, and dislikes to be jested with. He can adapt himself to others, and get into favour with them, when he chooses."

For several years past, the town of Newhaven has had an unwelcome race of visitors, in the shape of a small caterpillar, or worm, which threatens the destruction of all their trees, and makes the resident families of this City of Groves most anxious, if possible, to stop their further ravages, if they cannot destroy them. It appears that it is several years since they were first known here, but their numbers were so small, as not to excite much apprehension. Of late, however, they have increased considerably, and during the spring of the present year they seem to have been overwhelming in their numbers. These worms are about an inch in length, and the sixteenth of an inch in diameter, of a blackish colour, and without hair. They make their appearance by

coming up from the earth in the early part of spring, when they crawl up the bark of the trees, and lodge themselves on the branches till the leaves appear, and are fully expanded, when they fasten on them, and eat up all their softer parts, leaving nothing but the skeleton or more fibrous stems remaining. During the present year, in the month of June, all the trees of Newhaven—and in no city of the Union are the elms loftier, more spreading, or more exuberant in their foliage than here—were completely denuded of their leaves, and the branches looked as bare as in the dead of winter. But a second crop of leaves came out again in July, and in August the young leaves were like those of May. It is feared, however, that if this process of double production every year were followed, the vigour of the trees would become prematurely exhausted, and their beautiful avenues and groves be destroyed; and as every year brings increasing numbers of these canker-worms, as they are called here, a precautionary measure has been taken to gird each tree, about 12 or 15 feet from the root, with a tin trough, filled with oil, through which it has been¹ ascertained that the worm cannot force itself, and thus to obstruct the progress upwards of these invaders. The reason assigned from their great increase of late years, is the diminished number of the birds that used formerly to keep down their numbers by feeding on them; but “sporting,” as it is called, having diminished the number of birds, the balance of power is disturbed, and the penalty inflicted for thus altering or interfering with the counteracting forces of animated nature, is the threatened destruction of

that which constitutes the principal charm and chief beauty of the city.

In our visit to the splendid cabinet of minerals in Yale College, the only impediment to our enjoyment was the extent and variety of the collection to be examined ; so that we suffered from "*l'embarras de richesses* ;" but a few classes and individuals may be mentioned as of peculiar interest. The specimens of quartz are extremely rich, as well as of crystals penetrated by foreign substances. There are also in this department many beautiful woodstones, or agatized wood, and agates of every variety, as ribbon, brecciated, fortification, moss, eyed, jasper, clouded petrification, &c., from all the celebrated localities in the world. Of the specimens enumerated, several hundreds are cut and polished ; among which a portion of an agatized tree, which is cut transversely, and which shows its bark, and the concentric and diverging layers of the ligneri, is peculiarly beautiful. Besides these, the specimens of opal, obsidian, pitch-stone, and pearl-stone, of arragonite, apatite, anhydrite, strontianite, and idocrase, are rare and interesting. Of carbonate of lime, there are several hundred crystallized specimens, as well as of fluor spar, of large crystals and beautiful colours, of gypsum of great transparency, chiefly from Hungary. Hornblende, feldspar, asbestos, basalt, and lava, are seen in great varieties ; while the garnet, the beryl, the ruby, the chrysoberyl, the topaz, and the diamond, are among the gems. Among the beryls from the United States are two gigantic specimens, one from Haddam, a six-sided prism, and one from Acworth, in New Hampshire, weighing

60 lbs., this last being the extremity of a crystal that measured 4 feet in length, and weighed 238 lbs. Native gold and silver, mercury in 100 specimens, and copper ores in more than 1,000 specimens, enrich this cabinet; and ores of iron, lead, tin, zinc, antimony, cobalt, and manganese abound. Some beautiful specimens of crystallized sulphur, from Sicily and Spain, and others from Java in the East Indies, and Milo in the Greek Archipelago, attract attention.

In meteoric iron and meteoric stones the cabinet is peculiarly rich; some of the iron from the mountains of Kemscoi, in Siberia, near which it had fallen from the clouds; and a large fragment, of $7\frac{1}{2}$ lbs., from a much greater mass, near the Red River, in Louisiana.

Among the meteoric stones, the largest of which is 37 lbs., and fell at Weston, in this State of Connecticut, there are some that had fallen in Normandy, and others that had fallen in Maryland, Georgia, Tennessee, and Virginia, in the United States. But the most remarkable specimen is an immense meteoric mass of iron, which fell in Texas, weighing no less than 1,665 lbs. weight; one end of which is beautifully polished to receive an inscription, recording its presentation by the daughter of Colonel Gibbs, to whom it belonged, and by whom it was brought from Texas, where it fell.

The collection of rocks, for the illustration of geological studies, is extensive and varied, and rich fossil remains are beginning to be accumulated. They have already several portions of the mammoth and mastodon, with a large number of impressions of vegetables, both in coal and slate-formations, and

not merely impressions, but skeletons of fishes, and bones of animals in calcareous beds, with fossil-shells in great abundance.

Among the philosophical instruments which were shown to us in the departments of the College devoted to experiments, were, one of the finest and largest electrical machines in the country, and a galvanic magnet of Professor Henry of Albany, which is said to exceed anything of the kind ever before constructed, here or elsewhere. With a galvanic coil of metal, requiring only a few quarts of acidulated water for its immersion, it lifts more than 2,000 lbs. although it weighs less than 60 lbs. and is made of soft iron. For galvanic experiments, the Cruikshank trough contains nearly 700 pairs of plates of 4 and 6 inches; and everything connected with the chemical laboratory is well constructed and complete.

The most important publication issued in New-haven is, "The American Journal of Science and Arts," edited by Professor Silliman; commenced by him in 1819, and now therefore in its 20th year. Its reputation is as high in Europe as in this country, and though it is said never to have paid its expenses by its sale, its high character has increased rather than diminished by time, and it is conducted with as much zeal and industry now as it was in the days of its youth, with the additional interest which new discoveries and constantly increasing information infuse into its pages. The students of the College publish also a well-conducted periodical, called "The Yale Literary Magazine," and a religious journal, called "The Quarterly Christian Spectator," emanates from the Newhaven press. Its newspapers are not

remarkable for talent, but fall short indeed of what might be fairly expected from such a town.

There is but one daily paper—"The Herald"—a small sheet, most meagerly supplied; a better paper, called "The Palladium," is published three times a week; "The Register," a weekly paper, forms a third; and "The Record," a religious paper, published weekly also, completes the catalogue. They are, however, all more free from the virulence of party-spirit than the papers of many other towns, and equally exempt from the obscenity and profligacy which characterizes the "New York Morning Herald," conducted by Mr. James Gordon Bennett; in the number of which for Monday, Dec. 30, 1839, received in the news-room here on the day I write this—the afternoon of the same date, and thus falling under my own eye—I find, in the leading article, announcing the late news from England, and therefore particularly attracting my attention, the following heading and paragraphs—the profligacy of which is certainly unparalleled in any public journal that it has been my lot to see in Europe, Asia, Africa, or America. Here is the heading and extracts verbatim from this profligate print:—

"Very Late News, Eight Days later from Europe. Important Movement of England against China—Excitement among the Chartists—Great Sensation among all the Young and Beautiful Women in England, in consequence of the Queen's Declaration of Love for Prince Albert—Louis Philippe growing stronger and stronger, and France greater and greater—The Pope and the Cardinals going to Hell slowly—Progress of Democracy and Humbug in Europe—Great Civil Revolution in Turkey—Arrival of Daniel Webster—Appointment of a new French Minister to the United States."

“ By the fast-sailing packet ship Louis Philippe, which arrived on Saturday evening, in twenty-three days from Havre, we have Paris dates to December 3d, and Havre to December 4th, inclusive ; London to December 1st, Liverpool to 30th November, and from Heaven and Hell to the very latest dates !

“ It is very evident that the principles of democracy are making a prodigious stride in France and England. The Chartist movement in England is only in the bud, and every day it is expected to break out simultaneously over all the kingdom. The next news which will probably be brought by the ‘ British Queen,’ will reveal a few secrets. The beautiful queen of England is preparing for her marriage with Prince Albert in January—not by fasting and praying, but by riding on horseback and writing *billets doux* to her love. Deep interest is felt by all the old maids of Europe about the interesting affair, and many of them have neglected their tom-cats in consequence thereof.”

The respectable portion of society in New York, and the respectable papers of that city, hold the editor of this journal, it is true, in deserved odium and contempt ; but, unhappily, such is the taste for the obscenity and private scandal with which his paper abounds, and such the relish for that depraved style of writing in which he excels, that the circulation of this print is sufficiently extensive to feed this morbid appetite in a large and increasing circle, and thus to assist in corrupting rather than purifying and refining the public taste, so as to cause many men to hesitate in deciding whether the public press, in such unbridled and unblushing licentiousness as this print exhibits, does not do more of evil than the respectably conducted journals effect of good.

There are several hotels in Newhaven. The principal summer-house is the Pavilion near the seashore. The principal winter-house is the Tontine, in the green or public square, and at this we

remained during our stay here. Though it is a fine building, sufficiently well-furnished, and placed in the most agreeable quarter of the city, it appeared to us to be subject to the same defects which are characteristic of American hotels in general. The beds are all without curtains, and the bed-room windows equally so, in weather more intensely cold than is ever known in England, the thermometer going down here sometimes 25 degrees below zero.

The only closets for ladies or gentlemen are—here, as elsewhere—at the remote end of an open yard, so that persons going to them have to walk across it through the snow or rain, and, when there, to be exposed to the most bitter cold. Water-closets there are none, in any part of the country, that we have seen; the impossibility of keeping them in order, is alleged as a reason for their not being introduced. But the simple comfort of having these conveniences attached to the house, and accessible without exposure to rain and snow, seems so easy to attain, that I can only attribute their not being so placed, to the general indifference of the American people to what are called “comforts.” No one complains, and therefore no alteration is made; but winter after winter goes on with the same rude and barbarous practice unchanged.

The same carelessness and inattention of servants, as well as the same indifference of landlords, which we had elsewhere observed in the hotels of the country, was here as visible as in other cities. In no bed-room that we saw, could a bell be rung from the bed; the bed is always placed in a corner close up against the wall, and the bell-pull is almost inva-

riably at the other end of the room. But when it is rung, there are few instances in which one summons is sufficient to bring any one to answer it. At the table, the servants are as bad as in the bedrooms. It is the custom for them to take off the dishes, and carve them on the sideboard; but, as all the men-servants are put in requisition to serve as waiters at the dinner-table, you will see the negro who acts as shoe-black joining the rest in this act of carving; and never having been trained to any knowledge or practice of this art, they literally hew and hack the joint of meat or fowl under their knife, so that you can rarely tell from what portion of either, the meat which is brought you has been cut. Having no delicacy of appetite themselves, they overload your plate with quantity, literally smother it with sauces and gravies, and present you a mess such as a person in England would send away in disgust. But here, no one complains. The meat may be as tough, the vegetables as cold, and everything be as much disfigured by this hacking and hewing as possible, yet no one remonstrates or even murmurs, and therefore they never improve—nor are they likely to do so, until their guests and visitors become more particular, and demand some change for the better.

New-year's day is observed at Newhaven in the same manner as at New York, from whence they have recently copied it—the custom being of Dutch origin, but now maintained not only by their descendants, but by all other classes. The ladies all remain at home, dressed to receive visitors, and usually with a decorated table, laid out with wines and other refreshments. The gentlemen are occu-

pied all day from ten in the morning till ten at night in paying their visits to such ladies as they number among their acquaintances ; and with the young gentlemen, the rivalry and ambition seems to be who shall have the longest list to visit. The custom is in many respects a good one, as it affords an excellent opportunity for healing up old differences, and reconciling breaches, as well as keeping alive friendships and intimacies that might perhaps droop and discontinue without some such annual revival as this. But we saw here some painful proofs that it is a custom which may also lead to serious evils ; —though owing to one unessential part of the custom only, which might be easily dispensed with, and the evil thus avoided—namely, the serving wine to the visitors as refreshment—when coffee, chocolate, or tea would be much better, and answer every good purpose, without promoting an evil one. The indiscreet use of wine, from before dinner till after supper, by the younger gentlemen who pay their numerous visits, and take something at each place, occasioned here some melancholy instances of gross intoxication. The weather, it is true, was exceedingly cold, and warm clothing without, and warm food and drink within, would be necessary and acceptable. But there are better warmers than wine, as many of these young gentlemen found to their cost ; for the falls on the ice and in the snow, to which even the steady and sober are liable on such days, but from which the intoxicated suffer more severely, and the effect of the cold air upon their artificially excited system, caused them personal injuries which they would remember for months afterwards.

CHAP. XX.

Return to New York through Long Island Sound—Monetary embarrassments—Dreadful conflagration of the Lexington steamer—Visit to Rutger's Female Institute—Navy Yard of Wall-about at Brooklyn—Guard-ship—Commodore—Naval Lyceum—Interest and variety of the collections there—Grand aqueduct for bringing water to the city—Public meeting to repel criticisms on my lectures on Palestine—Favourable reception of the refutations offered—Variableness of climate—Public distress—Financial difficulties—New bankrupt law—Increasing number of fires—Prevailing opinion as to their being caused by design—Public meeting and committee of investigation—Boston Insurance offices refuse policies in New York—Testimony of American writers on American character—Rudeness of manners towards distinguished foreigners—Decline in public morals—Public and private defaulters—Increasing demoralization of the American press.

ON Friday the 3d of January, we left Newhaven, at 8 o'clock, by the steamer for New York. The ice was so thickly accumulated in the bay and harbour as to make it difficult to plough our way through it for the first five miles, after which it became more loose and broken, but it continued in detached masses nearly all through the Sound. The view of Newhaven on leaving it was very striking. The east and west rocks—as the two hills that flank the town are called—form prominent objects in the picture; and the large well-built mansions and lofty

spires of the town, with the abundance of trees interspersed, add much to the beauty of the prospect.

Our passage was remarkable for nothing but the intensity of the cold, which made it difficult to stand on deck for half an hour at a time without suffering. The approach to New York through Long Island Sound is, however, so interesting, from the great variety of objects on both sides, that we continued on deck as much as possible, to enjoy the views; and in summer, I can conceive nothing more delightful than a trip through this narrow sea, where every moment some new and interesting sight bursts upon the view. We reached New York city about two o'clock, having been 6 hours only in coming 76 miles, notwithstanding the impediments of the ice; so that when in open water our rate must have been 15 miles an hour. The fare was 3 dollars each.

We remained at New York about a month, and had great pleasure in renewing our intercourse with the many kind and zealous friends which we had made in this city; whose cordiality had in no degree abated by our absence. We found the state of mercantile and monetary affairs, however, more depressed, and the general society more desponding and out of heart in their difficulties, than we had ever seen them before; indeed, according to the testimony of all with whom we conversed, everything was worse than at any former period. There were not many individual failures, in the shape of bankruptcies, and winding up of affairs; because everybody being more or less in similar difficulties, there was a universal toleration and forbearance towards creditors; and therefore the stagnation was general.

The people were beginning at length to admit a truth long before pressed upon them by others, but to which they had hitherto shut their eyes and ears, namely, that their distress was the result chiefly of their own imprudence, in importing more than they could consume, buying more than they could pay for, and expending beyond their income. It had been hitherto their cry, especially among the Whigs, or opponents of the administration, that all the monetary difficulties were occasioned by the measures of the Government, in their refusing to re-charter the United States Bank, and demanding specie in payment of the public duties. But time, which throws fallacies into the shade, and brings truth into clearer light, had changed their views ; and the language of the President, in his recent message on opening the session of Congress, was reluctantly admitted, by some even of his bitterest opponents, to be perfectly true, in the following remarkable passage—

“ Our people will not long be insensible to the extent of the burdens entailed upon them by the false system that has been operating on their sanguine, energetic, and industrious character ; nor to the means necessary to extricate themselves from these embarrassments. The weight which presses upon a large portion of the people and the States, is an enormous debt, foreign and domestic. The foreign debt of our States, corporations, and men of business, can scarcely be less than 200 millions of dollars, requiring therefore, at 6 per cent, an amount of 12 millions of dollars a year to pay the interest. This sum has to be paid out of the exports of the country, and must of necessity cut off imports to that extent, or plunge the country more deeply in debt from year to year. It is easy to see that the increase of this foreign debt must augment the annual demand on the exports to pay the interest, and to the same extent diminish the imports ; and in proportion to the enlargement of the foreign debt, and the consequent

increase of interest, must be the decrease of the import trade. In lieu of the comforts which it now brings us, we might have our gigantic banking institutions, and splendid, but in many instances, profitless railroads and canals, absorbing, to a great extent, in interest upon the capital borrowed to construct them, the surplus fruits of national industry for years to come, and securing to posterity no adequate return for the comforts which the labours of their hands might otherwise have secured. It is not by the increase of this debt that relief is to be sought, but in its diminution. Upon this point there is, I am happy to say, hope before us ; not so much in the return of confidence abroad, which will enable the States to borrow more money, as in a change of public feeling at home, which prompts our people to pause in their career, and think of the means by which debts are to be paid, before they are contracted. If we would escape embarrassment, public and private, we must cease to run in debt, except for objects of necessity, or such as will yield a certain return. Let the faith of the States, corporations, and individuals, already pledged, be kept with the most punctilious regard. It is due to our national character, as well as to justice, that this should, on the part of each, be a fixed principle of conduct. But it behoves us all to be more chary in pledging it hereafter. By ceasing to run in debt, and applying the surplus of our crops and incomes to the discharge of existing obligations, buying less and selling more, and managing all affairs, public and private, with strict economy and frugality, we shall see our country soon recover from a temporary depression, arising not from natural and permanent causes, but from those I have enumerated, and advance with renewed vigour in her career of prosperity."

During this, our fifth stay in New York, we found no diminution in the number of the fires that occurred in the city. Almost every night, the City Hall fire-bell was heard, announcing the breaking out of some new fire, and indicating, by the number of its continuous strokes, with long pauses between, the number of the districts in which the fire was

seen, watchmen being stationed in the City Hall tower to look out, and give the alarm. By this night-telegraph, every one who hears the bell is informed of where the fire is, and the engines are also directed to what quarter they should repair.

A more dreadful catastrophe, however, than any land-fire, occurred during our stay here, which was the destruction of the steamer *Lexington*, in her passage from New York to Providence, on the night of Monday, the 13th of January, with about 175 passengers on board, only one of whom was saved ! The details of this calamity were such as to drive some of the relatives of the unhappy victims mad ; and to deepen the gloom already hanging over the society of the city, to the deepest shade. The vessel left New York at three in the afternoon, with every prospect of a fine voyage ; but about seven o'clock on the same evening, while in Long Island Sound, and distant only five miles from the shore, the deck around the engine pipe was discovered to be on fire, the pipe itself being heated red a long way above the deck ; and a large quantity of cotton in bales being stowed around this pipe, the whole was extensively ignited, before the discovery was made. The number of the passengers that rushed on deck at the first alarm, only increased the difficulty of moving with sufficient freedom and activity to extinguish it by water ; the captain is said to have lost all presence of mind ; and a general panic seized every one. The vessel's head was turned towards the nearest shore, and she was fast approaching this, when all might have been saved ; but the impatience of the passengers was such, that they began to lower down the

boats, three in number, while the steamer was under full speed, and the consequence was that all three of the boats were swamped and destroyed. A life-boat, capable of saving 50 persons at least, and then on deck, was next launched overboard, and persons leaped into the water at the same time to save themselves in it ; but the boat got under the paddle-wheels, and was cut to pieces in a few minutes. At length, as the climax of misfortune, the tiller ropes (which by law should have been of iron-wire, to provide against such casualties as these,) were snapped asunder by being burnt; and all connection between the wheel and the helm being thus cut off, the vessel became unmanageable, and the engine getting disordered by the violence of its own action, from the pressure of steam occasioned by the accumulated heat, the boat soon lost her way, and became a stationary burning pile. The scene which then ensued must have been full of horror. Scorching flames on the one hand, and chilling ice on the other, the latter too thickly accumulated to swim through, and too loose to walk upon, were the two dreadful alternatives. Of course the latter was resorted to by all. But the greater number, after a short and ineffectual struggle, soon sunk to rise no more. Some held on for a short time to the loose bales of cotton, which fell from the burning wreck, and offered a momentary hold to the sinking and the drowning all around. Mothers with children in their arms, rent the air with their frantic shrieks; husbands and wives were doomed to see each other perish within a few yards of their children, to whom neither could afford the least relief; until, one by one, the strongest as well as the weakest gave way, and the flames of

the burning vessel, and the lives of the drowning victims, became gradually extinguished in the silence of night and death!

The first intelligence of this catastrophe was brought to the shore by the only survivor of the whole, Captain Hilliard, of Norwich, in Connecticut, who, with one of the firemen, had lashed himself to a cotton bale, and committed himself to the waves. They were from 18 to 20 hours in the water, surrounded for the greater part of the time by ice, and the fireman perished long before his dead body reached the shore, from the intensity of the cold. From Captain Hilliard alone were these details obtained, though one other person was found on the following day, just barely alive, having been 48 hours in the water, and drifted 40 miles from the wreck, but perfectly speechless and helpless, and not likely to survive. The property in the vessel was considerable—60,000 dollars in specie, it is said, and a much larger amount in bank bills—going up to Boston from brokers here, all of which was uninsured; but this of course sinks into insignificance compared with the lives lost, the agonies endured, and the horror occasioned to the numerous friends and relatives of those destroyed, many of whom have been bereaved of their senses, and still continue distracted. In every church of the city almost, funeral sermons were preached on the succeeding Sabbath, the ships in the harbour put on their signs of mourning, by wearing their flags half-mast high, and in short the whole population seemed deeply affected by the calamity.

Among the new objects which presented them-

selves to my notice in this visit to New York, was the Rutger Female Institute, an entirely new establishment, erected in the eastern division of the city, where hitherto no similar institution had been planted, but where this had already taken vigorous root, and promised to yield abundant and excellent fruit. It was a large edifice, built of granite, with all the appropriate accommodations for conducting the education of female pupils, after the manner of the Troy, Albany, and other female academies. On the Friday afternoon of my visit there, I saw assembled in the chapel or lecture-room of the Institute, about 450 young females, from 7 to 20 years of age, with at least 100 of their parents and friends as visitors. The object of this assembling, which takes place every Friday afternoon at 3 o'clock, and winds up the week's exercises, (there being a whole holiday on Saturday), was to practise singing and music, and to hear some of the best compositions of each class, in prose and verse, read aloud by the principal, when lists are exhibited showing the rank or station of the pupils who stand highest in each class, for punctuality of attendance, superiority of attainments, and excellence in behaviour during the past week. The sight was very beautiful, as well as impressive. In no other country, perhaps, could so many really handsome faces be brought together, in any similar number of young females of tender age; nearly all were pretty, some were exquisitely lovely, and all were apparently delighted with their occupation. The meeting was opened with prayer; to this succeeded an anthem, accompanied by the piano, played by one of the young ladies, and accompanied also by

the music-master on the violin; after this, recitations, some humorous, some grave, some in prose, and some in verse, and all evincing fair talents and ability; then music; and so on alternately, the exercises lasting for about an hour. The whole was closed by the following original ode or song, written by one of the young pupils, and set to music by the teacher; the air being plaintive and well adapted to the sentiment, and the execution in good harmony and expression—

I.

“ Olden year, fare thee well ! Oh, why should'st thou stay ?
 All thy bright summer hours have long passed away,
 All thy sweet tones that haunted the woods and the streams,
 They are gone—like the music that whispered in dreams ;
 And the rude winds have ravished thy once leafy bowers.
 Oh ! 'tis fit thou should'st sleep with thy leaves and thy flowers.

II.

“ Then why grieve o'er the past ? Some hopes still are our's,
 And the future will bring us fresh leaves and fresh flowers ;
 Yes ! again, there'll be music, by mountain and stream,
 And the stars that we lov'd, still as brightly will beam,
 And the past hath yet left us some hearts that are true ;
 Oh ! we'll cling to them closer because they are few.”

I visited the Navy Yard also at Wall-about Bay, in Brooklyn, just opposite to New York, at the beginning of Long Island Sound, and passed a very agreeable day there with my old friend, Captain Gallagher, commanding the *North Carolina*, and Commodore Ridgely, commanding the Yard, who, with some of the officers of the ship, dined with us on board. Nothing can be more eligible than the position chosen for this Navy Yard, where, in a fine curvature or bay, protected from all winds and weather, there is ample space for laying up as many

of the largest ships as are ever likely to require shelter here, and where those drawing 28 feet water may lie afloat alongside the wharf. The building-sheds, mast-houses, boat-houses, and every other part of the yard, was in high order, though the works were generally suspended from the severity of the weather. The North Carolina, which has this for her station, as the guard-ship of the port in winter-quarters, had all her hatchways built over with sheds or houses, to keep the decks below protected from the cold. The lower and main-deck ports were all closed, and the upper half of each had glass windows, so that it was perfectly light in every part of both decks. The sick bay or hospital, and the school-room, for the naval apprentices, were full of comfort, and every part of the ship evinced the most scrupulous attention to the cleanliness, health, instruction, and happiness of the crews. This ship, though rated only as a two-decker, had three complete tiers or batteries, on one open and two closed decks ; and in weight of metal, was equal to any of the English three-deckers of Nelson's day, being larger than his last flagship the Victory, in which he triumphed at Trafalgar. It is sincerely to be hoped, however, that these great slaughter-houses of two civilized and Christian countries, like England and America, may never be brought into hostile conflict, to deluge each other's decks with human gore, and, worse than tigers, mangle those of their own race, for the false glory of superiority in the arts of destruction !

We visited, during our stay at the Yard, the new Naval Lyceum recently constructed there, and were much pleased with its examination. It has been

founded and is still sustained wholly by the officers of the American navy. The hall is not large, but is most judiciously arranged, having a gallery running round its four sides, and admitting the central skylight to light every part of it and the hall below to advantage.

Among the paintings is a full-length picture of William the Fourth of England—"the Sailor King"—portraits of all the presidents of the United States, and the most eminent of the naval commanders—with views of foreign ports, and sketches of ships in peculiar situations. The library is extensive, and books are taken from it by the officers in port as from a circulating library, while periodicals and newspapers are read in the reading-rooms only. The collection of marine productions is as beautiful as it is extensive, and for corals and shells I remember nothing superior; the minerals and lava are also numerous and admirably arranged. In the weapons, dresses, and ornaments of the various tribes of natives in the Indian and Pacific oceans the collection is very rich; and as almost every officer who comes from a foreign station, and many of the consuls living abroad, bring and send home continual additions, it is likely in a few years to become one of the most interesting Lyceums in the country.

A great public work for promoting the health and comfort of the city of New York had also made considerable progress since our last visit here, namely, the new aqueduct, for bringing water from the Croton Springs, a distance of 43 miles from New York. It is estimated to cost 15 millions of dollars, and will be the property of the municipal corpora-

tion, for the benefit of the city; the funds being furnished by a loan on the credit of the city, and the interest paid by assessments on the houses to which water will be supplied. It is expected to be completed and in full operation in 1842, and will be well worth all the money it may cost; as the water in the lower part of the city is so impure as to be highly prejudicial to health, and is often so scarce as to make the destruction by fires much greater than if this element were accessible and more abundant.

During my absence from New York, a series of letters had appeared in one of the religious newspapers of the city—the “New York Observer”—dated from Leipzig, signed ‘*Palestinensis*,’ and professing to point out gross errors in the reports of my lectures on Palestine, as they had been published in that paper, accompanied with insinuations of a want of integrity on my part; which I could not pass over without notice. Having ascertained, through the kindness of my friend, Professor Silliman of Newhaven, that the anonymous author of these letters was an American missionary, not residing at Leipzig, but much nearer at hand, being then actually at Boston, I wrote him a letter, assuring him that these lectures were not accurately reported, that they had never been submitted to me for revision; and that therefore the comments on them were not warranted by the real statements made. I accordingly asked him, on these grounds, to withdraw his censures, or express his regret at the misconception into which he had been led. As he refused to do either, I felt myself under the necessity of pointing out in detail some of the more prominent instances in which he had done me wrong, and again

put it to his sense of honour to take such steps as he thought best, to repair the injury inflicted. To this I received no answer, and therefore, in my own defence, I informed him of my determination to publish our correspondence, which was done.

In addition to this, however, I appointed an evening—Wednesday, the 8th of January—for the delivery of a public address, at the Lyceum of New York—in which I undertook to show that the Critic was more in error than the person he endeavoured to correct. To this meeting I invited the writer to come personally, but he neither replied to my letter, nor attended himself. A large audience, however, being assembled to hear this address, I embraced the opportunity of proving to them, from the most recent works on Palestine, published by *American* authors—three of whom were native residents of New York, known to all in that city as persons of great accuracy, namely, Mr. Stephens, Mrs. Haight, and Professor Robinson, all recently returned from their travels in the Holy Land—that in all the cases in which the Reverend Critic had condemned my descriptions as erroneous, these three witnesses furnished abundant testimony in support of my accuracy, from their similar descriptions of the same scenes and objects.

Nothing could be more gratifying to my feelings than the manner in which this address was received, or the cordiality with which I was congratulated by those who were present, on its favourable issue ; a report of it was immediately published, and obtained extensive circulation.

Our stay at New York extending through January, we had all the variations of its changeable climate.

At sun-rise, the ground would be covered with snow, the wind at north, and the thermometer below zero. Before noon, a shift of wind to the southward would raise the thermometer to 50° at noon, and from thence till two o'clock it would be almost sultry to the feelings; while the snow would be melting so rapidly in the streets, as to form currents of liquid mud, across which the pedestrian would have to wade, in many places more than ankle-deep. By sun-set another shift of wind would freeze the whole mass of snow and mud into one solid and compact sheet, so hard and slippery as to make it dangerous to walk. Besides the personal inconvenience sustained from such disagreeable weather, and the utter impossibility of so adapting the dress of the morning as to carry the wearer through the day without changing, the effects of such sudden and severe transitions of temperature on the physical constitution must be highly deleterious; and will account, in a great degree, for the continual derangement of health to which all classes of persons in this country are subject. In Albany, the thermometer was at 31° below zero, and in some places still lower.

During our stay here, financial distress appeared to be daily increasing. The principal stores were without visitors; and even the business-streets, excepting only the great avenues of Wall-Street and Broadway, seemed comparatively deserted. The banks, afraid of their notes being returned to them for specie payments, were unwilling to discount even the best bills or acceptances; and wholesale dealers, afraid of extending their credits, were unwilling to sell to any new customers

without being paid in cash, which it was impossible for such customers to obtain. Many of the largest warehouses did not receive sufficient money to pay even their rents ; and, excepting a few large capitalists, who profited by the general distress, from the high interest paid for money, all persons in trade seemed to be either stationary or retrograding. On all former occasions of depression, the people had a lively hope of better times returning, and, buoyed up by this hope, they sustained themselves under their present evils. But now, all hope of this appeared to have vanished, and the general cry was for a bankrupt law, that all might wind up their affairs, and begin again. Creditors desired this as the only way of securing payment of what was due to them ; and debtors wished it, in order to shake off the dreadful burden of everlasting and hopeless debt, which, without some such relief, as a complete absolving from all existing engagements would give them, seemed to threaten to bear them down beyond the power of recovery. Even the hope which many professed formerly to entertain from a change of policy in the government, seemed to have died away ; and since the nomination of General Harrison as the Whig candidate for the presidency, in lieu of Henry Clay, few persons appeared to look forward to this event as likely to change in any great degree the general current of mercantile affairs, or to restore, by a national bank, or any other change in the currency of the country, its former mercantile prosperity. Severe and rigid economy in expenditure, diminution of importations, suspension of public works, and retrenchment in every department of

private life, was admitted by the best informed and most reflecting portion of the community to be the only cure—as the evil consisted in all classes owing more than they could pay, first to foreign nations, and then to each other. But though the remedy is so intelligible, and would be so efficient if applied, it is the most distasteful that could be proposed. Men who live in splendidly furnished houses, far beyond their means to support, will not remove into smaller and less costly residences ; ladies, accustomed to use carriages, will not walk any distance ; and as to their retrenching in ornaments and apparel, this would be more distasteful than all. Nothing, therefore, but a bankruptcy law, compelling debtors to assign over all their property to their creditors, getting thus wholly released from their obligations, and beginning a new career, will, it is believed, effect the change required, and the sooner they come to this, the better will it be for all.

In the midst of this embarrassment of private individuals, great public works are conducting at the cost of the State. The Croton aqueduct for bringing water to New York, is estimated to cost about 15,000,000 dollars before it is completed. Its great reservoir is to be about two miles from the city, and to cover an area of from 30 to 40 acres. The depth of water will be 25 feet, and the reservoir will contain about 160 millions of gallons.

The State of New York, however, has been so successful in making its public works not only pay their first cost, but yield a profit, that it is quite likely this will be completed within the prescribed time, and ultimately repay itself.

The following is the last statement respecting their great canal :—

“CANAL COMMISSIONERS’ REPORT.—The Albany Evening Journal contains an abstract of the annual report of the Canal Commissioners, from which it appears that on the 1st ult. the amount of the debt for the construction of the Erie and Champlain Canals was 2,167,758 dollars, for the payment of which ample funds are provided. On the 30th of September last, the said debt amounted to 2,192,539 dollars. The amount of tolls received on all the navigable State canals during 1839, was 1,616,382 dollars, *being the largest amount ever realized in any one year since the first commencement of these magnificent works.* The total amount received for tolls from Jan. 1st, 1820, to Jan. 1st, 1840, a period of twenty years, is 18,392,107 dollars. In 1829, the tolls received amounted to 813,137 dollars. In 1839, they amounted to 1,616,382 dollars. A similar rate of progression would swell the gross revenues of our canals in 1849, to *three millions two hundred thousand dollars.*”

We had often heard it remarked, by merchants who had resided in the city for many years, that when the public prosperity was general, fires were few, and that as mercantile embarrassments augmented, fires were sure to become numerous ; and certainly our experience here seemed to furnish evidence of the truth of the latter position at least. During the three weeks of our present stay in New York, there were only two nights in which no fires were announced by the warning fire-bell of the City Hall ; but on several nights there were two or three fires in different quarters of the town ; and upon the whole, there occurred 25 fires in 21 days. Some of these were very large, and involved the destruction of property to a vast amount. The last two, which followed close after each other, on the

27th and 28th of January, were said to have occasioned a loss of more than two millions of dollars!—several large warehouses, filled with rich cargoes from India and China, being burnt, and silks, crapes, and teas to a large amount, being destroyed. The general impression was, that most of these fires originated in design. Who were the incendiaries, and what particular object was aimed at in each case, it was not, of course, easy to ascertain. But a public meeting was spoken of, to resolve on some mode of investigation, by which the facts could be best elicited; and the whole subject, it was thought, would be thoroughly sifted, by an impartial Committee of Inquiry; as the reputation of New York had already begun to suffer severely from the widespread, and, as many thought, well-founded impressions, that the great majority of the fires occurring here were the work of incendiaries, interested, in one way or another, in the destruction of the property consumed. The more respectable merchants, indeed, owed it to themselves to promote this investigation, because all were now implicated in the suspicion; and already it was said that the Insurance Offices of Boston had refused to grant policies of insurance on houses and property in New York, from an entire want of confidence in the safety of either, against such a system of wilful destruction, by some parties or other, as was believed to exist.

English travellers have been denounced as slanderers and libellers, for publishing, as their opinions on the state of society here, what is heard openly in almost every circle; and if the native inhabitants of the country are more competent than strangers to

form accurate opinions of their own institutions, morals, practices, and character, their testimony cannot lose its value by being transmitted through another channel. Indeed, I have been long since convinced of this, that no English writer, however ingenious, could compose, from his own imagination, any book that would be half so severe, as one that should be wholly made up of what is heard every day in New York, not in private society and in confidential communications, but openly pronounced at public tables, on the Exchange, in the streets, in public meetings, courts of law, and elsewhere, as to the morals and character of the American people, spoken by Americans themselves, of each other, and as frequently made public in the newspapers of the country, as uttered by the tongues of the citizens. A diary, filled with such materials, would be the darkest picture ever drawn of any community on earth; but the Americans would be the first to cry out against its accuracy, though their own pens and tongues were the sources from whence it should be drawn. As one example among a thousand, I select the following extract from the leading daily paper of New York, the *Courier and Enquirer*, of January 15th, 1840—

“We publish, in another column, the able and conclusive remonstrance of the excluded members of Congress from New Jersey, which was read before the House on Friday last, by Mr. Botts, of Virginia. We regret that we cannot present our readers, in connection with this calm, logical, and dignified state paper, the speech of Dr. Duncan, of Ohio, delivered on the 9th instant, and published in the official journal of Saturday evening, as the manifesto of the Administration party on this important question.

"Of six columns of the commencement of this speech, the first four are occupied with the most insane and brutal ribaldry ever uttered in a hall of legislation. It is the mere raving of a Bed-lamite. Billingsgate itself would blush for the 'champion' of the administration; and yet 'all the literature' will no doubt eulogize the Doctor, and award him the well-earned title of the Demosthenes of the Democracy. Mr. Benton is shorn of his laurels. In his wildest ravings, he never wrought himself into the ecstasy of madness exhibited in this speech of Dr. Duncan.

"We have looked through the speech, with the view of culling a few specimens—a few flowers of rhetoric to form a garland for Loco-focoism. But we find it a perfect garden of flowers. It is all essence, and we know not how to make an extract from it. We cannot, however, in justice to our readers, omit to make the effort, and we must copy a passage here and there at random—

"As it is common here for gentlemen Whigs to give their young friends (new Whig members) advice, so I will volunteer some advice to my young friends; and that is, to treat with contempt and scorn, all the *blasting*, *blowing*, *blustering*, and *bullying* displays they may see, here or elsewhere, though the fiercest federal lions be turned into this hall, and their 'shaggy tails be erect and their jaws bedaubed with human blood,' they really have no terrors; the people have extracted their teeth; they can do nothing but shake their manes and growl; approach them, lay your hands upon them, they are tame; they are like Daniel's lions; the hand of God rested on them; the hand of the freemen of this country rest upon the federal lions and bullies of this day. When I first entered this hall, I entered with some trepidation—such is the Whig system of puffing by the *lean*, *lank* dogs, in the character of penniless letter-writers, who beset this capitol by throngs, and whose *hungry yelp* is never out of hearing. I expected to see men gigantic in body and intellect; such is the effect that puffing has upon the mind of objects at a distance; but when I came to mingle with them, I found few of them whose bodily attitude exceeded that of my own; and when I surveyed them, I saw nothing in them, mentally or physically, to be feared; I found them just such creatures as surrounded me at home every day; 'I saw nothing here at which a well corn-and-pork-fed Western Buckeye 'would not douce his wool hat, throw off his linsey hunting shirt, roll up 'his sleeves, and walk right into.'"

"This is pretty well. The description of the Western Buckeye 'walking into' members of Congress, is certainly a neat hit. There is something graphic and picturesque about it. We pre-

sume that the Doctor sat for the portrait himself. Corn-fed he may be, but we should imagine that, with the natural instinct of animals to eschew the flesh of their own kind, the Doctor has not been raised upon pork. At any rate, after the use of such language, he ought to be ashamed to look in the face any well-educated and well-behaved quadruped of the fashion that is now selling in his native Ohio at two dollars and a half a hundred. But again to the speech—

“ Sir, with many honourable exceptions, our streets and avenues are crowded with ‘blacklegs, political jugglers, hungry expectants, loungers, ‘lean lazaroni loafers, bank vassals, and federal minions,’ congregated from all parts of the Union. Dandies, coxcombs, liveried drones, whose subsistence depends upon theft, begging, or fraud, or upon the ‘glories of the credit and banking system.’ ”

“ Let it be remembered that this vile language, the language of a cutthroat and assassin, is uttered by the leader of the administration on the floor of Congress, and is published with commendation in the official organ of the executive !

“ We will not insult our readers by pursuing our collation of extracts. But we will ask them what must be the character of an administration, whose leading champion makes this open and boastful exhibition of the morals of a cutthroat, and the manners of a cannibal ? ”

If any English traveller had spoken of Washington, and the character of the multitudes who habitually throng the avenues of this legislative city, in language approaching to this, his name would have been held up to public odium in every journal of this country, Whig and Democrat, for neither party would tolerate such a liberty in a foreigner, though they will practise it freely towards each other themselves. So also in descriptions of private manners, the slightest attempt to point out a fault is resented as an insult if it proceeds from an English pen ; yet among each other they can perceive and denounce such faults in the strongest terms, and even add a sarcasm on the

boasting disposition of all classes here to regard their country as the most free, the most intelligent, the most polished, and most powerful nation under the sun; for such *is* undoubtedly the opinion of the great mass of its inhabitants, though all the more highly educated and most extensively travelled of their fellow-citizens are content to assume for their country a much less exalted rank than this. Here, however, is the reproof of barbarism of manners, from the Southern Literary Messenger, of Virginia, for December, 1839—

“Akin to this, is the disposition that has been evidenced in another part of the Union, in the conduct of the people toward a distinguished foreigner (Louis Buonaparte), who, an exile from his country, has taken refuge in ours. His generosity and amenity of disposition have made him the friend of every one that can appreciate worth and nobility of character. Wealth and taste enabled him to erect, in the neighbourhood of a pleasant village, a fine country seat, and to render the grounds around inviting and ornamental. These he threw open to the visits of all who might care to see them. In return for the favour, the Vandal spirit of his adopted countrymen has been abundantly manifested in defacing and injuring whatever could be reached with the knife or the pencil. During his temporary absences, the fine statues and other ornaments of his walks and lawns were so battered and spoiled, that he was obliged to take them within doors out of the reach of his worthy guests. At a late visit to his place, I saw a door of an observatory, one of the few things left *at a convenient distance from the house*, that afforded a proper colour and surface for the pencil, completely bespattered with names, low ribaldry, tap-room jests, and (*O! mores!*) *mockery at fallen greatness!* So much for the honour, decency, and most glorious liberty of ‘the noblest nation that the sun in his circuit smiles upon!’”

But even this is not so bad as the admitted decline of public morals and integrity in public life.

Scarcely a month passes in which there are not instances of public robberies, committed by extravagant and unprincipled men on the funds intrusted to their charge, who generally escape to some other country—France, Italy, Spain, Portugal, or Texas—there to subsist on their ill-gotten treasure. Sometimes it is the Collector of Customs at some sea-port; at another time it is the Cashier of a chartered or incorporated bank; again, it is a Sub-treasurer in charge of some portion of the public revenue, and sometimes the President of a savings-bank, holding the accumulated deposits of the industrious poor. The aggregate of this plunder of private and public funds, by profligate and reckless robbers, is immense; and what is perhaps the most melancholy feature of the case is this—that its very frequency takes away from its apparent criminality; so that defaulter after defaulter is reported by the public press, with an indifference in which the community share; and unless a party-turn can be given to the matter, and the administration be made to bear the blame, no expressions of indignation or of sorrow accompany the announcement of the news. Here are two paragraphs, taken from a New York paper of the same date, which are specimens of similar ones appearing every month in the different States.

“*Defalcations in the Land Office.*—We cut the following paragraph from an editorial article in the ‘National Gazette,’ for the edification of our readers:—‘It is needless to recapitulate the defalcations which are acknowledged in the Custom-house of New York and other places. They are notorious to a proverb. The Land Offices have been less noted, and may be mentioned as similar dens of dishonesty. Prior to the year 1828, the sum of all the defalcations which had taken place in them under Washington,

Adams, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, and Adams, was less than two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Under Jackson alone, who had pledged himself to make his nominees strictly accountable, the money fraudulently abstracted by Receivers in the Land Offices amounted to half a million of dollars; and in the fraction of Van Buren's term, these robberies reach the additional sum of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars, making the aggregate appropriations of the people's money to the pockets of functionaries, in the short period of ten years, not less than *nine hundred thousand dollars!*"

"Another Defalcation.—The 'Harrisburgh Chronicle' announces the amount of default of the late Collector on the eastern end of the Columbia Railroad, as being fifty thousand dollars, and further states that the Collector of the western termination is a defaulter to the sum of sixteen or eighteen thousand dollars more!"

The last and most fearful symptom of all, however, is the demoralized state of the public press. There are, of course, exceptions to this, as to every other defect; there are able, honourable, and moral editors, as well as unprincipled and profligate ones; but it is to be lamented that they are so few. The morbid appetite of the public for scandal, obscenity, and attacks on private character, is fed and pampered, rather than repressed, by many of the public writers, in the cheaper papers more especially; while in the political journals, truth, honour, and fairness, are continually sacrificed, to exalt political idols, and dethrone political opponents. This evil is clearly seen, and its consequences distinctly apprehended, by some of their own body; and the following paragraph from the "New York Journal of Commerce" may be given as evidence of its truth.

The Press.—"It is with deep regret and apprehension that we perceive the rapid decline of the American press from the correct,

healthy, and moral tone by which it was once distinguished. Better a thousand times that even the charge of insipidity should be brought against our newspapers, as it has been heretofore by English travellers and journalists, than that their columns should be enlivened with reports of murders, seductions, and all imaginable crimes.

“ A licentious and disorganizing press was among the forerunners of the French revolution ; if it did not assist in causing that terrible convulsion, it showed the moral feeling of the people to be depraved and full of mischief, and in fit condition for the horrors that ensued ; and we sometimes fear that the downward progress of our American press, as regards moral and religious feeling, spite of its intellectual improvement, portends evils near at hand, which, compared with all that our country has yet undergone, is but the sighing of a summer breeze in contrast with the fearful whirlwind of the tropics.”

The well-informed, the moral, and the honourable portion of the American community, entertain these opinions generally—though the fear of the licentious press induces them to refrain from publicly expressing them. And if an English traveller were to give utterance to such language as his own, he would be universally condemned. From the columns of one of the most respectable of the American daily papers, it is, however, not easy to be got over or disproved.

C H A P. XXI.

Journey from New York to Philadelphia—Ice in the river—Jersey city—Newark—Brunswick and Trenton—Arrival at Philadelphia—Fire on the first night—Increase of incendiarism and of crimes—Concert of the Philharmonic Society—Project of a new Opera House to be built—Literary parties—Soirées—Wistar Club—Episcopal service in St. Peter's church—Journey to Harrisburgh by railroad—Arrival at Lancaster and Harrisburgh—Revolting scenes of an American bar-room—Frequency of unequal marriages in this country—Young girls frequently united to old men—Alleged causes of this—Pecuniary considerations—General coldness of the American temperament—Contrast of marriages in America and England.

HAVING now seen all the Eastern as well as Northern and Southern States of the Union, including each of those bordering on the sea-coast, to the number of 19 out of the 26 of which the Union is composed, we determined to devote the present year to an excursion through the remaining 7, lying chiefly in the West, and principally in the great valley of the Mississippi, from whence we proposed to go by the lakes into Canada, and return to this our starting point, to embark for home, should we be favoured with life, health, and strength, to carry out and complete our design.

As our first step in this journey, we left New York for Philadelphia, on Wednesday, the 29th of January,

1840, at 9 A.M. The ground was then covered with snow to a great depth, and the Hudson river was so thickly choked with ice, that we had great difficulty in crossing it, in a strong and appropriately fitted steamer. We were landed safely, however, at Jersey city, where we took seats in the railroad cars for Philadelphia, the fare being 4 dollars each, and the distance about 100 miles, the cars being furnished with stoves in the inside, but being less commodious than those in which we had recently travelled in Massachusetts and Connecticut.

Our route lay through the State of New Jersey till we entered Pennsylvania, and carried us through the towns of Newark, Elizabethtown, Brunswick, and Trenton; but every part of the country looked so dreary, that there was nothing in the landscape or scenery to relieve the monotony of the way.

Newark is one of the prettiest country towns in the United States. I had an opportunity of seeing it in all its beauty, when I visited it soon after my first landing at New York, in October, 1837; but every part of the town was now so covered with snow, and every tree was so bare and leafless, that its beauties were completely obliterated by its winter dress.

At Brunswick we passed a fine bridge, constructed with a double road or passage, one over the other; the upper one being used by the railroad train, and below it, the covered way passing like a tunnel, through which horses, waggons, carriages, and foot passengers cross. The height of the bridge is 60 feet above the stream.

Trenton is the capital of New Jersey, where the

legislature of this State holds its sittings ; but in neither of all its cities and towns is there a greater population than from 8,000 to 10,000 persons, the two largest being Jersey City, and Newark ; Trenton and Brunswick have not more than 5,000 or 6,000 each. Trenton is an interesting spot, in its historical associations, as it was here that General Washington came up with and captured the Hessian troops, employed in the service of the British during the War of the Revolution, this event forming the subject of one of Colonel Trumbull's fine historical pictures.

The whole country between these towns was one wide sheet of snow, and nothing could be more dreary than the landscape on every side. We were glad, therefore, to reach Philadelphia, which we did at 3 P.M., the distance being about 100 miles, the fare 4 dollars each, and the time occupied on the road 6 hours.

We were fortunate in being able to find accommodations at our former place of residence, the Morris House, nearly opposite the Masonic Hall, in Chesnut Street, where every effort was made to make our stay agreeable.

We had hoped that in quitting New York, we had escaped from the region of fires, there having been one at least for every day of our recent stay in that city ; and the two which occurred on the last two days of our being there, were supposed to have destroyed nearly 3,000,000 dollars' worth in property. But, on the very first night of our arrival at Philadelphia, a fire occurred here also, and, like those at New York, it was believed to be the work of incendiaries. That I may not be supposed to hazard this

assertion lightly, or without due authority, I subjoin the following paragraph from the National Gazette of Philadelphia, one of the most respectable papers of the city—

“ This morning, about a quarter after two o'clock, a fire broke out in an unfinished three-story brick building, on the lower side of Lombard Street, about half way between Schuylkill Fifth and Sixth Streets, and extending in a westerly direction, destroyed two other unfinished houses, and six that were finished and occupied. The fire was no doubt kindled by an incendiary, and had got such a heading before the firemen could reach the ground, their progress being impeded by the snow, which had then fallen three or four inches deep, that they found it exceedingly difficult to arrest the progress of the flames. The charitable and humane of our citizens can no doubt find objects worthy of their bounty among the families rendered houseless, in the present inclement weather.”

In the conversations which I heard on this subject, among residents here, there seemed to be a very general admission that incendiarism, and every other description of crime, had much increased of late in Philadelphia, some attributing this to the gambling and speculative habits engendered by the credit system of the banks, leading many into schemes which ended in failure and ruin, and inciting them to repair their losses by crimes of various kinds ; others attributing it to the increased number of destitute and reckless emigrants from Europe, cast in there from New York, by the increased facility of transport from thence ; but all agreeing as to the fact. This, indeed, was made the subject of observation in a recent presentment of the Grand Jury. This presentment, which may be considered as a well-weighed and deliberate statement of several existing and

acknowledged evils, by persons possessing the best means of knowing the truth, and the fewest motives to misrepresent it, is worth transcribing, or at least certain parts of it, first as a faithful picture of some glaring evils existing in this country, and next, as affording a lesson of instruction to other countries, as to the danger of facilitating impunity to crime. The following are a few passages from this document—

“The Grand Jury have spent much time in examining into the subject of bail; and they have arrived at the conclusion that there is a fundamental defect in the law itself; or that there exists somewhere a great fault in its administration.

“The following facts have come to the knowledge of the Grand Jury, either on the testimony of witnesses sworn or affirmed, or by examination of the prison books.

“Many persons make a business of going bail for hire, who have little or no property.

“Police officers go bail for felons arrested by themselves; in some cases compounding felonies with thieves, and dividing the stolen property between themselves, the thieves, and the plundered.

“The bail taken in cases of larceny and other crimes is so universally insufficient, that, for the last six months, not a single dollar has been recovered by suing out forfeited recognizances, and less than 150 dollars by compromise, none of which has reached the county treasury; although the Jury have reason to believe that during that period the amount of forfeited bail has been very great.

“The Jury have ascertained that several great felons have been arrested within the last six months, committed to prison, bailed out on the next day in some cases, have never been brought to justice, and nothing recovered from their bail.

“The great thief, by the magnitude of his robbery, is able to pay for bail that will be accepted by the committing magistrate; he is set at liberty, runs away, the bail is then discovered to be insufficient, and the forfeiture is either compounded for a very

small sum by the *prosecuting officer* of the county commissioners, or is entirely remitted by the Court.

“The Jury suggest the expediency of a law, authorizing the sufferers by crimes to sue the county for remuneration or damages, in cases in which the bail has been forfeited and recovered, or compromised by the county. And also, of a law allowing the Grand Jury to put the costs upon the committing magistrate, when the case is of a very frivolous nature, because the county is put to much expense by such cases.

“The weakness of the net of criminal justice in Philadelphia is so notorious, that our comfortable city has become the favourite haunt of rogues of all sorts and sizes. *The history of our last year would furnish a richer chapter of villany than the calendar of Newgate could previously boast.* The enormous frauds perpetrated by some of the high functionaries of certain corporations, scattering ruin far and wide among the industrious and the helpless, breaking the widow’s heart, and taking away the orphan’s bread, call (with a voice that must be heard) upon the legislature of Pennsylvania to pass laws, armed with sufficient sanctions, to prevent or punish such wickedness in future.

“Punishment is an evil, even when the necessary care of the public safety inflicts it upon the guilty; but when a legal process punishes the innocent, it becomes a wrong. Such is the case in the imprisonment of poor witnesses, who cannot give security for their appearance at the trial. The dread of suffering this injury often causes the suppression of important testimony. The Jury suggest the expediency of authorizing by law, that the testimony of such witnesses may be taken in writing, by interrogatories before a magistrate, which may be read on the trial, in case the witnesses cannot be produced.

“The cases of poor insolvents in prison, and of untried prisoners, when their trials are long delayed, may be considered as instances of great hardship.

“The Grand Jury are of opinion that a small pecuniary provision should be made by law for the liberated convict, that he may at least obtain his first free meal without an act of theft.”

During our short stay at Philadelphia on this

occasion, we attended a fine concert, given by the Philharmonic Society of the city, the second of their series for the present winter, in the Musical Fund Hall. The orchestra, led by a professional man, but composed chiefly of amateurs from among the young men of business in the city, was as full and complete as can be seen anywhere in England out of London, and numbered from 70 to 80 performers. Besides the leader, four other professional persons were engaged; Mr. Halma, a violinist, scarcely inferior to De Beriot; a German pianist, quite equal to Kalkbrenner; Mr. Norton, a first-rate trumpeter, equal to Harper in softness and expression, and superior to him in fire and brilliance: his concerto-passages were truly electrifying. Miss Pardi, an Italian lady, sang sweetly and accurately, but her voice was too feeble for so large a room: her performance on the harp was, however, perfect, and her duetto concertante with Miss Maxwell, a young Philadelphian of 15 or 16, who played with surprising execution on the piano, elicited most deserved admiration; indeed, I never heard a concert out of London that appeared to me, on the whole, equal to this, for numbers, strength, correctness, and general efficiency; yet this is but the second season of the Society's existence.

As in almost everything else, however, so in this, the Americans are not content with a slow and gradual approach to anything—they must “go ahead,” to use their own favourite phrase, at the most rapid rate attainable, even should they run themselves headlong on “the road to ruin.” There was an audience in this hall of at least 1,200 per-

sons, composed apparently of the first families of the city ; and few concert-rooms in Europe could present a larger number of beautiful and gaily-dressed women. They appeared to enjoy the music as much as they ever enjoy anything (for intense enjoyment and enthusiastic admiration seems above or beyond the temperament of Americans generally) ; and their applause, though faint and feeble, as it is always is, compared with the hearty and spontaneous bursts of feeling which so often reverberate through an English concert-room, was at least well-timed and judicious ; so that, with patience and proper cultivation, the love of music may be extended, and the taste for excellent productions be made more general than it is at present among the mass. But the leaders of the musical world here are not content to wait for this—they insist upon carrying everything before them by a *coup-de-main* ; and accordingly they have set on foot a project for building a National Opera-House at Philadelphia, on a scale that shall eclipse the San Carlo at Naples, the Scala at Milan, or the King's Theatre in London. The capital stock of the Opera Company is to be 500,000 dollars ; the house is to be sufficiently large to contain 5,000 auditors, and the whole community are to be so speedily and universally inspired with musical taste, that the house is expected to be full every night, at admission-prices of 50 cents and 25 cents each, or about two shillings for the boxes, and one shilling for the pit. Extravagant as this expectation seems, the scheme is attractive ; for a “speculation” has irresistible charms for most Americans ; and it is said that the whole amount of the stock is subscribed—on paper

at least—though many are of opinion that the foundation-stone of the building will never be laid ; but that, like many of their well-planned cities, in which building-lots were sold before a single house was erected, it will vanish,

“ And, like the baseless fabric of a vision,
Leave not a wreck behind.”

The literary parties of Philadelphia are among the most agreeable in the country, and are of frequent occurrence in the winter season. I attended two of these in the same week ; one at the splendid mansion of Mr. Dunn, a gentleman who acquired a large fortune by trade in China, and who gives a weekly *soirée* to the most respectable and intelligent of his fellow-citizens at home ; and another, the celebrated Wistar-party, a kind of literary club, founded many years ago by Dr. Wistar of Philadelphia, and still maintained ; the parties being held at the residences of the principal members in succession, the present one being at the town-mansion of Mr. Nicholas Biddle. Both of these *soirées* were characterized by that quiet ease and elegance which is the distinguishing feature of the Philadelphia circles. The houses are not so gorgeously furnished as some of those in New York, but there is much more taste displayed in their paintings, sculpture, and engraving, and the fine arts are more highly appreciated and better understood. The company is not so numerous, and there is therefore none of the crowd and pressure which is so destructive of comfort ; and while the refreshments are quite as varied and elegant, they can be enjoyed without the noisy contests and ill-bred struggles which too often characterize the

convivial parties of New York. There are more men of leisure and literary taste brought together in such parties here, than in any that I have seen elsewhere in the country. At the same time, there is less of family pride, less of literary pretension, and less of formality and hauteur than is seen in the self-styled Athens of America, where the Bostonians, not content with being regarded as the metropolitans of New England, insist on eclipsing every other city in everything, and look down on New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore as their inferiors in all that can give a claim to pre-eminence; though in each, there are charms of social enjoyment, and cordial intercourse of heart and feeling, which the circles of New England society seem either too proud or too cold to permit themselves to enjoy.

During the Sunday that we remained at Philadelphia, we attended the Episcopal church of St. Peter's, one of the oldest in the city, built before the Revolution, with high perched-up pulpit, and old-fashioned galleries and pews. We were gratified by an admirable sermon from Mr. Lambert, the young chaplain of the United States Navy, who had accompanied us in the stage-coach from Portland to Dover in Maine, and who had travelled in Palestine, while serving as chaplain on board the Constitution frigate in the Mediterranean Sea. His text was the song of the angels to the shepherds of Bethlehem—"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men;" and no bishop could have treated this sublime subject with more force or beauty. The service too, as in all the Episcopal churches of America, was read with becoming

solemnity, the audience profoundly attentive, the organ touched with great skill and sweetness, and the chanting exquisite.

On Tuesday, the 4th of February, we left Philadelphia for Harrisburgh, the capital of the State of Pennsylvania, where the legislature was now in session, and where some exciting topics were engaging its attention. We left the city at seven, A. M., by the railroad cars, and crossing the Schuylkill river, by the bridge, were drawn up the inclined plane over which the railroad ascends, by a stationary engine, but not at a very rapid rate. The weather was cold and gloomy, the country covered with snow, and the cars were dirty and incommodious, so that our journey did not afford us much pleasure. After passing several stations and villages, we reached Lancaster at two, P. M., the distance being 70 miles, the time occupied 7 hours, and the fare $2\frac{1}{2}$ dollars each.

We found here an excellent hotel, kept by Mrs. Hubley, and being able to procure the rare luxury of a private parlour, and to be served with private meals, we enjoyed, to the full, the pleasure of being alone, one of the rarest luxuries to travellers in this country. We had good beds also, with curtains, which reminded us as much of home as anything we had seen for a long time ; this being the third occasion only, during our three years' stay in this country, in which we had slept in a bed with curtains ; once in the heart of Vermont, once in the interior of Virginia, and now in the middle of Pennsylvania ; so that it would seem to have been the fashion of the olden times of the colonies to have beds with

curtains, and this fashion is still retained in the interior ; at Staunton, in Virginia, and Lancaster, in Pennsylvania, these being among the oldest interior towns in the Union, while it has gone out in the larger cities ; as in none of the first-rate hotels or boarding-houses of Boston, New York, Philadelphia, or Baltimore, did we ever see a bed with curtains, though they are occasionally seen in private houses.

Having made arrangements for returning again to Lancaster, after visiting Harrisburgh, I defer my description of it till then. We left it on the following day, Feb. 5th, at two, P. M., for Harrisburgh, going by the railroad cars of the line from Philadelphia. The ground was still covered with snow in every part, so that the prospect was dreary in the extreme ; but the same level country, rich and productive as farming-land, continued throughout our way, till we reached the banks of the Susquehannah, beyond which the first hills of any eminence become visible. This noble stream was now one mass of solid ice ; its breadth here being upwards of half a mile, and above, it was apparently broader. The scenery presented some fine openings, with islands interspersed, and rich woods, so that in summer it must be really beautiful.

The railroad from Philadelphia to Lancaster is a work of the State, is well executed, and deemed perfectly safe. From Lancaster to Harrisburgh it is the property of a private company, and has been so badly constructed, that accidents are continually happening on it, by the cars getting off the track, by upsettings, and other modes by which passengers are often injured, and sometimes killed. The class

of persons journeying on this road were inferior in appearance and manners to any we had before met in similar conveyances ; the men especially were dirty, vulgar, clamorous, and even rude, to a degree that we had not before witnessed in our journeys.

We reached Harrisburgh about six o'clock, having been four hours coming a distance of less than forty miles, and the fare was two dollars each. We alighted at the principal hotel, Wilson's, at which most of the senators and representatives reside during the session ; but the house was so full that I was obliged to wait in the bar-room nearly half an hour, before it could be ascertained whether apartments could be granted to us or not. I had never before been more than a few minutes in any of the bar-rooms of the country, and then only from necessity rather than choice. Instead of the custom that prevails in England, of strangers who arrive at hotels being shown into a parlour, and waited upon by the head waiter, or master or mistress of the house, who answer all their inquiries with the utmost civility, and evince the greatest desire to afford the requisite accommodation ;—it is the practice here, for the gentleman of the party arriving to go to the bar-keeper, who is generally a rude, vulgar man, of overbearing manners, and qualified to act the bully or bravado, as required ; and with him alone seems to rest the power of receiving or rejecting all applications for rooms. Before even an answer is given, however, the Register-book is usually presented to the stranger, in which he is desired to enter his name, the number of his family or party for whom

rooms are required, and the place of his residence and destination ; though it frequently happens that after all this is done, no rooms are to be procured. In the event of any apartments being unoccupied, these are offered, but if, on examination, they are not found to be convenient or acceptable, no offer is made to endeavour to select others ; indeed, we have several times been told, in tones which in any other country would be thought insolent, "If you don't like my house, there are plenty of others in town to which you may go." The truth is, that numerous as are the hotels in every town, they are all so crowded, from the large proportion of the population who live in them, to avoid the expense and trouble of housekeeping, and the still greater numbers who are constantly travelling to and fro on business, that their keepers do not care whether any given half-dozen of persons arriving, like their accommodations or not. They are sure to have them occupied by some persons, and whether these be the first that come, or the second or third, is to them of little importance. The masters of the hotel are rarely seen, their only occupation being to look after the supplies from market, and receive the profits. The bar-keeper is the factotum, to whom all applications must be made, and from whose decision there can be no appeal ; and if there is a mistress, or daughters of the hotel-keeper, in no instance that we have seen do these ever appear, or concern themselves in the slightest degree with what is doing or what is wanted. They have private apartments in some retired part of the building, or live in another house apart from the hotel altogether, which is looked

upon as an office, or place of business, wholly unconnected with family residence or domestic enjoyment.

In the bar-room of this hotel, where I had to wait so long for an answer, the scene was most painful and degrading. In the centre was a stove, around which some 20 persons were seated, smoking cigars; and at the bar, which is ranged along like a shop-counter, were never less than 10 or 15 persons demanding drink. A great number of these drank wine-glasses of raw brandy, gin, and whisky, or native rum; some took spirits-and-water, but always of great strength, or slightly diluted; and more than half the persons thus supplied with drink were already intoxicated. The habit which prevails in England of persons sitting in a parlour, forming a convivial party round a table, and having their wine or spirits-and-water sent to them, over which they sit some time, employed in conversation, debate, or singing, while they are drinking, so as to mingle social conviviality with their intoxication, is unknown here. All liquors are drank standing, at the bar or counter, as at a gin-shop in London; and so far is this from being thought disreputable here, that very many of the members of the legislature, some living in the house, and others visiting from other hotels, were among the number of those who met at this bar, drank their glasses together, and then retired.

I was at length relieved from my painful position, and was glad to escape from the drunkenness, oaths, and profanity, of which I witnessed more in this half-hour than in all the two years of my previous

stay in this country ; though I was assured that in almost every hotel of the Union that has a bar-room attached to it, as well as in every smaller tavern and public house, such scenes as these were continually passing, from sun-rise to midnight, every day in the year, without excepting even the Sabbath ; so that there are probably, at every hour of the day, more than 100,000 persons in the United States, in these bar-rooms, injuring their health, wasting their money, neglecting their families, and corrupting, by their public example, the morals of the community. And yet, there are minds so obtusely insensible to all this mass of evil, that they resist every attempt to extinguish these dens of mischief and iniquity by legislative enactments, prohibiting the sale of these intoxicating drinks, and closing the traffic in the poison effectually.

We remained for a week at this hotel in Harrisburgh ; and though it is admitted to be the very best in the town, and had not less than 200 persons, mostly members of the legislature, and their friends, residing at it, we thought it, on the whole, one of the worst regulated in the country, at least, of all those on a similar scale of pretension. It was remarkable that among the whole number there were but three ladies who sat at the table ; and only one of these was a permanent boarder. The members of the legislature, though they come from all parts of the State, and are here for five months in the year, rarely or ever bring their families with them. The result of this separation, is, undoubtedly, greater dissoluteness of life, among the men at least ; while this constant herding of men together, in large

masses, without the softening influence of domestic life, or the discipline of naval or military subordination, has a tendency to beget rudeness of manners, as well as looseness of morals; and both, unhappily, are seen here among those who might be expected to present better examples.

We remarked at Harrisburgh, as we had done elsewhere, the frequency of unequal marriages, with respect to age, it being quite common to see young girls of 16 and 18 married to men of 50 and 60. They are then usually the second or third wife, and sometimes the fourth, but rarely the first. The reason assigned for this, by persons likely to be most conversant with the facts, are these. The daughters of all American families are brought up so much above their station, initiated in early life into such expensive habits of dress and ornament, and made so averse to labour in every shape, that when they come to be of marriageable age, they are wholly unfit to be the wives of men in the same rank as their brothers, as they know nothing of domestic economy, and are wholly unfit to superintend or manage either housekeeping or the bringing up of a family. Their only occupation since leaving school having been to dress extravagantly, pay morning visits, attend balls and parties, they are neither qualified to assist a husband by their industry in any shape, nor to be more to him than an expensive toy, to be maintained, without any return in the way of utility. Both their mothers and themselves, therefore, usually look out for some elderly gentleman, bachelor or widower, who has a good income; and if he can be induced to make an offer of mar-

riage, it is eagerly accepted ;—the means of living expensively, and without care, being quite sufficient compensation for the inequality of age, dissimilarity of tastes, or the absence of children. The lady is taken at once to a hotel or boarding-house, to avoid the cost and cares of housekeeping. The husband being engaged in business, leaves her after breakfast, and sees her only at meals and in the evenings ; so that she has all the day at her disposal, to dress, gossip, visit, and receive company. Scarcely an hour a day seems to be given either to needlework, study, or any other effort of utility or improvement ; the piano and the novel engrossing all the small portion of time given to anything intellectual ; and these are resorted to more for mere pastime, than from any real enjoyment derived from either the one or the other. Such is a melancholy, but at least faithful picture of a great proportion of the marriages in this country, where I believe the instances of passionate attachment, such as are so often seen in the purely love-matches of England and other countries of Europe, and of romantic devotion, such as is seen in Germany, Italy, and Spain, are fewer than in any other country of the civilized world ; and fewer even than in many Oriental nations, where the great mass of marriages are mere unions of convenience at the dictation of parents, but where some instances are continually occurring of the most romantic and fervent love, unmixed with the slightest particle of interested calculation, which appear to be almost wholly unknown here. At the same time it, must be admitted, that there are fewer infidelities, elopements, and separations in married life in America

than in most countries of the Old World, a fact which is chiefly to be attributed to the colder temperament of the people, and to the greater influence of those prudential calculations as to the evil consequences of such a step, than are made by the more ardent temperaments of Europe.

Love, among the American people, appears to be regarded rather as an affair of the judgment, than of the heart ; its expression seems to spring from a sense of duty, rather than from a sentiment of feeling. It is a matter of reciprocal contract, for mutual advantage, rather than a spontaneous and unconditional offering of the whole person, mind, and body, at the shrine of an admired and beloved object ; it is regulated with the formality and precision of a legal engagement ; and, as a passion, seems to be scarcely known. The beautiful expressions of the Canticles, as applied to this subject, are above their standard of sympathy, and must seem to them a mere Oriental exaggeration, when the royal lover says—“Set me as a seal upon thy heart, as a seal upon thine arm ; for love is strong as death ; jealousy is cruel as the grave ; the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.” “Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it : if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would be utterly contemned.” This may still be true of the genuine and ardent affection which alone deserves that name ; but “all the substance of a man’s house,” if it be considerable, will at any time purchase the love, such as it is, of the prudential ladies of this country ; and she who would “utterly condemn” such an offer, would

form an exception to the rule, and be regarded by her parents, friends, and companions, as strikingly deficient in a due regard to her own interests, which are always thought to be best promoted by augmentation of her pecuniary means. The general result of this state of things may be readily conceived to be such as is really witnessed here—married couples living in peaceable communion, such as friends and neighbours may enjoy ; but at the same time in the most frigid indifference, exhibiting the contrast of the coldest shade of winter, to the bright and glowing sunshine of that “summer of the heart and the affections,” in which so many of the married pairs of England live, from the day of their union to that of their death.

CHAP. XXII.

Description of Harrisburgh—Founder of the town—Rescued from being burnt alive by the Indians—Bridges across the Susquehannah—State-House or Capitol of Harrisburgh—Legislative Chambers.—Paintings—Accommodations—Analysis of the professions and trades of the representatives—Orderly proceedings—Secretary of State's office—Interesting public records—Original charter of Charles the Second to William Penn—Grants of Indian chiefs—Hieroglyphic signatures—Parallel of Indian and old Egyptian names—Trick played on the Indians—Library of the Capitol—Novels for ladies—Recent agitations on the elections—Evidence of bribery, corruption, and intimidation—Act of bankruptcy committed by the State—Governor's message to the legislature—Want of moral courage—Recent Whig convention—Party-discipline—Resolutions and songs in favour of General Harrison.

HARRISBURGH is the legislative capital of the State of Pennsylvania, and, as such, is a place of some interest and importance. The legislative body sat originally in Philadelphia, after that at Lancaster, and since then it has fixed itself here, moving farther westward at each change—on the principle which is of very general application to this subject in all the States, namely, that it is desirable, for the convenience of the members, and of those having business at the seat of legislation, to fix it as nearly in the centre of the State as may be practicable. It is on this principle that Washington is made the seat of the general government of the United States ;

though the increased facilities of travelling from the remoter provinces, makes this centrality of position of less importance every year.

The first settlement of Harrisburgh was made about 1765, a few years only before the revolution. Its first inhabitant was Mr. Harris, whose name it bears. This gentleman was a Quaker, and, like the benevolent Penn, had acquired so much of the confidence and esteem of the Indians by his just and upright conduct, that he was enabled to pass among them unarmed and unmolested. The spot chosen by him for his settlement was on the left bank of the Susquehannah river, at a point where a cluster of small islands occupy the centre of the stream; and it unites beauty of landscape, fertility of soil, and convenience of water transportation, in a very high degree. At the period of Mr. Harris's first settlement here, and for some time afterwards, this town was surrounded by the Delaware Indians, who were numerous and powerful along the banks of the river. Among these were some who were friendly to the whites, and others who were hostile to them. A party of the latter, watching their opportunity, seized Mr. Harris, and being determined to put him to death, bound him with cords to the trunk of a large tree near the river's margin, and collected large logs of wood and smaller fuel, with intent to burn him alive. A party of friendly Indians, however, observing these preparations from the opposite side of the stream, rushed into their canoes, and hastening to the rescue, arrived just in time to save the venerable victim from the flames. A very striking picture of this scene is preserved in the Capitol, and

the stump of the tree to which Mr. Harris was bound is still seen near the river. At his death, which happened about 30 years ago, he was buried at the foot of this tree, and his grave is now surrounded with poplars, the stump of the tree of sacrifice being in the centre, and the whole enclosed with a wooden paling, not far from the bridge.

The plan of Harrisburgh is characterized by the same regularity as that of American towns generally, the streets crossing each other at right angles, and being of sufficient and uniform breadth. There are fewer well-built houses, however, among the mass, than are generally seen in towns of similar size, and a large number of the whole are of wood; the side-ways of the streets are paved with brick, but the centre appears to be unpaved and greatly neglected. The occupations of the surrounding country being almost wholly agricultural, and the habits of the people economical, the shops, or stores, are chiefly filled with articles of second and third-rate qualities, and present no attractions to the passer-by. The only public building in the town is the Court House, which is a large but not handsome edifice of brick, more dirty and gloomy in the interior than is usual for such buildings in this country. There are several hotels, 5 or 6 at least, of which the largest and best is that of Wilson's, at which we stopped, and this is a fine large building, with excellent rooms, but is so badly managed as to be inferior in comfort to many of the smallest country inns.

Of churches, there are 6 in Harrisburgh; the Episcopal, Presbyterian, Lutheran, German Reformed, Baptist, and Roman Catholic. The Lu-



VIEW OF THE



THE BRIDGE

theran has the largest, and the Baptist the smallest congregation ; their numbers being about 600 for one, and less than 100 for the other ; the whole 6 having perhaps collectively about 2,400 persons, who regularly attend there for worship, and this, out of a population of 8,000, is about as large a proportion as that of the cities generally, though smaller than most country towns. But it is remarked everywhere in America, that the seats of legislation are more dissolute, and less attentive to religious observances and duties, than other places of similar size.

There are several bridges across the Susquehannah, which is here a noble stream, not less than a mile broad, in its more open parts ; but the bridges are thrown across from the centre of the town, where the islands, before spoken of, stand in the middle of the stream, and consequently each crossing is by separate bridges, one from the left bank to the central island, and the other from the island to the right bank beyond.* The oldest and largest bridge is built on stone piers, and has five arches in each division. The superstructure is of wood, and is closed in above and at the sides, as American bridges generally are, to protect them from the weather, and thus preserve them from decay. It was built by a chartered company, and cost 200,000 dollars ; but it has been long since paid for by the tolls, which are nevertheless still continued, a wheeled carriage paying 75 cents, or three shillings sterling, each time of passing, so as to produce a large annual income. The more recent bridge, just below it, was constructed by the stockholders of the

* See the accompanying Engraving.

Harrisburgh and Carlisle railroad, for the passage of their cars, and is made with a double way ; the upper way, open to the air, being for the engine and cars ; and the under way, beneath this, being similar to the covered bridge beside it, for horses, waggons, and foot-passengers ; but they are prohibited from allowing this to be used for a certain number of years, to protect the interests of the Company to whom the older bridge belongs.

There are five newspapers in Harrisburgh, only one of which is daily, the Telegraph ; the others, the Keystone, Chronicle, Reporter, and Gazette, are published once a week in the recess, and twice a week during the legislative session. Three of these are Democratic, and two are Whig. They are conducted at very little expense, and like most of the country papers of the Union, are chiefly compilations from the larger papers of the cities, with now and then an original article, but almost always of a strong party character. Of the difficulties with which a country editor may have to struggle, and his paper yet live on, I do not know that a more striking example could be given, than in the leading article of the leading Whig paper of Harrisburgh, the Chronicle, of February 8th, 1840, published during our stay here, and of which the following is an exact copy—

“ The present number concludes the 27th year of the publication of the Chronicle, and the 4th year since it came into the hands of the present proprietor.

“ We avail ourselves of this opportunity to tender to our patrons our warmest thanks for the generous support with which they have from time to time sustained us. We say it not in boast,

but in humble acknowledgement, that our support has been more than our merit. And we will ever hold in grateful remembrance, those who have, 'in storm as in sunshine,' stood unflinchingly by us, and enabled us with reasonable recompense to continue our labours up to the present time. Such friends as the Chronicle has had since it fell into our hands, are worthy the name of friends, and such as any man would be as proud of, as he should be grateful for. Our friends are not perhaps as numerous, but truer friends no establishment ever boasted of.

"When we took the Chronicle, we were young in years, young in worldly experience, and younger yet in the ways of politics—and it was owing more to our kind friends than ourselves, that we were enabled to tread the rough and thorny path before us.

"Among other things, we have learned, since assuming the management of the Chronicle, that it is no easy task to conduct a paper properly. Contrary to our expectations, inditing paragraphs is one of the easiest tasks connected with an editor's duties. It is more important to know well what ought *not* to be written, than to be able to write well.

"The many defects which weekly exist in the Chronicle are known to us, but under the circumstances cannot well be avoided. The many duties devolving upon the editor and proprietor render it impossible for him to issue his sheet as he would desire. Editors and printers can appreciate this, when he informs them, that *besides editing the paper, he personally superintends every part of the mechanical department of the office, alternately acting as compositor, pressman, clerk, and even devil, at times.* With these all resting on one shoulder, where a semi-weekly sheet, of the size of the Chronicle, is issued, the reader may well imagine that his hands are full. There is not another establishment in the place, of any importance, (and there are some four or five,) where there are not two or more partners. In the Chronicle there never has been but one. Our support is liberal enough considering perhaps all things, but it never has yet been such as to warrant us in employing extra assistance. It is by care, economy, and hard work, only, that we have been enabled to keep our heads above water."

The principal public edifice, and the chief attraction at Harrisburgh, is the State House, or Capitol, in which the Legislative Chambers are placed, and where their debates are conducted. It appears that the founder of the town, Mr. Harris, was so confident of this spot being made the legislative capital of the State, that, at his death, he bequeathed a suitable spot of land, as a free-gift to the legislature for this purpose ; and on this spot, the State House has been erected. It is a gentle but commanding eminence, on the north-west angle of the town, which displays the edifice to great advantage ; and from which a very beautiful landscape is enjoyed, apparently encircled with an amphitheatre of hills from 800 to 1,000 feet high, with the noble Susquehannah coming down through the opening in the ridge, and flowing majestically through the plain, in front of the Capitol. The edifice consists of three divisions, a centre, and two wings, each of fine brick-work, and well executed. To the centre building there is a projecting semicircular Ionic portico, of four pillars, with a concave recess within, which leads to a rotunda in the interior, surmounted by a dome, and lighted by a lantern at its summit, which is 80 feet above the pavement, similar in style to the interior of the dome in the Capitol at Washington. From this rotunda, the entrance is made, on opposite sides, to the Hall of Representatives and the Senate Chamber. These are each fine halls, about 50 feet square, and 30 feet high, well lighted, and most judiciously arranged, for the comfort of the members and convenience of the public. The Speaker's chair is opposite to the door of entrance in each hall ; and

the seats of the members, each of whom has an armed chair and a writing-desk, with drawer and shelves for papers, before him, are arranged in rising and receding semicircles, like the old Greek Theatres, except that the angle of elevation is much more gentle. The Speaker, therefore, sees every member in his place ; and each having a fixed seat, as in the Chamber of Deputies in Paris, and the Legislative Chambers at Washington, the visitor, by the aid of a plan which is procurable at the House, can tell the name of every member, and the place or district represented by him, at once. Behind the last or outermost range of these semicircular benches, is the visitors' gallery, in two divisions, the one in front being appropriated to ladies, and that behind to gentlemen ; and both are capable of accommodating quite as many visitors as there are members in each House.

Among the paintings in the Senate Chamber, are large full-length portraits of Washington and William Penn, with copies of authentic portraits of Columbus and Vespuccius, procured at Rome by Commodore Elliott, and presented to the legislature, as well as a finely sculptured eagle in marble, from the ruins of Alexandria Troas. The painting representing the intended burning of Mr. Harris, at the tree, and his rescue by the friendly Indians, is also here ; and in composition and effect is very striking and impressive. Dressing-rooms, refreshment-rooms, and every convenience for the comfort of the members, are most liberally provided ; and it is said here, by those who ought to be good judges, that the luxury of the change from their own homes to this spot, is so great to many

of the members, as to make them always regret the close of the session. The Senate consists of 33 members, and the House of Representatives of 100. The following analysis is given of the latter, by one of its members, and published in the Daily Telegraph of February 12th, during our stay here—

Occupations of the members of the House of Representatives of the Legislature of Pennsylvania.

Farmers . . .	44	Printers . . .	2
Lawyers . . .	20	Cabinet Makers . .	2
Merchants . . .	9	Innkeepers . . .	2
Physicians . . .	8	Coach Maker . . .	1
Hatters . . .	3	Saddler . . .	1
Gentlemen . . .	2	Blacksmith . . .	1
Bricklayers . . .	2	Tanner . . .	1
Carpenters . . .	2		
		Total . . .	100

As far as I was enabled to judge of the proceedings of these members, in both Houses, by witnessing them for some hours in succession, on several different occasions, I should say they were quite as dignified, orderly, and decorous, as in the two Houses of the British parliament, though it could hardly be expected that they should be characterized by the same extent of talent or ability.

In one of the wings of the State House, is the Secretary of State's Office, where are preserved all the original records of the Colony, from the first royal Charter of Charles II. to William Penn, down to the time of the Revolution. The Charter is in excellent condition, and is framed and glazed, and suspended on the wall of the office. Among the records are several original grants of lands by Indians to Penn, signed by the marks of the Indian chiefs,

which are mostly emblematic hieroglyphics, as a horse, a tent, a bow and arrow, a buffalo, a dog, all rudely executed, but sufficiently intelligible. One of these chiefs is called "Last Night;" and his appropriate emblem would be the setting sun. This singularity of names, and the compounding of epithets importing qualities or virtues, is not, however, peculiar to the Indians, but has existed in different nations from the oldest times. Mr. Wilkinson, in his beautiful work "On the Manners and Customs of the ancient Egyptians," gives several instances of a similar practice observed among them; and he mentions among others, the following names, Tœgar-amachus Momchîri, the Memphite, called Yoigaramos, or "a man redundant in his members;" Stœchus, his son, called Arés, or "the Senseless;" Sirius, called Abascantus, or "the Son of the Cheek;" Thyosimares, called Ouosimares, or "the Robust;" and Thinillus, called Sethenilus, which signifies "the augments of his country's strength." * The names of Rufus, Ironsides, Longshanks, Cœur-de-Lion, the Black Prince, and others in our own history, will occur to every one.

Among the deeds and agreements of the time of Penn, is one that refers to a memorable deceit practised on the Indians, in the purchase of one of their tracts of land near the Delaware. The stipulation of the original agreement was, that in consideration of the articles enumerated, almost all of trifling value, and among which were hats, blankets, wampum, handfals of fish-hooks, and articles of little cost, the Indians were to cede to Penn and his companions as much land as could be walked over in one

* Vol. I. Chap. i, page 375.

day and a half's journey in one direction, and three days' in another. In the first day's walk, Penn accompanied the Indians himself, and they were satisfied with his fairness and moderate pace. But, on the second day, the whites who accompanied the Indians walked so immoderately fast, and ran so often down declivities and over plains, that they went over two days' journey in one, at which the Indians were so dissatisfied, as to refuse to ratify the grant; and the agreement preserved in the Office of Records here, consents to annul that treaty, and enter on a new negotiation.

In the library of the State House are preserved all the old printed records of Colonial times, when Benjamin Franklin was the State printer; and among these are files of the oldest Philadelphia newspapers, small and badly printed sheets, that are quite eclipsed by the mammoths of the present day. The library is kept up by annual appropriations from the State funds; and as every member of either House has the power of taking out any number of books he wishes for perusal at home, it is made to answer the purpose of a circulating library for the town—the ladies especially obtaining through the members such books as they require, without buying them, a due supply of new novels being added every year to gratify their demand. There was one fine work among the collection, which had been recently added, namely, a large folio volume, entitled "The Public Works of Great Britain," bringing them down so late as the London and Birmingham Railway; and this had already suggested the idea, as I understood, of a similar volume, to be

entitled "The Public Works of the United States," the materials for which were in a state of great forwardness, and its publication soon expected. The library contains at present about 10,000 volumes, including the printed records of its own proceedings, in the Journals and Statutes, Reports of Committees, and other public documents, which are printed in the octavo form, are already very voluminous, and every year increasing. The State House cost in its erection about 300,000 dollars, and it is now 15 years since it was first opened. A State Arsenal stands near it, but it is without troops or ammunition.

Though the State House of Harrisburgh is now so tranquil, it is not long since it was the scene of a dreadful commotion, and one that threatened the shedding of blood before it subsided. In the election of members for the House of Representatives, the Whigs, by very desperate, and, it must be admitted, most discreditable efforts, endeavoured to secure a return of a majority ; and, not succeeding in effecting this, they nevertheless persisted in introducing the members of their own party into the house, although they had not been duly elected. This, of course, the Democratic members resisted ; and the result was, that for several days no house could be organized, and every day tumultuous proceedings only added fresh fuel to the flame ; till the populace found their way into the houses, and mingled their clamours with those of the members. The Speaker of the Senate and several others sought their safety in flight, and actually leaped out of one of the windows. The town was in a sea of

constant agitation, and the peace of the community seemed to be in such danger, that a body of 1,200 armed militia were marched up from Philadelphia to the capital to maintain order. The Whigs at length gave way; and the rejected Democratic members took their seats accordingly, when each House elected a Democratic Speaker, and this majority has since been maintained undiminished. Committees of both Houses were ordered to inquire into the circumstances of this case, and to report on the same, and these reports were accompanied with the evidence on which they were founded; when the following facts seem to have been abundantly established by the testimony of the witnesses examined :

I. Fictitious names were placed on the registry, together with the names of non-residents in the respective wards, by Whig officers, and names were added to the registry by them after the time fixed by law for so doing had expired.

II. Federal officers of the election treated the sacred obligations of an oath with the most deliberate and startling indifference, and unblushingly proclaimed their intention, previous to the election, "*to cheat.*"

III. Bribes were offered and paid, to change the result of the polls. In the testimony of Isaac Abraham, jun. constable of the 7th ward Northern Liberties, he swears that Bela Badger, the federal return-judge of the Northern Liberties, paid him fifty dollars as a reward, to reduce the Democratic majority in that ward, and promised him two hundred dollars if he would reduce it fifty votes. Badger further "furnished him with a number of tickets, headed by Ritner for Governor, and Naylor for Congress, with instructions to palm them after dark, upon his Democratic friends who could not read, and for this purpose, he, Badger, sent men into the ward, in the evening, to put out the lights!"

IV. Hordes of individuals, under the pretext of being officers to preserve the peace, were employed and stationed near the

respective election-houses, with the view of intimidating the Democrats from the free exercise of the right of suffrage. In the testimony of D. Hotz, he states, that he saw five hundred clubs or maces, each $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet in length, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in thickness, in James-street, provided by the Federal sheriff, for use upon the election ground. Also, in the testimony of Charles Thompson, he states, that John Conrad, Mayor of the Northern Liberties, offered him 100 dollars if he "would stow away 100 men for him," which, however, the witness indignantly rejected. So also, in the testimony of John G. Watmough, the sheriff; he admits that he had about 500 men employed: and the Mayor of the Northern Liberties, in his examination, also admits that he had about 100 men employed, armed with maces; besides these, a number of young men from the city, acquaintances of his sons, volunteered their services on the night of the election.

V. Tickets were taken from the boxes, before the close of the polls, and before any canvassing took place. In support of this allegation, Daniel Hotz swears, that he was at the first ward, Spring Garden, on the day of the election, that he then and there saw a Mr. Rowan, a Federal clerk in that ward, thrust his hands into the Governor and Congress boxes, and upon being detected, returned his hand into his coat-pocket, and refused all explanation.

VI. In other districts, tickets were thrown into the boxes and counted, which had never been deposited in the legal manner by qualified voters.

VII. Blank naturalization papers were filled up without the sanction of the Court. The Committee refer to the testimony of Michael Cochran, who refused a detailed explanation of this subject upon the plea that it would criminate himself and friends; thus virtually acknowledging the commission of frauds. Also, to the testimony of John Lewis, who heard Cochran admit the above fact.

VIII. Abandoned men, who had bet largely upon the result, were appointed to officiate at the election.

IX. All information as to the result of the election in certain districts was withheld, by the Federal officer, even after the ballots had been canvassed and ascertained.

X. Important election papers were either lost or destroyed by Federal election officers ; we refer to the testimony of Jacob R. Cline, a clerk at the 7th ward Northern Liberties, who swears that John C. Gerrish, presiding Whig Judge of that ward, was observed during the progress of the canvassing, to carry away a tally list, containing 841 qualified voters, which were transferred from the Democratic to the Whig tickets.

XI. False receipts for taxes were manufactured. Proved by the testimony of Alexander M'Calmont, Esq., in relation to the declarations and admissions made by Peter Albright, the inspector of the 1st ward, Northern Liberties. Also by the testimony of Joshua S. Fletcher, who swears that Dr. Groves, inspector in Moyamensing, told him, " that there were 205 Democrats taken to work on the canal and railroad, and if they would not support Ritner, the Whig candidate for Governor, they would not be permitted to vote, but if they would support Ritner, they would be permitted to vote ; that the tax receipts would be made up for them ; that he had done the like before, and could do it again."

Such were the practices resorted to by the Whigs to secure a return of a majority of their party to the Pennsylvania legislature ; and failing in this, the Governor, who was a Whig, orders up a body of 1,200 armed militia, instead of having recourse to the civil power to quell the disturbances, which the misdeeds of his own party had created. The withdrawal, however, of the pretensions of the Whigs, fortunately restored peace ; but their conduct in this affair, has done more to damage their party, than any number of legitimate defeats could have occasioned.

At the same time it must be admitted, that party spirit is just as blind on the Democratic side, as it is on that of the Whigs ; and that neither are safely to be trusted, in any representations they may make which may have a party end in view, without the most rigid examination. Impartiality seems a virtue

neither understood, practised, or appreciated ; and perfect fairness in any arbitration or judgment of a contested case between them, could only be looked for from a perfect stranger to both. In saying this, however, we ought not to forget, that the same vice of party blindness and party injustice characterizes most of the contested election decisions in the British House of Commons ; and that though the members of election committees are there chosen by ballot, and sworn to do their duty faithfully between the contending parties, the almost universal feeling of the members not belonging to such committees is this ; that it depends much more upon the state of party majority or minority in the committee, than it does upon the real merits of the case, whether the Whig or Tory member, contesting a disputed seat, shall, or shall not, be declared to be duly elected.*

During our stay at Harrisburgh, a very exciting party topic occupied the attention of both Houses of the Legislature. The banks of the State all held their charters of incorporation on the condition that they should each redeem their promissory notes with specie on demand ; and their acts of incorporation declared that any failure so to do, should incur the penalty of forfeiture of their charters. Some months since, however, the Bank of Pennsylvania, commonly called The United States Bank, suspended specie payments, and was followed in the same course not

* Since this was written, the exposures of the proceedings of the late Election Committees on Sudbury, Lewes, Harwich, Penryn, Ipswich, Southampton, Nottingham, &c., leave Whigs and Tories in England not at all behind the Americans in corruption at elections.

only by all the banks of this State, but by all the banks in the Southern and Southwestern States of the Union. The Democratic party here, always opposed to the banks, brought in a bill to compel payment in specie, on the 25th of the present month, February, by all the banks of the State, on penalty of forfeiture of charter, and prosecution of the parties refusing to pay, for infraction of the laws. It was passed through the House of Representatives by a large majority, and had been read a second time in the Senate, where, according to the state of party votes, it was almost certain of being passed also. A difficulty arose, however, which altered the complexion of things. It was this. The State of Pennsylvania has a public debt of about 35,000,000 dollars, chiefly incurred in the construction of public works, as railroads, canals, &c., the property of the State, which, when completed and brought into operation, will no doubt yield a handsome interest as public revenue, as the Erie canal and other public works of the State of New York have done. But until these are completed, the State is obliged to borrow money for carrying them on, as well as for paying the interest of the State stock. This money could, of course, be only had from the banks; and when these were applied to, for the requisite sum of 680,000 dollars to pay the interest of the public debt, they replied that they could not think of lending such a sum in the face of a law about to be passed to compel them to pay in specie the very notes they were asked to issue. The day of dividend arrived; the holders of State stock presented their certificates at the Bank of Pennsylvania for payment,

and the answer given was, "No effects." The State had therefore virtually stopped payment, and committed an act of national bankruptcy. Of course the alarm was universal; and it was dreaded lest the intelligence of this stoppage being carried out to England by the New York packet, should destroy the credit of American stocks altogether. In this crisis, the Governor sent a special Message to both Houses, warning them of the danger of such precipitate measures; and intimating very plainly that even should both branches of the legislature pass the bill in question, he would not give it his assent, but exercise the veto, which the constitution placed in his hands for such cases of exigency, so that the bill should not pass into a law. At the same time, the banks, taking courage from this demonstration, consented to advance the requisite sum for paying the interest on the State stock, on the condition, as it was generally understood, that the Governor should be firm in his refusal to sanction the bill; and this condition being granted, the loan was advanced, the interest of the State debt paid, and tranquillity for the present restored.

In the act of sending this Message to the two Chambers, the Governor was thought by many to have gone beyond the line of his constitutional duty, in attempting to influence the deliberation of the members; and he was especially censured by many of his own party, for yielding, as they said, to the influence of the banks; for, as a Democratic Governor, elected by Democratic votes, they considered that he ought to stand by his party, right or wrong. The Message, however, contains the best defence of

itself, and as an interesting State paper of the times it is here subjoined—

GOVERNOR'S MESSAGE.

TO THE SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF THE
COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA.

“Gentlemen.—By the provisions of the act approved on the 23d ult., entitled ‘an act to authorize a loan,’ the Governor is authorized to negotiate a permanent loan for 870,000 dollars. He is also authorized to negotiate a temporary loan for the same sum in anticipation of the said permanent loan.

“As 600,000 dollars of the sum authorized to be borrowed is required to supply a deficit in the internal improvement fund, for the payment of interest this day due, I directed the Secretary of the Commonwealth immediately on the approval of the said act, (on the 23d ult.) to write to the banks of Philadelphia, and the Harrisburgh bank, inquiring of each of them whether they would agree to make a permanent or temporary loan to the Commonwealth of 600,000 dollars, or any part thereof, upon the terms specified in the said act, the same to be placed to her credit in the bank of Pennsylvania on this day.

“Answers have been received from all the banks. The bank of Pennsylvania proposes to lend on temporary loan 100,000 dollars. Some of the others offer to take proportional parts on certain contingencies; and several others appear to manifest a desire to meet the emergencies, but have not the ability. Copies of the correspondence on the subject are herewith transmitted.

“It will be perceived that, not having the means so to do, the interest this day due the Commonwealth to her creditors is unpaid, a circumstance which the Executive, anxious as he has been for maintaining unsullied the credit of the Commonwealth, has been unable to avert. I cannot too often or too impressively urge upon the legislature the paramount duty of maintaining at all hazards the public faith and credit. Whilst urging then the adoption of such wise and judicious enactments as may prevent the recurrence inevitable from the revulsion growing out of the unnatural and exhausted system of credit with which our business-

community has been inflated, I beg leave to recommend, as the best alternative which can present itself, the passage forthwith of a joint resolution, authorizing the issuing of State stock for the interest falling due this day, to be delivered to the holders of stock for the amount due them respectively, as an earnest of our determination to make provision, as soon as the necessary legislation can be had, to meet the exigency and redeem the credit of the Commonwealth.

“ I trust I may be excused, in this communication, for saying to the Representatives of the people in the Legislature, that whilst they owe a duty to the wants and wishes of their immediate constituents, there is a paramount duty of the Commonwealth at large, to maintain its credit, to meet its engagements, and to prevent its character for good faith from being sullied. No man, were he concerned alone as an individual, would go further to fix an early day for the resumption of specie payments by the banks than I would, if by so doing the desirable results would be produced. But, placed as I am, as the Executive of the Commonwealth, to preside over her interests, I feel bound to say, regardless of any denunciation, which may be poured forth from any quarter, that I believe if too vigorous a system of measures be adopted to coerce the payment of the liabilities of the banks, immediately the credit of the State must and will be seriously and disastrously affected. Let an assurance be given to the public that at a certain and fixed day, within a reasonable time, such resumption will take place, and that it will then be permanent. Let them understand that the indulgence to their debtors by the banks, is rendered absolutely necessary by the existing pressure and cumbrous public debt with which the State is loaded, and no one can doubt, but that, in a spirit of patriotic liberality, they will wave the immediate exercise of a positive right, for the more certain and ultimate accomplishment of what we all so much desire. I refer to the Message communicated to you at the commencement of the present session, for my views in detail ; and, aware of the responsibility I have assumed, I leave the subject to the calm and reflecting consideration of the Legislature.

“ When I took upon me the duties of the station assigned me, I assumed its responsibilities also ; and having never shrunk from

the performance of any duty, I have felt myself imperatively called upon to make this communication to you, in the fullest confidence and belief, that the patriotism and good sense of our common constituents will bear us out, in our honest and anxious endeavours to extricate the State from the financial difficulties and embarrassments encountered on entering upon the discharge of our political duties.

February 1st, 1840.

DAVID R. PORTER.

In the discussions on this subject, to which the Message led in the two Houses, and in the party-warfare among the newspapers on each side, there was, of course, much less of calmness and moderation than this State-paper displays. Among the many curious developements of character and disposition which these discussions brought forth, none perhaps were more remarkable than that of the Speaker of the House of Representatives, who has, for his official seat, the identical chair in which the celebrated patriot, John Hancock, of Boston, sat, when he signed the Declaration of Independence, at Philadelphia; but so little of the old patriot's firmness was communicated by the chair to its present occupant, that from this very seat he openly confessed that he had not moral courage enough to vote according to his convictions! Here is the record from the Daily Telegraph—

“Speaker Hopkins of the House, on Saturday last, in speaking on the resolution converting the *interest* due on that day on part of the State debt into debt, and paying interest on it, made the following precious confession: .

“As to receding, said Mr. Hopkins, I may be permitted to say, that I have come to that pass already. I receded in voting on the resolution relative to the resumption of specie payments. *I believed the final passage of that resolution would produce a*

scene of unparalleled RUIN AND DISASTER FROM THE CENTRE TO THE CIRCUMFERENCE OF THE COMMONWEALTH. But I had not the nerve to array myself against the Democracy of this House ; and I gave up my opinions of this measure, and voted for it."

"We do not know whether most to praise the candour or condemn the culpability of his conduct. We will, therefore, leave him to settle it with his God, his conscience, and his constituents."
—*Harrisburgh Daily Telegraph.*

Harrisburgh was recently also the scene of a great Whig convention, for the nomination of the next candidate of their party for the Presidency. Mr. Webster had withdrawn his pretensions by a public letter, formally resigning all hope of success ; and Mr. Clay stood out therefore as the prominent candidate of the Whigs—having been their nominee for the Presidency for many years past. But Mr. Clay's vacillation on the subject of Slavery had lost him many of his former adherents. His professed abhorrence to Slavery in the abstract had offended the South, and his hostility to the Abolitionists had equally alienated the North ; so that he was suffering the fate of most public men who make expediency rather than principle their rule of action. With Mr. Clay's declining popularity, a favourite candidate appeared in the West, in the person of General Harrison ; and a new candidate sprung up also in the North, in the person of General Scott. The Americans are as much dazzled by military exploits as the French ; and the same spirit of admiration for successful warriors which made them elect General Jackson to the Presidency, ran strongly in favour of General Harrison or General Scott, in preference to Mr. Clay ; though every one admitted that the latter was by far the most able statesman

of the three. To settle the respective claims of these candidates, and to agree upon supporting the one which should appear to be most likely of success, recourse was had to the usual practice of calling a convention of the Whig party. Harrisburgh was fixed on as the place of meeting, being central in the Union, and easily reached from all parts by the railroads and rivers leading to it. Delegates were then elected, by public meetings, in the several towns and districts of the Union, and nearly every State was adequately represented by able men from every quarter.

Their deliberations were conducted in the Lutheran Church of Harrisburgh, which was granted by its pastor and trustees for this purpose ; and the choice of the majority falling on General Harrison, of Ohio, he was declared to be the candidate for the Presidency chosen by the Whigs, and Mr. Tyler of Virginia, was nominated and approved as their Vice-President. From the day of this declaration being made publicly known, all the Whig papers of the country (such is the party-discipline prevailing among them) gave up their individual preferences for Mr. Clay and General Scott, and "hoisted," in their usual phraseology, the "Harrison and Tyler flag." For years past, the Whig papers had exhibited, in large capitals over their leading article, the name of Henry Clay, as their candidate for the Presidency ; and they repudiated with scorn, and often in terms of contumely and reproach, the pretensions of General Harrison or any other candidate for this high office. But the moment the Convention had made their decision, down came the Clay flag, and

up went the Harrison banner instead ; and, just as suddenly as this change of colours, was their change of tone, finding out abundant reasons why Mr. Clay was not so fit a man to be President as they had at first supposed, and still more abundant reasons why General Harrison was the best man that ever had been, that now was, or that ever after could be proposed, for President of the United States.

The Democratic papers, on the other hand, professed to rejoice that the Whigs had at length stumbled on the least qualified of all their candidates to be put in nomination ; for it was certain, in their minds, as they said at least, that “Granny Harrison,” as they called him, could never succeed. They laughed at his poverty, ridiculed his living in a log-cabin, and strove to make it appear that he was little better than “an old woman,” at the best, and fitter to twirl the distaff and knit stockings, than wield the destinies of the nation. This was met, of course, by resolutions of public meetings, Harrison clubs, Harrison songs, and every other mode of interesting the judgment and the feelings of those whom they desired to enlist on their side. I subjoin one specimen of the resolutions and one of the songs, out of a hundred, to show the general character of each :—

Resolved, That the poverty of General Harrison, with which he is reproached by the adherents of the present National Administration, is no disgrace, particularly when we recollect that his fortune was spent in the service of his country.

Resolved, That we will not the less heartily support the nomination of General Harrison, because he has been denominated the “log-cabin candidate”—not regarding it as a matter of

reproach, that he lives in a house less splendid than that of his competitor.

Resolved, That when General Harrison gave his best coat to one of his old scarred veterans whom he met poor and in rags, contenting himself with a half-worn and thread-bare garment, he clothed himself in a robe of honour far outshining the royal purple of kings—and showed that humanity was as native to his brave old heart, as pride was an alien to his bosom.

SONG—HARRISON AND LIBERTY.

TUNE—*Anacreon*, &c.

1.

The banner of Freedom unfurl to the breeze !
 From her slumber of safety Columbia awaken,
 To triumph once more on the land and the seas,
 Ne'er by their sons be the cause of our sires forsaken.
 Sons of Freedom, arise !
 Let your shouts reach the skies,
 And resolve to maintain the freedom ye prize !
 Then inscrib'd on our flag be Harrison's name,
 And liberty, union, and law we proclaim.

2.

Our trade, like a wreck, is "keel up" * on the shore,
 In the silence of death see our workshops reposing,
 As the land of the free we glory no more,
 While the spoilsmen, destructive, their schemes are dis-
 closing.
 Our freedom they've sold,
 To get silver and gold,
 Our children in bondage and slav'ry to hold.
 Then inscrib'd on our flag be Harrison's name,
 Democracy, union, and law we proclaim.

3.

Oh ! say, ye brave sons of the far-spreading West,
 Where is the lov'd chief who met the foe's dread invasion ?

* "Keel up lies England now," a celebrated English song.

His name, both in peace and in war, will be bless'd,
 While the "stars" still in friendship unite us a nation.
 Then hold it not shame
 That he led you to fame,
 When the lion, subdued, lay crouch'd on the Thame.
 Then inscrib'd on our flag be Harrison's name,
 And liberty, union, and law we proclaim.

4.

Though content with his cot * and few acres of ground, †
 And despising the wealth got by base speculation,
 His heart true to glory will ever be found—
 He's himself, like the Roman, the gem of the nation.
 Give old Tippecanoe
 The just fame that is due
 To honesty, valour, and worth we are true.
 Then inscrib'd on our flag be Harrison's name,
 As chief of the nation we loudly proclaim.

* "General Harrison lives in a log-cabin, and drinks sour cider."—Locofoco paper.

† The *quatuor jugorum* of Cincinnatus, who was elected Consul while plowing his four acres—his whole estate. His talents and virtues formed the wealth of his country. Cornelia could point to her sons and say, "These are my jewels."

The notes are those of the American editor.—It should be stated, however, that the "cot" in which the General lived, was a spacious and substantial mansion at North Bend, on the Ohio river, near Cincinnati: and "his few acres of land" a large and fine estate.—But his party preferred to represent it otherwise, thinking it would increase his popularity.

CHAP. XXIII.

Journey from Harrisburgh to Carlisle—College—Indifference to education among the Pennsylvanians—Rival literary societies—Old library of the College—Philosophical apparatus—Burning lens of Dr. Priestley—Fossil remains—Relics from the Holy Land—Common schools—Prussian system—Methodist revival—Extravagant exhibitions—Extreme cold—Difficulty of crossing the Alleghannies from hence—Canal and railroad with inclined planes closed—Debt of Pennsylvania incurred in internal improvements—Vast resources of the State yet undeveloped—Speech of Mr. Nicholas Biddle at Pottsville—Return from Harrisburgh to Lancaster—Description of the town and its inhabitants—First arrival of German settlers in Pennsylvania—Joined by Welsh Quakers who founded Carnarvon—First laying off and division of Lancaster County—Dreadful massacre of Indians by Presbyterians—Last descendant of Penn died a drunkard.

FROM Harrisburgh we paid a visit to Carlisle, in Cumberland County, to which we went by railroad, a distance of 18 miles west, and passing through the small town of Mechanicsburgh, about midway, reached Carlisle in two hours, the fare being a dollar each. We put up at the best hotel in the town, which we found to be a very bad one; the rooms dirty, the beds ill-furnished, and the fare coarse and disagreeable; though the house was kept by a Colonel Feree, and one of his waiters was a Major! Having several letters of introduction, how-

ever, we were soon surrounded by a number of agreeable persons, who were very obliging in their attentions, and evinced a disposition to do everything to make our stay agreeable. Among the number of these, was Commodore Elliott, of the United States Navy, who had commanded the American squadron in the Mediterranean, and visiting the coast of Syria and Palestine in the Constitution frigate, had made an excursion through the Holy Land; so that we had a topic of mutual interest, and our exchange of reminiscences was reciprocally agreeable.

The town of Carlisle was settled in 1750, by English and Scotch emigrants, of whom some were from Cumberland county, in England, and these gave the names to the county and town, which have been ever since retained. It is, therefore, older than Harrisburgh by about twenty years. It was then the most western settlement in all Pennsylvania, and the few inhabitants who first planted here were in continual dread of the Indians, scarcely ever sleeping without their arms by their side, and with sentinels and patrols by day and night to apprise them of any threatened danger. It has now attained to a population of about 6,000, and is gradually, though slowly, increasing.

Its plan is quite regular, its area a level plain; the streets are broad and straight, and cross each other at right angles. There is a fine open market-place, a good town-hall, a public building for general meetings, called The Hall of Equal Rights, and no less than 6 churches; 2 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, 1 Lutheran, and 1 German Reformed. The railroad from Philadelphia passes right through

the centre of the town, and goes on farther west to Chambersburgh, a distance of about 40 miles, from whence the stage route commences, over the Alleghany mountains to Pittsburgh, and the western extremity of the State. The occupations of the people in and around the town are chiefly agricultural, the lands being remarkably fertile and of high value; though it is said that the passage of the railroad so far west, has already diminished the market price of land in this quarter, by the facilities thus created for going further west, where lands are cheaper. New settlers prefer going further on, and thus obtaining more extensive tracts for the same sum than they could purchase here, where land in the best situations was worth, 30 years ago, 200 dollars an acre, and can now be had for 60; while farther west, equally good lands are to be had for 20 dollars cleared, and for 5 dollars uncleared, and these the first settlers generally prefer.

There is a small carpet manufactory in the town, and in the neighbourhood are several flour mills; but it is never likely to become a manufacturing district, as there is no coal in this region, though it abounds at Pottsville, about 100 miles distant to the north; nor is there any large river nearer than the Susquehannah, 18 miles off, though they have some smaller streams, within a less distance, one of which is called by the undignified name of The Yellow Breeches. The situation of the town is very pleasing, being almost surrounded by hills of about 1,000 feet in height, encircling a rich and beautiful plain, in the centre of which Carlisle is placed, this forming the commencement of the great Cumberland Valley.

The principal object of interest at Carlisle is its College, which was founded in 1786, just ten years after the Declaration of Independence ; and as its principal patron was the then Governor Dickenson, it bears his name, and is called Dickenson College. It was originally built by voluntary contributions, and being a substantial edifice constructed of stone, in two separate piles or blocks of building, it cost upwards of 100,000 dollars. It has, however, been twice burnt, at different periods, and twice rebuilt. On these occasions, assistance was obtained from the funds of the State. Though the first cost of erection was thus defrayed, the fees received from the pupils educated here, have never been sufficient of themselves to sustain the professors and faculty, and pay the ordinary current expenses of the College, so that it has been several times suspended for want of means, and only enabled to go on again by assistance from the State. It has no lands, funds, or other endowment, on which to fall back, and the voluntary system has not yet been found sufficient for its support. The reasons assigned for this by the president and professors were these : the demand for education is less in Pennsylvania than in almost any other State in the Union, and particularly in the interior countries. A large portion of the population are German, who do not value education sufficiently to think it worth paying for at all, and many even would think it loss of time to obtain it gratuitously. They bring up their children to agricultural or mechanical operations and pursuits, and for this they think mere reading and writing sufficient. Among those of English or American descent,

the great majority are intended for some active profession—merchandise, medicine, or the law; and these are so eager to enter the world soon, that they will not remain at College longer than four years at the utmost, often indeed only three, and unless the expense is very moderate, they will not afford to go to College at all. The average number of students here is about a hundred; the pupils remain in the preparatory school attached to the College for three years, from 12 to 15, and then another three years in the College, from 15 to 18; though four years is the regular period of the College course, but the students generally cut this short, and enter into their intended business or profession before it is closed.

We were accompanied by Commodore Elliott, the President, and Professors, over every part of the building, and inspected its philosophical and chemical apparatus, its libraries, and its cabinet or museum, all of which were better than the financial history of the institution would lead one to expect. The cost of education at the College for the students, including board and lodging, as well as tuition, ranges from 150 to 200 dollars, or from 30*l.* to 40*l.* sterling per annum; and it was thought that if it were made 10*l.* a year more, half the pupils would leave. In this College, as in most others of America, there are two rival Literary Societies, formed out of the pupils, each of which has its separate library, each its separate hall of business, which is like a Masonic lodge, inasmuch as there is a secret form of initiation, secret signs and pass-words, and oaths are administered, and solemn pledges given, that what is said or done at their secret meetings, shall not be divulged.

So far from this being objected to by the President and Faculty, they told me they thought it beneficial in keeping alive the spirit of rivalry and emulation. Each Society was ambitious to have the best library, the greatest number of members, and to surpass its rival in every other mark of distinction ; and no evils had yet been perceived to spring from the secrecy in which their proceedings were involved.

The libraries of these two Societies included about 3,000 volumes each, and the books were generally useful and valuable, though mostly modern. A third library, to which all the students had access, belonged to the College as a body ; and this was formed principally of old works. It was first collected in donations of books from learned men, and public institutions in England, favourable to the encouragement of education in the Colonies ; and since augmented by occasional purchases of old books in England, whenever their funds admitted. Among them were many valuable folios, containing the writings of the Fathers of the church ; many old Bibles, in Latin, Dutch, German, and English ; a Vulgate of 1569 ; and a German version of 1679 ; besides several manuscript works on theology, in Latin, beautifully written. This collection comprised about 4,000 volumes.

Among the philosophical apparatus was a large and powerful electrical machine, manufactured at Philadelphia ; a fine air-pump from Hamburgh, in Europe ; and the burning lens which belonged to Dr. Priestley, who died not far from hence, in the interior of Pennsylvania ; this last was of large diameter, and of sufficient power to fuse a mass of silver, by the rays of the sun, in four seconds of time.

In the collection of fossils are several large bones of the mammoth, including joints and sockets, and some of the vertebræ, and besides many fossil shells and plants, one of the most perfect fossil trilobites probably ever found, every line and articulation in it being as perfect as if the animal were alive. Commodore Elliott has also enriched the cabinet with many interesting relics from the Holy Land, as well as collections in natural history made in his various voyages, Carlisle being his native place, and this the College at which he graduated, previously to his entering the navy. He has still further benefited his native country, by the introduction into it of the breed of Syrian broad-tailed sheep, which are multiplying fast, and thriving; as well as a stock of Andalusian hogs, which he brought from Spain at the same time.

It is but recently, in 1836, that the system of education by Common Schools, so long existing in the New England and many other States, has been introduced into every part of Pennsylvania. It may be interesting, therefore, to subjoin a few extracts from the most recent Report of this experiment, which bears date December 2nd, 1839, not more than two months ago—

“Directors having been elected in Carlisle, pursuant to the Acts of Assembly for establishing a general system of education by Common Schools, and the members elect having met and organized on the 26th of March, 1836, appointed a delegate to represent them at the County Convention, directed by the said act to assemble in Carlisle on the 2nd of May following. At this Convention it was resolved to raise 10,000 dollars for school purposes in the county of Cumberland, and at a subsequent meeting of the citizens of this school-district, in order to give the system a fair trial, an additional sum of 2,000 dollars was voted to be

raised within the bounds of the Borough of Carlisle.—Thus encouraged, the Board of Directors, having filled several vacancies in their number, met on the 4th of July, 1836, and resolved to put the schools in operation on or before the 15th day of August following.—The time allowed was less than six weeks, and during the same, a system was to be devised, uniform books selected, rooms for the schools to be provided, and teachers to be procured. This was, however, all accomplished within the prescribed period, and many hundred children having assembled in the public buildings on the 15th of August, 1836, were assigned to different grades of schools, according to their several attainments.

“The system determined on was a *series of schools*, advancing progressively in the branches taught, from the Alphabet to the higher studies of an English education. The children were advanced as they made attainments from one grade of schools to another, until they reached the High Schools, where it was intended they should complete an education so far as was essential to the ordinary avocations of life, and which would fit such as might contemplate devoting themselves to the duties of Instructors in the Common Schools of the State : and here it may be remarked, that if this system existed in any other place, or had been previously suggested, it was unknown at the time to the Board of Directors ; the plan with them was *original*, and when put in operation, was for some time considered an experiment. Three years have now tested its efficiency, and it has been so successful that it has been introduced into other towns, and will, in time, no doubt, become general throughout the large towns and villages, to which alone it is adapted : the plan has been printed, and already circulated in various parts of the United States.

“The number of schools originally opened in Carlisle were 15 ; and the average attendance in each has varied between 40 and 60 daily. The whole expense of sustaining these has been 4,200 dollars ; of which the State has paid 844 dollars.

“In the first grade of schools the boys and girls learn together ; but in the second, and all above it, they are separated, and placed under distinct teachers ; and on the first Wednesday in each month, when the schools are for that day suspended, a meeting takes place of the Directors and Teachers, who make a draft of

five of the best scholars in each department who stand highest in merit for attendance, good conduct, and learning, during the preceding three months, as certified by their teachers ; and these are added to what is called the Select School, to which it is the highest honour to be elected.

“ A Teachers' Library has been commenced, with the design of collecting Treatises on Education, School Books, and whatever is connected with the subject of Common School Instruction. The Prussian system, according to Stowe's Report, is the one that is at present most approved, and is pretty closely followed ; so that the pupils are well prepared by this to enter either the Male or Female High School, where they conclude their course.”

During our stay at Carlisle there was a great religious Revival among the Methodist body, their large church there having been crowded every night from sun-set to midnight, as full as it could hold, for 15 nights in succession, without a single intermission ; and such was the fervour which still manifested itself at those meetings, that it was thought they might last for 15 nights more. Never having yet been present at such a meeting in this country, I went on the evening of Tuesday, the 11th of February, about nine o'clock, when the church was full, and the enthusiasm of its occupants at its height. Every seat was filled, the males sitting on one side of the house, and the females on the other ; while the aisles were as thickly crowded as the pews. It was some time before we could get more than a few feet in from the door ; but by patient watching of the opportunities that presented themselves for advancing, we were at length enabled to reach the body of the church.

The scenes which was here presented, it would be difficult to describe ; and the sensations with which it inspired me, would be still more difficult to ex-

plain. They were a compound of surprise, awe, sorrow, pity, and terror. It was like being in an assembly of maniacs. The pulpit was unoccupied, or had been abandoned. The Revival minister—a young man—was on a platform underneath the pulpit, with a number of young men and boys, some mere children, nine and ten years of age, on his right and left. He was addressing the audience, calling on them to come out this night or never—this moment, which might be their last, from the hell in which they already were—to save themselves from that deeper hell to which they were all rapidly hastening; they were, he said, but a few feet from the very brink of the cataract, over which they would soon be carried into the lake that burns for ever with fire and brimstone. He then pointed to the youths on his right and left, as brands saved from the burning, 40 or 50 of these having become converts during the present Revival. On the front bench, before the platform, were young females, occupying what is called “the anxious seat,” most of them in convulsions; and from every part of the upper half of the church, near the platform, were proceeding loud and discordant sounds, amounting almost to yells. At least 20 different persons were all engaged in loud prayer at the same time, some on their knees, and some standing, with their arms extended upward, and vociferating at the top of their voices; the females alternately sobbing and groaning; and the mingling of so many discordant sounds, with the general agitation that seemed to pervade the whole assembly, produced impressions on my own mind which I shall never forget.

That all the persons engaged in this scene were really sincere, for the moment, I did not then, nor do I now doubt. The leaders appeared to be under the impression that they were doing their duty faithfully, in exciting the terrors of those whom they addressed; and the terrified subjects of their appeals, seemed to be truly stricken with horror and affright. This was more apparent in the women and children, some of whom were not more than eight or nine years of age; but even the few elders affected, evinced no symptom of insincerity in their groans and cries. Admitting all this, however, and granting that many open profligates are, by such Revivals, drawn from a sinful life, and become reformed characters; it is to be apprehended, from the falling back of many when the effervescence of this excitement is over, that some injury is done to the cause of religion, which counteracts the good effects produced in the first instance; and that, on the whole, these Revivals are not productive of so much permanent benefit to the cause of religion and morality, as the more steady and orderly proceedings of religious worship conducted in a more moderate manner.

As to the exhibitions themselves, however habit may lead the people of America to look upon them with comparative indifference, I must say that they appeared to me most extravagant. I had seen the Howling Dervishes in Turkey, the Faqueers and Pilgrims in India and Arabia, the Santons in Egypt and Syria, the Ranters and Jumpers in England, and the Shakers in America; but among them all, I never witnessed more of convulsive excitement, and religious frenzy, than at this Methodist Revival

in Carlisle, which must leave most Camp Meetings in the shade.

The weather, during our stay here, was extremely variable, in alternations of thick fog, heavy rain, piercing cold, and bright sunshine. The snow had now been on the ground for six weeks, and sleighing was practicable all over the country. Many parties came into Harrisburgh in sleighs, from distances of 60 and 70 miles in one day, going, with one horse, at the rate of 10 and 12 miles an hour over the hard smooth snow. The solidity of the ice on the Susquehannah had also attracted skaters up from Philadelphia, one of whom, an amateur of great skill and taste, drew crowds of admirers round him every morning, to see his graceful evolutions on the ice; and his popularity was not a little enhanced by the fact of his using silver skates edged with steel, said to be of the value of 100 dollars each. It is not only here, however, but farther south, that the winter has been most severe, as the following statement, from a late number of the *Richmond Enquirer*, will show—

“All accounts from the Western section of Virginia, represent the late weather to have been extremely severe, and the snow very deep. A lady in Monroe county gives a graphic and picturesque account of the scene. ‘The ‘snow sprite’ has this winter shed many a feather from his wing. The mountains are deeply covered with snow. Never before did winter visit this sunny valley in such wrathful mood. He raved and roared, as from his chariot of the storm, he showered down snow, and hail, and icicles amid the shivering forests, which bent and bowed before his hurricane flight, as if but just broke loose from his drear arctic regions. Except for three days, the cold has not been severe; but in that short period several lives were lost. A

mail carrier belonging to Fincastle, in attempting to get through in the night, rode into a drift of snow, and perished. A poor slave, who had been hired for a year from home, having to walk his way back, was found dead upon the road, while the piercing cold but mocked his dying groans, and robed the face of Nature in one universal winding sheet.'

"The Lewisburg Enquirer of the 3d instant, states the fall of snow to be unparalleled for many years. 'A snow had previously fallen on the 21st ult. over twelve inches on the level. The subsequent storm on the 27th, increased the same to the depth of two feet ; but, in many places for several hundred yards, the drift varied from ten to fifteen feet deep, rendering the roads utterly impassable in those places. We understand that in the vicinity of this place, large portions of the fences on several plantations are entirely covered up, exhibiting vast plains of snow, with here and there a house or two, whose smoking chimneys tell that the inmates are at least alive, and that they may be enjoying those domestic fireside comforts which are not likely to be interrupted by unwelcome visitors. Travelling by stages is suspended for the present, and the mails, of course, necessarily delayed, though every exertion is made to bring them on horseback.' The Lewisburg Enquirer adds, that 'the coldest weather experienced in this section of country since February, 1835, was felt on Wednesday night last, the 1st of January, and on the ensuing Thursday morning. The thermometer, kept by the editor of this paper, at the White Sulphur Springs, stood on Wednesday night at ten o'clock, 6° below zero ; and on Thursday morning at eight o'clock, 22° below zero. At Lewisburg, Virginia, the thermometer stood at 25° below zero, on Thursday morning, the 2nd instant.' "

This excessive cold renders travelling across the Alleghany mountains from hence to Pittsburgh not only disagreeable, but even dangerous at this time of the year, as the whole route from Chambersburgh must be performed in stages, and the roads are steep, the precipices deep, and the snow-storms and fogs, dense and frequent. We resolved therefore

to go by way of Baltimore and the Cumberland Road to Pittsburgh and the West, as by that means the passage of the loftiest parts of the Alleghannies is avoided. There is a route across these mountains through Pennsylvania, by canal and railroad in connexion; but the canals were now all frozen up, and the railroads, which go by inclined planes and stationary engines over the mountains, were dismantled, and would not be equipped again until the canals are opened. A new survey has been recently made, however, by Mr. Stocker, an engineer officer, educated at West Point, and employed by the State, for a new line of railroad across the mountains from Harrisburgh to Pittsburgh, and he has been successful in finding a route over a pass through the mountains, at an elevation of only 1,000 feet above the level of the adjoining plain, and 2,000 feet above the level of the sea. Here, in the ascent and descent from the plain to the summit, and then down to the plain again, the whole distance to be traversed will not exceed 26 miles, and the grading through that distance will not be more than 45 feet to the mile. Over this, therefore, the locomotive engines will possess sufficient power to draw the train at a rate of 15 miles an hour, without the necessity of having recourse to stationary engines, and little doubt seems to be entertained but that this line will be ultimately adopted. But the State must first recover a little from the exhaustion which she is already suffering from her extended internal improvements, though this work will be much cheaper than any preceding one: the estimated cost, on the largest and most liberal scale, being 18,000,000 dollars;

while the line by canal and railroad across the mountains, already existing, but practicable only in the summer months, or at least closed during all the winter, cost 26,000,000 dollars.

The public debt of Pennsylvania, though it sounds largely, and is the cause of much present embarrassment, is, after all, little or nothing, compared with the resources of the State, and its capacity to redeem it. The whole property of the State has been estimated to exceed in value 400,000,000 dollars, and every increase of population gives it an annually increasing value. But its undeveloped sources of wealth are still greater than all that is yet realized or apparent, and it is to this that the Pennsylvanians must look for their future opulence and greatness. This has been so amply and so beautifully shown, in an able and eloquent speech, recently delivered by Mr. Nicholas Biddle, at a public entertainment at Pottsville, in the interior of this State—the statistical facts which are therein exhibited, and the arguments grounded on them, form together so instructive and so lucid a commentary on the existing condition of this section of the United States, that I transfer them both to these pages, in the conviction of their utility and their importance, as well as of their acceptability to almost every class of readers. The speech was delivered in response to a toast or sentiment given from the chair, in compliment to the visitors present on that occasion; but it was made the vehicle of facts too valuable, and reasonings too pregnant, to be regarded as a mere festive oration; it is, in every respect, a public document of the deepest interest and highest value,

and as such it is here presented. After returning thanks for the compliment paid to himself and his fellow-visitors, Mr. Biddle proceeded thus—

“ We have visited Pottsville, he said, at the request of some of its inhabitants, as umpires, to decide on the result of an experiment for making iron with anthracite coal. We have accordingly inspected the whole process, and after personal examination and inquiry, give it as our judgment that the difficulties which have hitherto prevented the success of all similar efforts in this country are now finally removed, that the question is definitively settled, and that iron can be readily and perfectly made with anthracite coal. To our friend Mr. Lyman, then, who projected and executed this experiment, we award the honours of a complete triumph—honours richly deserved, which we trust he may long enjoy. It is not, however, the personal success of any private citizen, however estimable, which gives interest to this assemblage. It is because his success is in truth the triumph of all this community, of all this State, and of our common country. In promoting these great objects, the event which we this day celebrate is second to none ; and standing, as we now are, at the turning point of so many important changes, we may be indulged in anticipating some of the consequences to be derived from them.

“ I need not say that the two substances which have most contributed to the comfort and the civilization of the world are coal and iron. Naturalists have asserted that the chief ingredient of the richest precious stones is carbon ; and that, after all, a diamond is only a coal. The comparison disparages the coal, since certainly for every purpose of human comfort or enjoyment, the coal outweighs all the gems that ever glistened at all the coronations of all the sovereigns of the earth. As to iron, is it not far more valuable than all the miscalled precious metals ? The best friend of man, his companion in every stage of his civilization, from the rough ploughshare to the complicated steam-ship. These elements of wealth, the coal and the iron ores, were scattered profusely over this country, but some inexplicable mystery kept them asunder. The coal in its fiercest intensity could

make no impression upon these impracticable masses, and the adjoining hills which contained them frowned on each other, as upon neighbours who could never be united. At length, by one of those happy inspirations which confound all reasoning, the whole obstacle was removed, in a way so simple, that everybody understands it, and everybody wonders it was never dreamed of till now. When these ores and coal were put together in a furnace, the fire was kept up by a stream of cold air. To this process the ores refused to yield. At last a projector tried what impression he could make by a stream of hot air, and the ovens instantly gave up their treasures—like the traveller in the fable, who only wrapped himself the closer against the cold wind, but could not resist the sunshine. And this, after all, is the great mystery—the substitution of what is called the hot blast for the cold blast.

“Let us see the changes which this simple discovery is destined to make. As long as the iron ores and the coal of the anthracite region were incapable of fusion, the ores were entirely useless, and the coal nearly unavailable for manufactures, while as the disappearance of the timber made charcoal very expensive, the iron of Eastern Pennsylvania was comparatively small in quantity and high in price, and the defective communications with the interior made its transportation very costly. The result was, that with all the materials of supplying iron in our own hands, the country has been obliged to pay enormous sums to Europeans for this necessary. In two years alone, 1836-7, the importations of iron and steel amounted to upwards of 24,000,000 of dollars. The importations for the last five years have been about 49,000,000 of dollars. It is especially mortifying to see that even in Pennsylvania there has been introduced, within the last seven years, exclusive of hardware and cutlery, nearly 80,000 tons of iron, and of these were about 49,000 tons of railroad iron, costing probably 3,000,000 of dollars. Nay, this very day, in visiting your mines, we saw, at the farthest depths of these subterranean passages, the very coal and iron brought to the mouth of the mines on rail-tracks of British iron, manufactured in Britain, and sent to us from a distance of 3,000 miles. This dependence is deplorable. It ought to cease for ever, and

let us hope that with the new power this day acquired, we shall rescue ourselves hereafter from such a costly humiliation. We owe it to ourselves not thus to throw away the bounties of Providence, which, in these very materials, have blessed us with profusion wholly unknown elsewhere.

“ The United States contain, according to the best estimates, not less than 80,000 square miles of coal, which is about sixteen times as much as the coal-measures of all Europe ! A single one of these gigantic masses runs about 900 miles from Pennsylvania to Alabama, and must itself embrace 50,000 square miles—equal to the whole surface of England proper. Confining ourselves to Pennsylvania alone, out of 54 counties of the State, no less than 30 have coal and iron in them. Out of the 44,000 square miles which form the area of Pennsylvania, there are 10,000 miles of coal and iron, while all Great Britain and Ireland have only 2,000 ; so that Pennsylvania has five times as much coal and iron as the country to which we annually pay eight or ten millions of dollars for iron.

“ Again, the anthracite coal-fields of Pennsylvania are six or eight times as large as those of South Wales.

“ Of these great masses it may be said confidently, that the coal and the iron are at least as rich in quality and as abundant in quantity as those of Great Britain, with this most material distinction in their favour, that they lie above the water-level, and are easier accessible, while many of the mines of England are 1,000 or 1,500 feet below the surface.

“ With these resources you have abundant employment, if you could only supply the present wants of the country, for which we are now dependent upon foreigners. But the sphere of demand is every day widening for the consumption of iron. The time has come when nothing but iron roads will satisfy the impatience of travellers and the competition of trade. The time is approaching when iron ships will supplant these heavy, short-lived, and inflammable structures of wood. We shall not long be content to cover our houses with strips of wood under the name of shingles, prepared for the first spark, if we can have low-priced iron, in which event too, the present pavements of our towns would be superseded by footways of iron.

“The only difficulty which is suggested is the high price of labour in this country. Allow me to say that I consider this a misapprehension. The high rate of wages is always brought forward as the obstacle to any effort to make for ourselves what we import, but I do not believe that it ever made any serious obstacle in practice. I believe, on the contrary, that in any comparison between the price of labour in England and the United States, if we consider, not the nominal price paid to the labourer, but the amount of work actually done for a given sum of money; and if we regard the English poor-rates, which are only a disguised addition to the rate of wages, we shall arrive at the conclusion that labour is yet very little, if at all, higher in the United States than in England. I know that one of the most respectable and intelligent farmers among us, an Englishman—who, after farming in his own country, finished his career as a farmer in my neighbourhood—declared, that, although he seemed to pay a higher rate of wages, yet, on the whole, the labour of his farm was done 20 per cent. cheaper in Philadelphia county than it had been done in England. Since my arrival here I have had occasion to compare the rates of wages given in our collieries with those of England, and, although they are nominally somewhat higher, the difference would not materially affect large operations.

“Having, then, the material and the labour, it remains to ask if you have the enterprise to follow out this new career? Need I ask that question in such an active community as this? Nay, you would not belong to this American nation, if you had a particle of sloth in you. Our manners and habits and customs have been often described, but I venture to say that no description will approach the truth, unless it begins and ends with the declaration, that the Americans are the hardest working people on the face of the earth. Other nations labour in order to live—the Americans seem to live only to labour. To exist, and not to toil, is incomprehensible. They cheerfully acquiesce in the doom of Providence, and instead of repining at being condemned to labour, they would deem the heaviest curse to be repose. Every man seems born with some steam-engine within him, driving him into an incessant and restless activity of body and mind. All the amusements which require time—the luxurious

indulgencies which consume it—the absurdity of quiet—the unnatural condition of rest—all these he scorns as unworthy of men whose destiny it is to create, and to build up, and to found works, and cities, and states. Other countries are divided into the poor who labour, and the rich who enjoy. But here is a whole nation, with few rich men, and no idle men—with every head and every hand busy—with a thousand projects, and only one holiday, (the fourth of July)—working from morning till night with the most intense industry. Yet it is not a merely sordid spirit which impels them—for what they earn thus hardly, they spend with a recklessness quite as characteristic. They work not so much to accumulate, as to appease the restless spirit within—and because, like the Scots at Bannockburn, they must “do or die.” Such a temperament is inseparable from many follies, and leads to many vices; but, after all, it is the true instinct to achieve great things, and whenever it becomes concentrated on some favourite object, woe to the rival whose path it crosses!

“My hope therefore is, that when the country shall see what marvellous results will repay its industry in their new career, it will enter upon it with its characteristic energy. If coal and iron have made Great Britain what she is, if this has given to her the power of four hundred millions of men, and impelled the manufactories which made us, like the rest of the world, her debtors—why should not we, with at least equal advantages, make them the instruments of our own independence?

“To begin that great work, no time would be more proper than the present. Nations seem subject to the same laws as individuals, and they must go through the same diseases which afflict infancy—the same passions which mislead youth—the same infirmities which distress old age. It is therefore a subject rather of regret than surprise, that the last few years have been years of great national extravagance. We have bought far too much from foreign nations, and have indulged with a childish excess in all the luxurious follies of the Old World. Look only where this has led us. During the last ten years, we have imported about one hundred and eighteen millions of dollars of silks—and more than forty-one millions of dollars of wines and

spirits, making an aggregate of more than one hundred and fifty-nine millions for articles of the merest luxury ! If we had been able to barter for these the grain and the iron which are within our reach, we might have made our industry some apology for our extravagance. But during the same time the productions of our farms were rigorously excluded from Great Britain, and we imported more than eighty-four millions of dollars of iron. Here then are —

		dollars.
Payments for silks, of	...	118,000,000
Wines and spirits, of	...	41,000,000
And for iron, of	...	84,000,000

Making for necessities and luxuries, 243,000,000

Paid, in fact, for things with which we should have supplied ourselves, or have dispensed with altogether. And having done all this, we wonder that we are so much in debt ! Fortunately, too, if young nations have the errors, they have the elastic spirit and resources, of youth ; and if we only cease the extravagant importation of luxuries, and cultivate our own resources, we shall soon recover from these temporary embarrassments.

“ To no part of the Union will such a change be more beneficial than to our own Pennsylvania. With the real characteristic of our American temperament, she has gone too suddenly into great public improvements beyond the immediate wants of the State. The necessity, too, of winning over to any general system the aid of particular portions of the State, has induced her to commence too many works at one time ; and, unfortunately, she has too often had as counsellors the two most expensive advisers in all great enterprises—ignorance and parsimony :—the one directing blindly—the other executing badly. I think it may be said, without reflecting harshly on errors of which we must now all bear our share, that all the works executed to the developement of our Pennsylvania resources, ought to have been made for two-thirds of what they have actually cost ; and that our debt, instead of 32,000,000, ought not, at this day, to have exceeded 22,000,000. But there it is—and we have nothing to do but to pay it—pay it cheerfully and honestly—by ordinary

revenue, if we can ; by taxes, if we must.* After all, it is not worth while to despond over it. We owe 32,000,000 dollars. Why, Great Britain and Ireland are not three times as large as Pennsylvania, and they owe four thousand millions of dollars. They pay it with coal and iron—why may not we ? If Pennsylvania, now that she will soon cease to require labourers on her public works, were to apply herself to the resources of coal and iron, which she possesses above all her sister-states, she would have her railroads and canals covered with these heavy burdens, increasing tenfold the income from her public works, and a fresh tide of prosperity will set into the State, which will enable her citizens to carry her triumphantly through all her troubles. That she must and shall be so upheld we all feel, since no reproach or degradation can come upon our Commonwealth without involving all of us in a common shame."

From Harrisburgh we returned to Lancaster, and passed nearly a week there very agreeably ; having pleasant rooms at Mr. Hubley's excellent hotel, and a greater enjoyment of quiet and comfort united, than we had for a long time experienced, as here we enjoyed the rare luxury of private apartments, and could therefore sometimes be alone, which, after the noisy bustle and drunken revelry of Harrisburgh, was peculiarly refreshing and agreeable.

Lancaster is one of the largest and oldest of the interior towns in the State, and is peculiar both in its aspect and population. It was originally settled about a century ago, 1730, by a few English settlers, under the Colonial government, Governor Hamilton being the proprietor, and letting the lands at an easy ground-rent ; but the extremely rich lands and fine farms which abound in this neighbourhood, soon

* Notwithstanding the acts of two of the repudiating States—Mississippi and Illinois—I believe this to be the general sentiment of the great majority of the American people.

attracted the attention of German agriculturists ; and these drawing others of their countrymen after them, the population became rather more German than English. At the period of the Revolution, and soon after, many American families came here to join them ; and from that time onward there has been a gradual increase of English, and decrease of German descendants, though there are still many of the latter both in the town and the surrounding neighbourhood.

The plan of Lancaster is of the usual regularity of American cities, the streets crossing each other at right angles, the breadth ample, the side-walks paved with brick, and the houses generally constructed of that material. In the centre of the town, in an open square, is a large and well-built Court House, surmounted with a turret ; and near to it is a large Masonic Hall, a Mechanics' Hall, and the public offices of the city. Among the streets are King Street, Queen Street, Prince Street, and Duke Street, names given, of course, before the Revolution, but not since changed for more democratic names, as they were in the larger cities on the Atlantic coast.

The population of Lancaster is estimated at 8,000, of which about one-fourth are of German birth or descent ; and among these, German is as much spoken as English. Most of the signs over the doors of shops are in both languages, and as you walk the streets, the physiognomy and costume of the German part of the population are easily perceptible.

There are 7 newspapers published in Lancaster, 5 of which are in the English, and 2 in the German tongue. They are, as usual, all party papers, neu-

trality in politics being here almost unknown. The names of the English or American papers are, the *Intelligencer*, *Herald*, *Examiner*, *Union*, and *Old Guard*;—and of the German, *The True Democrat*, and the *Friend of the People*.

There are 7 churches in Lancaster, 1 Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Lutheran, 1 German Reformed, and 1 Catholic. The Episcopal church was built by funds from England before the Revolution; but it has the smallest congregation in the place. I attended it, with my family, during the Sabbath we passed here, and heard a strictly Episcopal sermon, on the rites of baptism and confirmation, preparatory to the approaching visit of Bishop Onderdonck, the brother of the Bishop of New York, who presides over this diocese, to hold a confirmation. The Roman Catholics are very numerous; but, on the whole, the Lutherans have the largest church and largest congregation. Their church, indeed, is a very fine one, equal in size and beauty to most of those in the large cities. Its spire is 196 feet in height, the loftiest in the State, except one recently erected in Reading, in Berkshire county, about 30 miles north-east of this; where, from mere rivalry and determination to excel, they have built a Lutheran church with a spire 204 feet high. It is said that a subscription was recently opened here to build a new church in Columbia, a town of 4,000 inhabitants, about 10 miles south-west of this; and that many of the wealthy Lutherans gave their donations towards it on the express condition that the spire should not be built higher than that of their church at Lancaster! In this church the service is

performed once a day in English, and once in German. I attended the latter in the afternoon, when the congregation was very thin, and composed chiefly of old people and new comers; but to these, its devout pastor, the Rev. Mr. Baker, delivered a most animated discourse on one of Paul's Epistles to the Corinthians.

The market of Lancaster is perhaps one of the best in the country; and nowhere in the United States had we seen finer-fed beef, larger or more tender poultry, in turkeys, geese, ducks, and fowls, good potatoes, and excellent butter; all produced on the rich farms, for which this county is so famed. Add to this, the bread was among the finest and best that we had ever eaten, and the water was delicious. This last is procured from a small river, or creek, as it is called here, with the Indian name of the Conestoga, from whence the water is forced up by water-wheels and pumps, as at Fairmount in Philadelphia, to a reservoir, 150 feet above the level of the stream, and from this the houses in the town are supplied by pipes.

The old-fashioned town-crier going through the streets with his bell to announce an auction, and stopping to begin his address with the words—"Oyez! Oyez!" which here, as in England, he pronounced "O! yes, O! yes!" reminded us of home; as did the watchmen of the night, calling their hours of "Past twelve o'clock, and a star-light night!"—neither of these appendages to towns being very general in America.

The wealth of this county of Lancaster is thought to be greater than that of any merely farming dis-

trict in the United States. The lands are among the richest, and are worth now, on the average, 100 dollars an acre ; though here, as at Carlisle, the railroad runs right through the town, and draws off many purchasers farther west. It was computed by one of my informants, well fitted to judge, that the surplus produce of the county for the present year, in grain and cattle, to be exported from the State, after all its own wants were supplied, would amount to 2,000,000 dollars, though prices are by no means high ; wheat of the best quality selling at 1 dollar to 1 dollar 25 cents per bushel, good fat oxen at 40 dollars per head, and all other farm-produce in the same proportion. With this annual increase of wealth, and the economical and prudent habits of the farming population, they grow speedily to be men of substantial property.

It was as early as 1682, that the German settlers first came to Pennsylvania, the earliest of them being Quakers, from Kresheim, a town near Worms, in the Palatinate. They had been there converted to the views of the Quakers by the preaching of an Englishman of that sect named William Ames ; and the first place at which they settled on reaching Pennsylvania was the village of German-town, still so called, within seven miles' distance of Philadelphia. About the same period came also many Quakers from Wales, who had bought of William Penn in England 40,000 acres of land, and who settled in a tract called Carnarvon, not far from hence, where the townships of Merion, and Haverford, and Radnor, and the families of Owen, and Jones, and Griffith, and Evans, of Cadwallader, and Roberts, and

Humphreys, and Jenkins, bespeak their Welsh origin.

But though, in this country, increase of population must always have led to increase of wealth, yet the ruling authorities became alarmed at the increasing number of emigrants from Europe; and in 1717, Governor Keith, in his address to the Assembly of Pennsylvania, suggested the necessity of some regulations to limit the number, and lessen the influx of people from abroad.

The county of Lancaster was first laid off in 1729, when it was very large. York county was first taken out of it in 1749; Cumberland county was formed out of another portion of it in the same year, both on the west; and another portion of its north-eastern part was cut off to make the county of Berks, in 1752. It is now, however, even in its reduced extent, sixty miles in length, and thirty in breadth, with the river Susquehannah on its north-west and south-west border.

In 1754, this region was the scene of a dreadful war between the Indians and the whites—the latter, as usual, being the aggressors; but in 1763, only a few years before the separation of this country from Britain, a dreadful massacre of the Indians took place here, in the town of Lancaster, by some fanatic Presbyterians. They justified their conduct by the example of Joshua, who, at the command of the Almighty, extirpated all the heathen nations then occupying the Promised Land, in order that the Jews might possess it exclusively. This event is thus recorded in Proud's History of Pennsylvania, a copy of which I found at Lancaster, and made the extract on the spot.

“ In the latter part of the year 1763, calling to their aid the madness of the wildest enthusiasm, with which, under pretence of religion, certain most furious zealots among the preachers of a numerous sect in the province (Presbyterians) could inspire their hearers to cover their barbarity, a number of not improperly named demi-savages, inhabitants of Lancaster county, principally from the townships of Paxtang and Donnegall, and their neighbourhood, committed the most horrible massacre that was perhaps ever heard of in this or in any other province, with impunity. Under the notion of extirpating the heathen from the earth, as Joshua did of old, that these saints might possess the land alone, they murdered the remains of a whole tribe of peaceable, helpless, and unoffending Indians, who were British subjects, young and old, men, women, and children, situated on Conestoga manor, in the same county where they had been placed by the government in former time; and had ever since continued in strict and inviolable friendship with the English, being then far within the settled parts of the province, and entirely innocent as to the war. The bloody scene was completed in the town of Lancaster itself, where the remainder of the tribe who had escaped the first slaughter, taking refuge, declaring their innocence and crying for mercy and protection, were, through the connivance, if not the encouragement of the Christian-professing magistrates, and other principal persons of that town, all inhumanly butchered, in cold blood; even infants at the breast, by the same party of armed ruffians, at mid-day, without opposition, or the least molestation—to the lasting infamy of the inhabitants of that place, who had power to prevent it.”

The original narrative, from whence the historian has drawn his materials for this record, is still more affecting by its details; of which, however, it will be sufficient to give only a few extracts. After giving the origin of the tribe of the Indians living near the Conestoga river, their peaceable habits and friendly disposition towards the whites, the nar-

rator, who wrote his account at the time, but who, from fear of the consequences, dared not make his name known at the time of its publication, proceeds thus—

“ It has always been observed that Indians settled in the neighbourhood of white people do not increase, but diminish continually. This tribe accordingly went on diminishing, till there remained in their town or village but 20 persons, viz., 7 men, 5 women, and 8 children, boys and girls.

“ This little society continued the custom they had begun, when more numerous, of addressing every new Governor, and every descendant of the first Proprietary, welcoming him to their province, assuring him of their fidelity, and praying a continuance of that favour and protection which they had hitherto experienced. They had accordingly sent up an address of this kind to our present Governor (John Penn), on his arrival; but the same was scarce delivered, when the unfortunate catastrophe happened which we are about to relate.

“ On Wednesday, the 14th of December, 1762, 57 men, from some of our frontier townships, who had projected the destruction of this little commonwealth, came all well-mounted, and armed with firelocks, hangers, and hatchets, having travelled through the country in the night to Conestoga manor. Here they surrounded the small village of Indian huts, and just at break of day broke in upon them all at once. Only three men, two women, and a young boy, were found at home; the rest being out among the neighbouring white people; some to sell their baskets, brooms, and bowls, which they manufactured, and others on other occasions. These poor defenceless creatures were immediately fired upon, stabbed, and hatched to death! The good old Shehaes, (a very old man, who had assisted at the second treaty held with William Penn, in 1701) among the rest was cut to pieces in his bed! All of them were scalped, and otherwise horribly mangled, when their huts were then set on fire, and most of them burnt down.

“ The absent Indians, hearing the fate of their companions, fled into Lancaster, and there, to the number of fourteen, they

were put into the workhouse as a place of safety, but fifty of their cruel enemies the whites repaired there, and, breaking open the door, entered with fury in their countenances. When the poor Indians saw that they had no protection nigh, nor could possibly escape, and being without the least weapon of defence, they divided their little families, the children clinging to their parents; they fell on their faces, protested their innocence, declared their love to the English, and that in their whole lives they had never done them injury, and in this posture they all received the hatchet! Men, women, and children, were every one inhumanly murdered in cold blood.

“The barbarous men who committed this atrocious act, in defiance of government, of all laws, human and divine, and to the eternal disgrace of their country and colour, then mounted their horses, huzzaed in triumph, as if they had gained a victory, and rode off unmolested!

“The bodies of the murdered were then brought out, and exposed in the street, till a hole could be made in the earth to receive and cover them.”

It is thus that by ambush, treachery, intoxication, and open murder, the Indians have been extinguished, first by the English, and then by the Americans, who have behaved equally ill to them, so that none now remain in Pennsylvania. It is a melancholy proof of the destroying influence of one of those powerful agents of mischief, strong drink, to find that the last of the worthy and honourable race of the Penns, a direct descendant from the benevolent founder of Pennsylvania, died a miserable and wretched drunkard, in the very State which his ancestor had first planted; as one of the descendants of the patriot, John Hancock, was recently brought up before the police court at Boston, drunk and in rags! Such are the ravages of the most fearful scourge that ever afflicted the human race, and

to which the destructions of war and pestilence are comparatively nothing !

I delivered my courses of lectures in the three towns of Harrisburgh, Carlisle, and Lancaster. In the first we had an audience of about 200, composed principally of the members of the legislature ; our sittings being held first in the Court House, then in the Presbyterian church, and lastly in the Baptist. At Carlisle, they were given in the Hall of Equal Rights, where, though the population is less, the audiences were larger. But in Lancaster, the number was much greater than both united ; and though the population is not more than 8,000 persons, we had increasing audiences of 600 and upwards. This obliged us to change from the Hall of the Mechanics' Institute, in which they were commenced, to 'the largest church in the town, the Lutheran, which, on the last two evenings, was nearly full, and the German portion of the population seemed to feel as deep an interest in hearing of Egypt and Palestine, as those of English or American nativity.

CHAP. XXIV.

Return to Philadelphia—Visit to the New Museum—Remarkable objects — Skeleton of the Mammoth—Great powers of an American locomotive engine—Public meeting to demand a new tariff—Advocates for excluding all foreign manufactures—America required to close her ports to all the world—Superiority of free trade to any protective system—Outrage in the Legislative Hall at Harrisburgh—Increase of incendiarism—Report of the Fire Commissioners at New York—Observance of General Washington's birth-day—Party demonstrations in favour of General Harrison—Infatuation of military glory a national trait—Sudden admiration of poverty by the Whigs—Gross inconsistency of the Democrats—Singular letter from Cincinnati describing General Harrison—Religious excitement as strong as political in Philadelphia—Revivals and protracted meetings—Strange mixture of religion with public amusements—Bazaar for a new Catholic church—Protestants co-operating in this —Expensive dresses of males and females in America.

WE left Lancaster on our return to Philadelphia, on Wednesday the 19th of February. The day was extremely unfavourable, the fog being as dense as I had ever seen it in the month of November in England ; indeed, for a great part of the way, the edge of the road was barely visible. The frosts having broken up, and all the heavy snow on the ground melted, the roads were in the most miry condition possible ; and in some places the rails were nearly covered with mud. So much extra caution was necessary in this state of things, that we could

not proceed at a greater rate than about eight miles an hour, and even then we were thrown off the track several times ; and on each occasion, the getting the engines and cars on again, was a work of considerable delay and difficulty. Add to this, the interruptions were perpetual, from our overtaking, on the same line of rails, burden-trains going slower than we were, and for which it was necessary to retard our speed till we came to a turn-out. It was thus quite dark when we reached Philadelphia, and we thought it the most disagreeable journey by railroad that we had ever performed, though we were told that we ought to congratulate ourselves on not having been upset when thrown off the track, or detained for eight or ten hours before we could get on again, which had been the case with the cars on the two preceding trips, in one of which, several of the passengers were wounded by an upset, and in the other they were detained all night upon the road, and arrived only at sun-rise on the following morning.

We remained in Philadelphia on this occasion for three weeks, and during that period, as the weather was generally mild, (on some days, indeed, in February, it was as warm as May, and made the shade more agreeable than the sunshine,) we availed ourselves of the opportunity to re-examine many of the former objects of our investigation, and to gratify ourselves by the inspection of some new ones, which were not accessible during our former visit to the city. Among these was the New Museum, recently erected, and to which had been transferred all the collections of the former Museum, with many interesting and valuable additions.

Museums in the United States are on a totally different footing from Museums in Europe, and are in general so full of worthless and trashy articles, that they are scarcely worth a visit. In Europe the Museums are either the property of the State, and enriched by annual grants from the crown or parliament, to purchase such additions as may be thought desirable ; or they are attached to some literary or scientific institution, and great care is evinced in the choice, preparation, and arrangement of the articles, so as to make them at all times worthy the inspection of persons of the first rank in knowledge and taste. In America, on the contrary, Museums are almost always the property of some private individual, who gets together a mass of everything that is likely to be thought curious—good, bad, and indifferent—the worthless generally prevailing over the valuable. The collections are then huddled together, without order or arrangement ; wretched daubs of paintings, miserable wax-work figures, and the most trifling and frivolous things, are added ; and there is generally a noisy band of musicians, and a juggler, belonging to the establishment, to attract visitors. Such Museums are more visited in the evening than in the day-time, and especially by children ; and mere amusement, and that of the lightest and most uninteresting kind, is the only object sought in visiting them.

The Philadelphia Museum is an exception to this description, and well merits a place of distinction, not only as being the very finest, if not indeed the only really good Museum in the United States ; but as being quite equal to many of the best in Europe.

The great saloon, which extends the whole length of the upper story or first floor of the building, is 230 feet in length, by 70 in breadth, and about 50 in height, a most noble and imposing hall, as its dimensions will sufficiently show. On both sides of this room, and at one end, are galleries, extending round three of its sides, which galleries occupy the midway of the whole height, about 25 feet from the floor and ceiling, and are about 12 feet in breadth. In the space corresponding to this breadth of the galleries, on the lower floor of the hall, are placed large glass-cases, going across the breadth, and leaving an ample recess between each, leaving, therefore, a central promenade up and down the great saloon of 230 feet by about 45. In these glass-cases are arranged all the well-preserved animals, birds, reptiles, and fishes, of which there is a very large and fine collection; and at the bottom of the hall, the entire end is left without a cross gallery, for the purpose of exhibiting there the gigantic skeleton of the fossil mammoth, the largest in the world. In the galleries above, are arranged the shells, corallines, minerals, fossils, and insects, of different seas and countries; and here also are many articles of costume and weapons of war, from the aboriginal tribes of American Indians, and from the islanders of the South Seas, with antiquities from Mexico and Peru, armour and arms from Persia, Turkey, and other countries of the globe; and both here and around the frieze and cornice of the great saloon, are portraits of from 200 to 300 of the most remarkable public men of America and France, including not merely political, civil, naval, and military characters,

but men of science, art, and philanthropy. The whole of the saloon is lighted by gas, and in its general form, arrangement, and effect, it may be pronounced to be one of the finest rooms in the country.

Among the articles which particularly attracted my attention, as being either very remarkable for their rarity or beauty, or worthy of praise for their fine state of preservation, the following deserve mention. The devil fish, *cephaloptera vampyrus*, caught off Cape May, on the coast of Pennsylvania. This singular monster of the deep is lozenge-shaped; its whole form being an oblong square, placed diagonally, and its dimensions being about 12 feet in length by 8 in breadth, the skin perfectly smooth, of a light brownish colour; and the thickness of the fish, which was a flat one, like a turbot or flounder, being about 2 feet in the centre. It was altogether the strangest creature I had ever seen; and only one of its kind has ever been caught on these shores. Another of the finny tribe which attracted our attention, was the globe sun-fish, *tetrodon mola*. It was nearly circular, being in diameter, from head to tail, about 4 feet, and from back to belly about 3 feet; but while it had no fin projecting from its hind part to act as a caudal or tail, it had a high perpendicular dorsal fin, standing erect like an obelisk, and a deep ventral fin going perpendicularly downward, each at least a foot in length, and making the creature look considerably higher or deeper than it was long. This also is a fish rarely seen, and, like the former, most probably inhabits chiefly the depths of the sea, from whence perhaps individuals are occasionally driven

by submarine eruptions, currents, or other causes, and are then thrown on the coasts and taken.

Among the reptiles, there were some finely preserved specimens of the iguanas, of South America ; and the cayman, or *crocodilus acutus*, with whole tribes of lizards, the family to which these belong, from the smallest little creeping things up to the great alligator itself.

The birds were very numerous, and many of them beautifully preserved. A revolving case of humming birds, from New Grenada, and the countries bordering on Mexico and the Isthmus of Darien, exhibited all the richest tints of the most bright and glowing gems. The ruby-crested, the emerald-bosomed, the sapphire-backed, the amethyst-necked, the cinnamon-winged, and many other kinds, well deserved their names ; and, indeed, it was difficult to believe that so much of dazzling brilliance in colour and hue could be produced from a feathered surface only. There was also a large variety of eagles and hawks ; a fine collection of sea-birds, from the albatros of the ocean to the flamingo of the lakes, and every variety of form and every tint of plumage that the imagination could conceive ; the ostrich in his plumes, the peacock with its expanded tail, and owls and parrots of every size and kind. But the prince of all the feathered tribe was the Argus pheasant, from Malacca, the most surprisingly beautiful creature, in all the majesty of its expanded wings and plumage, that the eye could dwell upon, and forming certainly the gem of the cabinet.

A rich collection of the butterflies of France, Germany, South America, China, and Japan, is

preserved in the gallery, the two latter countries furnishing the largest and most gorgeously coloured of the whole. In this department also are the marine productions; the madrepores and corallines of which, all presented by a lady, Mrs. Hyde, are unusually fine. In the same place, among the antiquities and curiosities, are seen the real head of a New Zealand chief, ornamentally tattooed, and preserved after death; busts and whole-length figures of native Indian braves, with their painted faces, war-dresses, weapons, and ornaments of the claws of the grisly bear, and other barbarous trophies. Close by these, are the mummies of a family of the Incas of Peru, preserved by embalming, like the mummies of the ancient Egyptians, and, like them, wrapped in cloths saturated with the embalming substances.

But the most striking picture in the Museum, is that presented at its remote end, where a fine delineation of tropical scenery, in mountain, sea, architecture, and foliage, including the banian tree, the palmetto, and other productions of the South, occupies the entire surface of the wall, in breadth about 40 feet, and in height about 50. In the foreground of this picture stands the skeleton of the huge mammoth, composed of the bones of a complete animal, dug up in the interior of the State of New York, with its immense head, and lofty curved-up tusks, rising to a height of 20 feet at least, and making the figure of a very tall elephant and a large rhinoceros, which stand on either side of it, quite diminutive by the effect of contrast, and filling the beholder with awe, as he sees standing before him the identical frame-work of the huge creature that

once ranged the prairies and forests of the West, whose very race is now extinct, as every other will probably become in its turn, before the final course of created things shall be terminated.

This Museum was originally founded by an enterprising American painter, Mr. C. W. Peale, who was an enthusiast in his own art, calling his sons by the names of Rembrandt, Rubens, Titian, and Vandyke; and being of a sanguine temperament, he persevered with everything he undertook. In a long course of years, and at great cost, he brought the collection to its present state. At the age of 82, he painted a full-length portrait of himself, lifting up the crimson damask curtain, which opens a view of the interior of the Museum. This is now placed in the new building, and is pronounced, by all who knew him, to be an excellent likeness, as all must admit that it is a bold, vigorous, and finely executed painting for a veteran of 82. He lived some years after this, and bequeathed the Museum to his sons, by whom it has been transferred to a joint-stock company of shareholders, who are legally incorporated, and have their duties and privileges prescribed by enactment, its management being vested in an elective board of trustees. Its collection is open, on a very moderate fee, to the inspection of the curious, from morning till sun-set; and in the evenings the central part of the large saloon is usually occupied for the performance of concerts, delivery of lectures, or any other description of public entertainment that combines instruction with amusement. Its central situation, in North Street, between Walnut and Chesnut, makes it easily accessible from all parts of

the city ; and its noble edifice, good management, and the admirable order and neatness of everything connected with it, makes it an acquisition of great value to the institutions of Philadelphia.

I have often had occasion to notice the extreme eagerness which the people of this country continually display to "go ahead," as their phrase is, at the utmost possible speed, and leave all the rest of the world behind. To effect this, they make the greatest efforts, and whenever they succeed, the national pride is flattered by the announcement of this success in every form and mode. Nor is this to be wondered at ; as the natives of all the countries of the Old World are continually doing the same, whenever any new discovery or unusual success gives them the opportunity to proclaim their superiority. One of the most recent instances of this, in America, occurred during our stay in Philadelphia ; and as the facts and details are calculated to show the progress which the Americans are making, in a very important branch of domestic industry, and in which it is believed that they really stand at the head of all competitors, it may interest many to see them in the form in which they have been published here :—

UNEXAMPLED PERFORMANCE IN THIS COUNTRY OR EUROPE.

The engine "Gowan and Marx," built by Messrs. Eastwick and Harrison, for the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company, weighing eleven tons, drew yesterday over the railway from Reading to the Columbia railroad bridge at Peter's Island, *one hundred and one loaded cars.*

Gross weight of train, 423 tons of 2240 lbs.

Nett " " 268½ " "

1.

2 N

*

Running time, 5 hours 33 minutes—distance, $54\frac{1}{2}$ miles—being at an average speed of about 10 miles per hour.

The coal consumed by the engine in drawing this load, was 5,600 lbs., or rather less than $2\frac{1}{2}$ tons.

The quantity of oil consumed by the whole train of cars, was $5\frac{1}{2}$ quarts, being about half a gill for each car. The freight was as follows :—

2002 barrels of flour, weighing	190 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons.
459 kegs of nails —	22 “
52 barrels of whisky —	11 $\frac{1}{4}$ “
20 hogsheads of corn meal	13 $\frac{3}{4}$ “
5 hogsheads of whisky	3 $\frac{1}{2}$ “
7 hogsheads of linseed oil	7 $\frac{1}{2}$ “
Lot of band-iron, &c.	19 $\frac{3}{4}$ “
<hr/>	
Total nett freight,	268 $\frac{1}{2}$

Amount of freight bills, 835 dollars 19 cents, for the whole train.

The day's expenses for running this train were as follows :—

Total cost per day for engine . . .	16	67
Wear and tear of cars—equal to 30 cents per day for each car : for 101 cars	30	30
Four men to attend the train of cars, at 1 dollar each	4	0
$5\frac{1}{2}$ quarts of oil for cars, costing	2	0
	<hr/>	36 30
		52 97

This does not include expense of loading, unloading, or warehousing, nor the cost of returning the empty cars to Reading, which would add a sum equal to the expense of transportation down the road, or 52 97

The expense of transportation, including the taking back the empty cars, was therefore . 105 94
or about forty cents per ton.

The quantity of flour brought down by this engine in one

train, is equal to the estimated consumption of this city for a whole week.

The estimate of the engineers of this road for engines of 12 tons weight, drawing coals from Pottsville to Philadelphia, is 150 tons nett load, which from the above performance can no longer be doubted by any unprejudiced person as fully within safe limit.

When the railway is finished to Pottsville, (which it is expected will be done during the present year,) and when the Company shall be passing over it daily, 15 trains, (or more,) with 150 tons nett weight of coal in each train, being a daily tonnage of 2,250 tons, at 2 dollars per ton, for freight and toll, the value of this great work to Philadelphia and the coal region, will be made manifest.

In close connection with the subject of the progress of domestic industry, I may mention another of those "signs of the times," which occurred during our present stay at Philadelphia. The question of a protecting tariff for American manufactures had never been so much agitated in the middle States, as in the northern and the southern—the former being favourable, and the latter decidedly hostile to its imposition. But the recent developement of the internal resources of iron and coal in Pennsylvania, contained in Mr. Biddle's speech at Pottsville, had roused up a strong feeling among the operatives and their leaders here; and accordingly, articles were written in the newspapers, suggesting a public meeting, to demand still further protection to American industry. One of these was headed with the line from Milton,

"Awake! arise! or be for ever fallen!"

and the Democracy of the country was especially summoned to rouse themselves from their torpor, and put themselves forth in all the majesty of their

power and might, to insist on such protection from their legislators. At length a public meeting was fixed for Thursday the 20th of February, to be held in the city of Philadelphia, and when the time arrived, it was very numerously attended. Many speeches were delivered, all of the same tendency; but that of Mr. Hall Bready, one of the principal speakers of the meeting, was deemed the most effective: and a few short extracts from this, which was cordially responded to by the meeting, and is thought to embody the general view of the manufacturers and operatives of the country on this subject, will show the tenor of the whole.—Mr. Bready said:

“It is clear to my mind that no tariff, save one of total *prohibition*, can be of adequate advantage to our country. Our energies are all in their youth—the mighty sinews which in time shall ripen into gigantic strength, must yet be tutored and trained for the period of their maturity. It is in vain to say we will place the foreign and domestic manufacturer on equal footing, and let them decide in the equal contest, the destiny of either. A *protective* tariff, as it has been defined, will not suffice; it must be, to accomplish what we desire, and our infant manufactures require, a *prohibiting* tariff—prohibiting to all and every article of merchandise, for the production of which, our climate, our country, and our people are in anywise prepared and adapted.

“To put the manufacturer on this side the Atlantic, upon but an even footing with the manufacturer of the other side, is to throw the infant from the nurse’s arms, in all the nakedness of a fresh and recent birth, into the arena, where stands ready for the encounter the gladiator of a hundred triumphs. Here all is yet in green and immature embryo—there, every water power and every furnace, for half a century past, at least, have been made the record of American prosperity and extravagance. The hills of Yorkshire are covered with the same hamlets which stood a century ago, on the same spot, the shelter of the artisans whose

hands prepared the fabrics which our colonial ancestors wore ; and in the valleys roll the same streams which gave the power then, as now, to weave the raiment that clothes a mighty and a foreign people. The old men have grown from infancy to old age, in the servitude of a foreign market—the exactions of a moderate tariff, and the fluctuations in the balance of trade between the two countries, have worn them down to the yoke of oppressive vicissitude—habit and long usage have accustomed them to the deprivations of a rigid and exacting employ, and their children are growing up, inured to the same harness, and directed in the same career with those who preceded them. Talk not of fairness in even competition then, between this labourer, and the hardy educated freeman who treads a soil of freedom. He never can come into competition with such a service. You must give him that protection which will first invite him to the new source of employment ; that will direct him in the new channel of investment and industry ; and then, when once he is established, you may let loose all the flood-gates of foreign competition.

“ There can be but one cause under Heaven, why the American manufacturers, in time, cannot themselves exclude a foreign competition. That cause is the rate of wages. And God forbid that we should ever see the day when our honest mechanic, our hardy yeoman, shall be measured in the price of his daily labour by a foreign rule.”

As it would be impossible for such a meeting as this to “go off well” without the ministering of some flattery to the national pride, the speaker takes occasion to do this in the following terms—

“ I have said that the rate of wages can be the only cause why our domestic manufacturers cannot of themselves, in time, exclude a foreign competition. Than this, nothing is clearer in the reason of man. We labour under no physical disadvantages which would unfit us for equal hardship with the sturdiest of a foreign race. An American, it has been *well ascertained*, ‘ can do the *fighting* of TWO MEN, of ‘most any other nation of the globe,’ when incited in a proper cause ; and I see no reason why

I may not conclude, that he can do as much honest labour as any one.

“The truth of all is, as I have said before, all the differences that exist between us and foreign countries consist in the price of labour. The foreign mechanic, by habit and long inurement, has become *the slave of the capitalist*, while the American artisan claims to be *his own master and his own man*. The attempt to bring him on a footing with the former, by a reduction of his wages, would be to debase not only the greater number, but also the better portion of our population.”

The Americans do not seem to have learnt, any more than the English, that the rate of wages cannot be settled for any length of time but by the relations between the quantity of labour seeking employment, and the profitable purposes to which such labour can be applied; or in other words, supply and demand. One would have thought that so self-evident a truth would have forced itself on the attention of the dullest intellects on both sides of the Atlantic, especially among the mercantile and manufacturing classes; because they see every day the effects of scarcity in enhancing, and of abundance in reducing the price of every commodity in which they deal; and yet they are so blind as to expect that the commodity of labour is not to be influenced in its price by the same circumstances of excess or deficiency. The true and only cause of low wages in Europe is, that the labourers are so many; and the true and only cause of high wages in America is, that the labourers are so few. Let the manufacturing system be once established in the United States, and its population become as dense as in England, and the rate of wages will be lowered to the standard which supply and demand will fix here, as in every

other country of the globe. The speaker, Mr. Bready, concludes his oration in the same exclusive, or patriotic spirit, as it is usually termed, as he begun ; and says—

“ My first and last wish, my highest aspiration for my country is, that she may soon see the day *when she can close her ports to all the world*, and none within shall feel the influence, to the deprivation of a single comfort that surrounds them. Then will America be independent, as she is free.”

The advocates of the corn-laws and the protective system generally in England may here see to what end their doctrines tend. If carried out to their full and legitimate extent, they would compel each nation, first, to live alone and without intercommunication : and then to be embroiled in perpetual war. The process would inevitably be this—If any nation could so far prevail on a majority of its inhabitants as to obtain their consent to the proposition here assumed, of “ closing its ports to all the world,” the next step, of course, would be a retaliatory measure, on the part of the excluded nations, to close *their* ports also to the ships and produce of the nation first setting this example. This, in the case of America, would put almost an immediate stop to their further progress. At present, all their surplus produce of cotton, sugar, rice, tobacco, and grain, is exported to other countries, and upwards of a million of tons of shipping and 50,000 seamen are employed in this foreign trade. Whatever these bring into America from foreign ports, can only be the returns of wealth, obtained by the sale or barter of their export cargoes ; and such capital as may be loaned on the goods that may be supplied on credit to her

merchants and people. To put a stop to all this, which the "closing her ports to all the world" would necessarily involve, would be attended with the dismantling of all the ships, the discharge of all the seamen, and the bankruptcy of the merchants and the planters, who heretofore lived by this foreign trade alone. In addition to which, the constant influx of European capital now coming in for investment in banks, railroads, canals, mines, plantations, and thus feeding every one of the great sources of national prosperity with the only aliment by which they can be sustained in their infancy and progress to maturity, would be completely arrested in its course. Thus the same stagnation in trade which is produced in the States of New York and Pennsylvania by the closing up their great canals and rivers by ice, would be produced in all the States of the Union, by the freezing up of the great Atlantic; for the closing their ports to all the world, would of course shut up the Atlantic for all purposes of commerce, as effectually as if it were frozen over all the way from Liverpool to New York.

The next step in the process would be this—That each nation, regarding the non-intercourse decrees of the other as insulting and offensive, a war between them would ensue; other nations would soon join as partisans and allies; and thus, instead of that peaceful and beneficial interchange of all the surplus produce of every nation on the earth with each other, which a perfectly free and unfettered trade would ensure, giving to every land a share of the bounties and blessings of every other, the nations would be all engaged in helping to destroy each other; and

instead of the world growing richer by the bounties of Heaven, these would all be dissipated every year in the costs necessary to maintain a system of perpetual exclusion and depredatory hostilities, and instead of obeying the injunction of the Deity, to "increase, and multiply, and replenish the earth," we should be reversing the position, by seeing who could surpass the other in obeying the commands of the Demon of War, to "sink, burn, and destroy, and depopulate, and lay waste the world!"

Among other incidents occurring during our stay in Philadelphia, another deserves mention as among the "signs of the times." The Key-Stone State, as this of Pennsylvania has been called, long prided itself upon its quiet, orderly, and peaceable habits, which were attributed to the influence of its Quaker origin, and the principles and example of the followers of Penn. But it is fast losing this distinction. When we were last in Philadelphia, the gross outrage was perpetrated of setting fire to the Pennsylvania Hall, because the Abolitionists held their meetings there, which Hall still remains a wreck, and a ruin ; the question of liability for the damages incurred by its demolition being still undecided in the Courts of Law. Since we have been here this time, incendiarism and crime have been declared to be greatly on the increase, as asserted in the presentment of the Grand Jury, and nowhere denied. The spirit of violence and vindictiveness appears also to gain ground in quarters where a better example should be set ; and while the House of Representatives at Washington is turned into a "bear-garden," so that those most jealous of the national

reputation are compelled to exclaim aloud in the Hall of Legislation, "Now we are, indeed, a mob," the Hall of the State House at Harrisburgh has been the scene of a rude and brutal assault by Col. McElwee, one of the members of the Legislature, on his colleague, Mr. Barclay. To show the opinions entertained of this outrage, and indeed of the general tendency of men in authority to disregard the very laws they pass to regulate the conduct of others, it will be sufficient to subjoin extracts from two articles on this subject, from editors of public journals in Philadelphia. After giving the facts of the case, the Public Ledger, of Feb. 25th, observes thus—

"In describing this affair, the correspondent of one of the morning papers of this city, speaks of it in the same terms that he would employ in narrating any agreeable piece of pleasantry, and seems to think that it was a very excellent joke. In our opinion, such an act only deserves to be spoken of in terms of the severest censure.

"It has been melancholy to witness the spread of rudeness, violence, and disorder, which has taken place in this country within a few years. From the highest to the lowest, the spirit of misrule seems to have pervaded all classes, and brawls and tumults have become so common as to excite little or no attention. Men of the most elevated stations have disgraced themselves and the places they occupy by personal rencontres, fit only for the arena of the prize-fighter—judges have soiled the purity of the ermine by acts of disgusting violence—and communities, acting out the example set them by distinguished individuals, have connived at the escape of the perpetrators. With such incitements to outrage, it is not wonderful that men in humbler stations should pursue the course marked out by their superiors, and the consequence is, that our criminal annals are swollen with the accumulation of riots, and all descriptions of offences that militate against the peace and welfare of society. In proof of this, we need only refer to the horrid scenes that were enacted

in the public streets of New York within a few weeks past—scenes that can scarcely be paralleled in any other Christian city.

“This case of Mr. McElwee and Mr. Barclay ought not to be lightly passed over. The circumstances, as related, offer not the slightest excuse for the outrage. The party assaulted had used no provocation—he was assailed with gross language, immediately followed by blows, and, when he attempted to retreat, he was pursued and still beaten. The sanctity of the hall of legislation—the place set apart by the people for the solemn deliberations of their representatives—furnished no safeguard; but in that hall, and in the presence of those representatives, the offender continued his brutal attack. Sad spectacle, when one of those who have sworn to defend the constitution and the laws openly defies them, and, with ferocious gestures and blasphemous speech, brandishes a naked sword in all the demoniac agitation of rage! We do not know what action the legislature may take in regard to this matter, but if it is suffered to pass unnoticed, or the aggressor is allowed to escape unpunished, that body will be eternally disgraced. There has been great clamour raised, and justly raised, here in the North, against the scenes of tumult and riot that have disgraced the legislative halls of other States; and it will now be seen whether the same outrages, when practised nearer home, will excite equal indignity. If they do not, wo upon this Commonwealth!

“If the legislature should be deficient in the nerve and moral courage necessary to avenge this insult upon their dignity, we hope the constituted authorities of Harrisburgh will not permit the offender to escape. It is their duty to see that he is brought to justice, and we hope they will not flinch from the performance of that duty. We are tired of recording, day after day, the fines and imprisonments inflicted on venial offenders, while great criminals pass unscathed. And surely he is a great criminal who desecrates the temple of the law by his unholy passions, and openly defies what he has sworn to support and defend.”

Yet neither the legislature nor the constituted authorities of Harrisburgh heeded this appeal, but

both remained silent and inactive in the matter, and the offending party appears to have received neither public reproof, nor any other indication of popular displeasure. The following remarks of the editor of the Philadelphia Inquirer of the 25th, were therefore well justified and deserved—

“ The Philadelphia journalists have been in the habit of holding up their hands in astonishment, and uttering expressions of denunciation, in reference to acts of violence and disorder in the West and South-West. They so alluded to a recent transaction in Florida, and to the still more disgraceful outrage in Arkansas, in which the Speaker of the House of Representatives rose from his seat, and, with a bowie knife, murdered a fellow-member within the walls of the House. The course then pursued was proper and becoming, and calculated to show our brethren in other sections, that here, at least, such outrages upon civilization and the laws—such stabs at liberty and the security of life—were viewed in the proper spirit.

“ But an outrage of a character somewhat similar, has occurred within our own limits, and at the very doors of our legislative halls. The people of Arkansas and Florida, of Vicksburg and other scenes of disorder, will naturally enough look for the course pursued in Pennsylvania, under the circumstances described. Here, we have been preaching up the doctrines of order and of law, and have been denouncing as little better than savages, and as enemies to good government, the rioters and bowie-knife assassins of the sections adverted to. The doctrine has been inculcated, and it now remains to be seen whether or not we intend to live up to it. A daring outrage has been committed within the very walls of our State Capitol. A member of the House has assaulted a member of the Senate. The framers of the law, and those who are bound in a peculiar manner to stand by and sustain its enactments, have violated the law. What, we ask, has been the course of the legislature, whose character has been so ruthlessly assailed? Thus far, nothing has been done. No committee has been raised upon the subject, and no investigation has taken place. The offending member still occupies his

seat, and fulminates, as usual, against this or that public iniquity. No punishment has been awarded—no vote of censure has been passed—no public apology has been made. Surely this is all wrong—nay, it is disgraceful to the whole country, and especially to the State of Pennsylvania."

Respecting the increase of incendiarism, not only in this State and city, but over the whole country, the records of every day furnish melancholy evidence of its truth. To say nothing of the large fires everywhere reported from the South, by which, in some cases, whole cities are destroyed, as at Mobile, Charleston, and elsewhere; and at others, some of the most costly establishments are burnt down—as the Exchange and Hotel of St. Louis at New Orleans, which cost nearly a million of dollars, there have been three fires in succession at Wilmington in Delaware, close by, and each believed by the people there to be the work of incendiaries; while here, in Philadelphia, there was a large fire on the first night of our arrival from New York—several during our short stay—another on the first night of our return from Harrisburgh—and a fire discovered in our own boarding-house, just in time to prevent it becoming dangerous; while at New York they are of every-day occurrence. It has been asserted by many, that a very large portion of these were the work of design from interested motives; though this was thought to cast such a reproach on the national character for honesty, that the assertion has been resented as an indignity. But a very high authority, as recent as it is authentic, must remove all doubt upon this subject, and deserves to be cited here. A commission was appointed, a few weeks

since, by the City authorities of New York, to examine into the facts connected with the fires in that city ; and their Report, which is just published, confirms the assertion beyond all doubt. The Report does not embrace the last three great fires, which occurred towards the end of January in the present year, by which nearly 3,000,000 dollars of property had been destroyed, which makes the whole amount to be 5,000,000 dollars for a period of 8 months ; but this does not affect the question of their general origin. The following is a brief abstract of that Report, from the New York Observer, and its closing paragraph speaks volumes :—

“REPORT OF THE FIRE COMMISSIONERS.—The Fire Commissioners report, that between the 23d of May last, and the 1st of January, a period but little exceeding seven months, there have occurred in this city 105 fires, of which 54, being a majority of the whole, were, in the opinion of the Commissioners, caused by incendiaries. The total loss of property by those 105 fires is estimated at 1,967,699 dollars ; of which 1,000,000 dollars, or a little more than half, was destroyed by the fire of 6th October, in Water, Front, and Fulton streets, and Burling slip. The aggregate insurance on the property where the fires occurred, (16 of which caused no loss worth mentioning,) was 2,015,960 dollars. Alluding to the 54 incendiary fires, the Commissioners say—

“ Many of these cases were, no doubt, the work of thieves and ruffians in search of plunder ; but the Commissioners are of opinion that a much larger proportion than the community would believe credible, originate in the cupidity or desperation of the owners ; and it is this class of cases which it is most difficult to guard against, and which are generally the most fatal in their results. The very security and deliberation with which the preparations of an incendiary can be made who fires his own premises, and chooses his own time to perpetrate the act, set all

caution at defiance, and, if successful, the whole premises are effectually enveloped in flames before the public are alarmed."

The birth-day of General Washington, the 22nd of February, occurred during our stay in Philadelphia, and was observed as a holiday, by a portion only of the people, these being chiefly the Whigs, who turned it to party account. General Harrison, their new candidate for the Presidency, was much more thought of and much more extolled than General Washington. Several companies of the military turned out, and made a fine appearance. Many new signs of the General were put up at taverns, coffee-houses, and hotels; and cold collations were served at some places, and suppers given at others. But though there was considerable effort made to get up a demonstration, there was little or no enthusiasm displayed in any quarter, as far as I could judge. A curious feature of the case was this—General Harrison, being in favour of a National Bank, and other measures advocated by the Whigs, is the candidate of the rich mercantile classes; but as the votes of the humbler orders of society are much more numerous than those of the higher, no President can be elected by a majority, who is not made acceptable to the masses. To effect this, in the case of General Harrison, the Whigs first laud him for his military prowess—the very course they condemned in the Democrats, who made the battle of New Orleans the ground-work of General Jackson's claim to the Presidency,—and call him "The Hero of the Thames," and "The Victor at Tippecanoe;" for the infatuation of military glory is as strong in this country as in France,

and much stronger than in England, though there, as every one must admit, it is quite strong enough. But General Harrison, having been much and undeservedly neglected, now fills the very humble station of Clerk of the County Court, in one of the counties of Ohio, and works for himself, upon his own farm at North Bend, near the Ohio river. This, of course, presents the parallel of Cincinnatus, and makes him highly popular in that section of the Union, where the city of Cincinnati is called the Queen City, and is looked upon already as the future seat of the general government, and metropolis of the whole United States. Besides being lauded as "The Hero of the Thames," the General is now called "The Farmer of North Bend;" and his simple and hard-working habits are eulogized, in order to recommend him to the working classes, by rich Whigs, who would be the first to shrink from the companionship of a man so poor as to be obliged to work for his living, were it not to serve some party-purpose; but for that, anything may be endured. The Whigs accordingly are now in raptures with their "log-hut" candidate, and think his "poverty" one of the best proofs of his incorruptible integrity; while, on the other hand, the Democrats, with still greater inconsistency, make these very circumstances grounds of objection; and add a sneer at his age, (though he is younger than General Jackson,) by calling him "Granny Harrison." To be sure, they quote, from former speeches of Mr. Clay, Mr. Webster, and other leaders of the Whig party, extracts, in which General Harrison is spoken of in terms of extremest contempt, by the very men

who now laud him to the skies ; but the General was not then the candidate of the party, and therefore the case is altered. The scales have fallen from their eyes since then ; and in the very individual in whom they could once perceive only imbecility and unfitness, they now discover every virtue under heaven. As a fair specimen of the manner in which the Whigs avail themselves of every opportunity to court the assistance of the very Democracy which at other times they affect to despise, and which in private society they make no scruple to condemn ; I subjoin an article from one of the leading Whig papers of Philadelphia, the *Inquirer*, of February 25 :—

“A REPUBLICAN PRESIDENT.—The following letter, from a gentleman of Louisiana to his friend in this city, so well describes the *republican habits* and manners of the *brave* and *patriotic* farmer of North Bend, that we have obtained permission to lay it before our readers entire. The original is in our possession—

“Cincinnati, Ohio, Feb. 18th, 1840.

“To ————

“Dear Sir—I can but congratulate you, and the true Republicans of the country generally, upon the brilliant prospects that now open upon them in the West. The *whole* of the great valley of the Mississippi seems to be moving forward for Harrison.

“The old General is now at his son-in-law's in this place, where I had the pleasure yesterday morning of taking breakfast with him, ‘*en famille*,’ and found him in the finest health and spirits.

“Talk of the weakness of age ! 'tis all the grossest fudge and misrepresentation. I never saw a man of his age of more soundness of health and vigour of body and mind. He is decidedly a more vigorous and active man than General Jackson was at the

time he was first elected President. I have seen them both, and know them both well, and speak impartially.—General Harrison has always been a very temperate and very methodical man in his habits, and used to much active exercise, which gives the freshness and vigour of health at 67, that would not be unbecoming a man of 30. Some idea may be formed of the activity of his body and mind, and of his *uninterruptedly* good health, from the fact, that for the last ‘thirty-four years the sun has never, but once, found the General in bed.’

“Talk as *some* people may of the *republicanism* of Van Buren! or any other man of note since the days of Jefferson, and it all amounts to moonshine compared with Harrison. The whole man, dress, manners, everything about him, is a practical illustration, a living principle, of *true republicanism*.

“If his fellow-citizens could see him as I did, with his hands made hard by toil on his farm, his plain cotton shirt, and other plain clothing he had on when I ate breakfast with him the other morning, with his grandchild playing about his knees, there is not one of them but would have exclaimed—‘If there ever was a republican, *this is the man*.’ There is nothing, in fact, in his appearance to distinguish him from a plain farmer of the country, although his eagle eye tells, as well as the page of history, that he has fought gallantly many a battle for his country.

“He is here at present attending Hamilton County Court, of which he is clerk, and in the discharge of the duties of which he is assisted by his son-in-law, Mr. Taylor, a very amiable and clever young man.

“General Harrison, as you know, resides fifteen miles below the city. He last Saturday rode up to town on horseback; indeed, his common custom is to ride about the country on horseback, whenever he has business. Does this look like feeble age?

“The largest meeting is to be held by the people at Columbus, in this State, on the 22d instant, that has ever taken place in Ohio before. It is computed that *ten thousand* delegates will be present. Cincinnati will send *one hundred*, or more. Indiana will vote for Harrison by at least *ten thousand* majority. Ohio by *fifteen* or *twenty thousand*; while Kentucky and Illinois will

give him very strong majorities. To convey to you some notion of the enthusiasm of the West, a splendid new steam-boat, called '*Ohio Belle*,' Captain Jones, on her voyage up from New Orleans to Cincinnati last week, with about 120 cabin passengers, besides a large number of deck-passengers, when the boat arrived opposite to General Harrison's residence at North Bend, every soul on board, with the exception of *two* or *three* Van Buren men, assembled on the highest deck of the boat, while Captain Jones got out a piece of artillery; all hands then *off'd* with their hats, and gave the *glorious old General three hearty cheers! firemen, deck-hands, and all*. Captain Jones then gave him two salutes with his cannon. Very truly yours, &c."

As every meeting held in this country for political purposes is "the largest that ever was held before;" and every demonstration "the most enthusiastic that ever was witnessed," these expressions, by frequent repetition, have lost their force; and all calculations about majorities of 15 and 20,000, before an election, are without value, even in the minds of those who make them. But the ending such a letter as this, with a salute, consisting of two successive discharges, from one piece of artillery, and making Captain Jones, and his 120 passengers, firemen, deck-hands, and all, off with their hats, and give three cheers as they passed North Bend, savours so much of the bathos, that even the Whigs must have smiled when they came to its conclusion.

Religious excitement prevailed to as great an extent as political, during our stay in Philadelphia, and manifested itself in various shapes. Excitement of some kind or other seems indispensable to the existence of an American; and it is equally the aliment of both sexes. The men find ample occasions for its exercise in the speculations of business, and

the agitations of party politics—the women seek for it in fashionable soirées, fairs, and bazaars for religious or benevolent objects, and protracted meetings and revivals. Of these there were a great number in different parts of the city ; as the present time—being the duller season of the year for business, the spring trade not having yet opened, the canals being still frozen up, the roads bad, few persons travelling, and the currency so deranged as to make all classes more than usually unwilling to venture on new undertakings—afforded more leisure for religious meetings ; and other causes of excitement being now lessened, the protracted meetings were more fully attended. In the central parts of the city, Mr. Kirk of Albany, preached three times a day for several weeks in succession ! and in the evenings, when his discourses were the most enthusiastic, the church was filled an hour before he began ; while the doors and windows were surrounded by those who could not find entrance. Then there were special services for young men, and separate hours for young women, as well as private rooms for “ anxious inquirers after salvation,” in which they could enjoy more familiar intercourse with their teachers. In the Northern Liberties, where the poorer part of the population reside, the Methodists were holding meetings of the same description, and effecting wonders among the market-people, butchers, poulterers, and fruitsellers, who quitted the markets at two o’clock, to get places for the evening service at six ; while the Presbyterians operated in the same way on a higher class, in the more fashionable parts of the city. And at Germantown, an old settlement within six miles of

Philadelphia, a quiet village with little business of any kind doing in it, half the entire population were at the churches, morning, noon, and night; sometimes, as I was assured by a resident of the place, till daylight on the following morning.

There was one form, however, in which these religious exercises were to be mingled with amusement, which was new to me, and worthy of being noted. There are in Philadelphia a number of Fire Companies, and Hose Companies, composed of the young men of the city, who voluntarily enrol themselves in each, as by so doing, they are exempt from liability to militia duty. They furnish their own engines and hose; and as this requires a small contribution from each, which they are in general reluctant to pay, conceiving probably that it is enough to give their labour gratuitously, it is a common practice to get up, once or twice in the year, a public entertainment of some kind, for the benefit of each Company in succession; on which occasion, all the members and their friends seek out for volunteer performers, and beat up for recruits among their acquaintances to come as auditors. The most general kind of entertainment is a Concert; and the usual place of holding it, is the Museum. The performers are mostly, though not entirely, amateurs; and now and then, to attract those for whom music alone would have no charms, a ventriloquist or a juggler is engaged, for some lighter performance between the acts. These entertainments are generally well attended, and yield a handsome sum for the benefit of the Company for which they are given. Religious excitement, however, having within the

last few weeks, rather operated to render the theatre, and profane concerts unpopular, and to put ventriloquism and juggling quite out of fashion; something of a graver kind was thought necessary to draw an audience in these times; and accordingly, the Southwark Hose Company advertised for their benefit, on the 9th of March, a Concert of Sacred Music, to be given at the Philadelphia Museum; and announced, at the same time, that they had engaged the Rev. Mr. Kirk, of Albany, to deliver a Religious Address on that occasion, "between the acts," to the Firemen and Hose Companies generally of the city, which it was thought would bring a larger number of persons than anything else that could be devised! Such is the peculiar taste of this country in matters of this kind; though in no other perhaps could such a singular combination of entertainments be found united under the same roof and at the same moment.

The Roman Catholics of the city, though not much given to Revivals, any more than the Episcopalians, who rarely join in them, were nevertheless not inactive, but in another way. It was thought desirable to build a Catholic church at Fairmount, near the Water-works of Philadelphia, where a number of visitors are usually collected on Sundays, for the pleasure of the excursion. But as it was difficult to raise the funds for this purpose by the ordinary process of subscriptions, a Fair was got up, to be held at the Masonic Hall in Chesnut Street, just opposite to the Morris House where we resided. In any other country than this, none but persons of Catholic belief and persuasion would have sent articles to this

Fair or Bazaar for sale, or stood at stalls for the purpose of selling them to raise money for such a purpose. But here, Protestants vied with Catholics in making and preparing novelties, and sending their contributions to the funds. For three or four days before the Fair was opened, there was a constant succession of carts and waggons, bringing goods of all kinds to be deposited in it ; and for the three days that it was kept open, the hall was thronged, by persons coming in carriages and on foot, by night more than by day. Indeed it appeared to be a convenient place of assignation to some, an amusing lounge to others, and a place of amusement and entertainment to all ; and as a quarter of a dollar was paid for each admission, besides the money laid out in the purchase of goods, and in lotteries for the more expensive articles of the collection, the sum raised was considerable, and said to amount to upwards of 5,000 dollars. This co-operation of Protestants with Catholics to erect a religious edifice for the latter, would seem the more extraordinary and inexplicable from the fact, that in no part of the Christian world is there more alarm expressed at the progress of "Romanism" as it is called, than here. Sermons are preached against it, tracts are extensively circulated to counteract it, and all the horror and alarm which the High and Low Church Protestants of England and Ireland profess to feel at the growth of Romanism in Britain, is at least as warmly expressed here.

But there is a very large portion of the community who think that every religious sect and every religious object ought to have a share of their support ; and there is another large portion, who,

though they habitually go to church, are perfectly indifferent as to what doctrines they hear—provided the sermon is eloquent, the music and singing good, and the congregation fashionable and well-dressed; and when these requisites are supplied, Unitarianism or Trinitarianism, Transubstantiation or the Athanasian creed, are equally acceptable. They are not offended with the doctrines of absolute predestination, or much moved by those of free-will; they preserve their equanimity amidst the thunders of universal denunciation, and they are equally unmoved by the most pathetic appeals. The bottomless pit may be made to yawn before their eyes, and the lake of fire and brimstone made to float at their very feet—but they regard them both with complacency; and even the millennium may be made certain to commence in the year 1843, but they do not move a muscle of their countenance to express their satisfaction at its near approach. All that you hear from them after the service is over, is a cool criticism on the manner of the preacher, the style of the music, or the number and respectability of the congregation. To such persons—and they are very numerous among the wealthy and genteel classes of society here—a Catholic fair would of course be as attractive as a Protestant one; and in the excess of their professed liberality of sentiment, but, in truth, their real indifference of feeling, they would patronize as liberally a bazaar for building a Chinese pagoda, a concert for a Hindoo temple, or a ball and supper for a Mohammedan mosque: the means being to them extremely attractive, because it yields them pleasure; and the end being not at all repulsive, because it gives them no pain.

Thus it is that the churches are often the places at which there is the greatest display of fashion, especially on a fine day. The men of America in general dress plainly, though always in the finest and whitest linen, and the best and most expensive broadcloths ; and it is a very rare occurrence to see any one, above the mere labourers, who has any other than the cleanest and nicest apparel, which is never worn till it becomes shabby, but replaced by new, at whatever may be its cost ; so that their dress, though not showy or foppish, is more expensive than that of the same class in England, both because of the first cost being higher by 50 per cent., and the changes or renewals being more frequent. The dress of the American women, however, is of the most gay as well as expensive description ; and, except in the article of jewelry, of which there is rarely any display, it may be asserted, that the gowns, collars, pocket-handkerchiefs, and bonnets of a young American female, married or unmarried, and of no higher rank than the wife or daughter of a shopkeeper of small business, and no capital, are in general more costly than those of a lady of the most wealthy classes in England, except perhaps those of the first rank and fashion in the metropolis. This display of dress is made more ostentatiously also in the public streets than is ever done in Europe, where the out-of-door costume is generally more remarkable for comfort than for show. But in a walk through Chesnut-street, in a fine afternoon, you may meet in the course of a single hour, perhaps 200 elegantly-dressed females taking their after-dinner promenade, to see

and to be seen, with more rich silks, satins, fur, and feathers than you would see in Regent-street, in London, in a whole day.

This passion for display, which makes every man compete with his neighbour in the size of his house and the costliness of his furniture, and every woman rival her acquaintance in the style and expense of her dress, is no doubt one of the causes of the almost universal embarrassment felt by all classes in their finances, and the inability of all to meet their engagements.

Before closing this volume, it may be proper to revert for a moment to the subject of rioting at elections, mentioned at page 491, in the account of the proceedings at Harrisburgh, for the sake of correcting an impression which the narrative of those transactions might otherwise leave undisturbed. It is too common in England, whenever disorders of any kind happen in America, for the public press to attribute these disorders to the influence of Republican institutions, and nothing is more frequent than to hear such proceedings cited in proof of the lawless character of Republican society. Common justice and fairness demand, therefore, the correction of this error, by showing that such election riots as are described to have recently taken place at Harrisburgh, were not unknown to this country when it was under Royal government; and that they cannot therefore be fairly imputed to the influence of Republican institutions. In Proud's History of Pennsylvania, vol. ii. p. 229, he gives an account of the fierce contests waged by party spirit to obtain the mastery in elections; and adds,

“The most remarkable and unwarrantable instance of this nature that I find on record in this province, was this, which I have mentioned, in the year 1742, when a large number of English sailors from the shipping in the river Delaware, during the time of election, (not being any way interested, or of right concerned therein,) armed with clubs, suddenly and unexpectedly appeared, in a tumultuous manner, and formed a riot at the place of election—knocking down a great number of the people, both magistrates, constables, and others, worthy and reputable inhabitants, who opposed them ; and by violence having cleared the ground, several of the people were carried off as dead !”

So also with respect to financial embarrassment, and the excessive abuse of the credit system, in the over-issue and consequent depreciation of paper-currency, it is too common in England to attribute this also to the excess of freedom enjoyed by the people, and the want of those restraints on individual action which the laws and influence of a Monarchy impose. To correct this error also, it is but just to show that the evils of an excessive issue of paper were felt, at a very early period, more than a century ago, in Pennsylvania, when it was under a Royal government ; its present similar condition is not, therefore, to be attributed solely, as some suppose, to the influence of its Republican institutions. In 1723, the Colonial Assembly first issued their bills of credit to the amount of 15,000*l.* ; but this went on increasing, and led to such depreciation, as to occasion their ultimate suppression and extinction. Dr. Douglas of Boston, in a work on this subject, printed in 1749, says—

“I have observed that all our paper-money-making assemblies have been legislatures of debtors ; the representatives of people, who, from incogitancy, idleness, and profusion, have been under

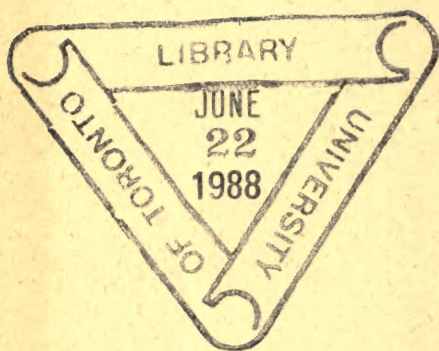
the necessity of mortgaging their lands. Lands are a real permanent estate ; but the debt, in paper-currency, by its multiplication, depreciates more and more—so that while landed estate, in nominal value, increases ; debt, in nominal value, decreases ; and the large quantity of paper-credit is proportionably in favour of debtors, and to the disadvantage of creditors—or to the industrious and frugal part of the Colony. This is the wicked mystery of this iniquitous paper-currency, which encourages people to borrow and run in debt beyond what they can extricate.” He adds, “ The Colony of Massachusetts Bay was the leader of paper-currencies in the British plantations, and have now at length (1749) carried this fraud to the utmost, even beyond North Carolina. One thousand pounds of North Carolina paper-currency was then worth only 100*l.* sterling ; but it required 1,100*l.* of Massachusetts paper-currency to buy a bill on London of 100*l.* value !”

While we blame the Americans, therefore, for what is justly deserving of censure, namely, the folly and wickedness of permitting the freedom of their elections to be tarnished by riot, corruption, and fraud, as well as the dishonesty of spending more than their income, issuing paper promises to pay, and not redeeming their pledges ; let us not set these down exclusively to American account, or attribute them wholly to Republican institutions. There were worse election riots, and more profligate issues of paper-money, when America was a cluster of Royal colonies, governed by monarchical rulers and institutions, than have ever happened since Republican institutions succeeded these. There was negro slavery also under British rule, as well as under American ; though the existence of the one is no apology for the duration of the other ; and the Northern States emancipated their slaves many years before the British gave freedom to theirs in the West Indies. So also of riots

and corruption at elections :—after the disclosures of the last session of the British parliament, Englishmen may blush for their own country, as well as condemn America. And when it is remembered that the Bank of England suspended cash-payments for many years, and was sustained by parliament in so doing—that Great Britain has a debt of 800 millions, the principal of which is never provided for to be paid at any period, and the interest is from time to time reduced, and now taxed, in defiance of the most solemn engagements to the contrary at the time of the debt being contracted ;—when it is remembered also that distinguished men, now holding seats in the English cabinet, have advocated the payment of the public creditor in a standard of less value than that in which the debt was contracted ; and that more than three millions of petitioners have asked the House of Commons to repudiate the National Debt altogether ;—while such scenes have passed and are passing around us, we ought not to blame the Americans for their neglect or disregard of sacred and solemn obligations, without including our own nation and people as sharers, to a certain extent, in the common obloquy which such indifference to honest obligations ought to affix to all parties who manifest it ; without having a lax code of morals for all who dwell on this side of the Atlantic, and a rigid one for those who dwell upon the other.

LONDON : FISHER, SON, AND CO., PRINTERS.





**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

E
165
B84
1842
V.1
C.1
ROBA

